DD
229.3
E47
C.2

UNIVERSITY OF NORTHERN IOWA
3 5035 00 448829 7
WITHDRAWN

DATE DUE

DEC 15 78

GAYLORD

PRINTED IN U.S.A.

147

THE GERMAN EMPEROR'S SPEECHES

THE GERMAN EMPEROR'S SPEECHES

BEING A SELECTION FROM THE SPEECHES EDICTS, LETTERS, AND TELEGRAMS OF THE EMPEROR WILLIAM II.

Wilhelm II, German emperor, 1

TRANSLATED BY

LOUIS ELKIND, M.D.

LIBRARY
STATE COLLEGE OF IOWA
CEDAR FALLS, IOWA

LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.
39 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON
NEW YORK AND BOMBAY
1904

All rights reserved

308
W678e
C.2

DD
229.3
E47
C.2

PREFATORY NOTE

THE present selection from the Speeches, Edicts, Letters, and Telegrams of the German Emperor has been made from a volume of *Kaiserreden*, published in Leipzig in 1902. In his preface the German editor, Mr. A. Oskar Klaussmann, tells us that his object in making this collection was to give a character sketch of the Emperor, as illustrated by his own utterances. Mr. Klaussmann expressly disclaims any political or personal motives in the preparation of his volume, and has merely selected such speeches, etc., as seemed to shed an interesting light on the talents, character, and views of the Emperor, and connected them by means of a brief explanatory text, in order to put the reader in possession of the circumstances under which each utterance was made.

The thanks of the publishers are due to the following for the permission they have kindly given to incorporate various passages in this volume:—To the Editor of the *Times*, for the text of the speech on page 100; to the Editor of the *Saturday Review*, for permission to reprint the extracts given on page 105; to Mr. S. S. McClure, for a portion of the article by Rear-Admiral Evans on page 284; to Sir E. J. Reed, for permission to reprint a portion of an article written by him for the *Deutsche Revue* of Stuttgart on page 107. The article was written in English, but as the English original was not available it was necessary to retranslate it from the German, and the author is in no way responsible for this retranslation.

The translation has been revised throughout by Mr. J. W. Bartram, M.A., who has also added a few footnotes explanatory of the Emperor's allusions.

LONDON, *January*, 1904.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	1
THE PRESERVATION OF THE PEACE OF THE WORLD	14
THE EMPEROR AND FRANCE	35
THE EMPEROR AND THE CATHOLIC CHURCH	56
THE EMPEROR AND THE WORKING CLASSES	74
THE EMPEROR AND THE IMPERIAL TERRITORIES	91
THE EMPEROR AND ENGLAND	98
THE EMPEROR AND THE GERMAN FEDERAL PRINCES	115
THE EMPEROR AS UPHOLDER AND PROTECTOR OF THE EMPIRE	138
THE EMPEROR AND HIGHER EDUCATION	152
THE EMPEROR IN RELATION TO ART AND SCIENCE	178
THE EMPEROR AS STUDENT AND OLD MEMBER OF THE BORUSSIA KORPS	195
THE EMPEROR AND THE GERMAN ARMY	201
THE EMPEROR AND THE GERMAN NAVY	234
THE EMPEROR AND THE GREAT ELECTOR	260
THE EMPEROR AND HIS FAMILY RELATIONS	267
THE EMPEROR AND THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA	280
THE EMPEROR AS MARGRAVE OF BRANDENBURG	288
THE EMPEROR ON COMMERCE AND NAVIGATION	304
THE EMPEROR ON THE TROUBLES IN CHINA	313
THE EMPEROR'S VISIT TO PALESTINE	318
THE EMPEROR WILLIAM AS A PREACHER	323
INDEX	329

THE GERMAN EMPEROR'S SPEECHES

INTRODUCTION

THE year 1888, which proved so eventful for the German Empire and its Imperial Family, began under inauspicious circumstances. For more than a year the political horizon had been overcast with dark, threatening clouds. Germany was apparently on the verge of a war, which she would have to carry on simultaneously against two Powers—Russia and France. The Tsar Alexander III. was completely under the influence of the Pan-Slavists, and these again were in agreement with the French Nationalists and Boulangists, who made every effort to force on a war against Germany. Forged documents were secretly placed in the hands of the Tsar with a view to persuading him that the old friendship which had existed between Russia and Germany since the time of Napoleon had been betrayed by Germany in the basest manner. At the last moment, however, Bismarck succeeded in convincing the Tsar that these documents were valueless, and in proving that they were forgeries; but even this did not overcome the suspicions which Alexander III. entertained against Germany. Russia armed herself with great speed, and massed such numbers of troops on the German and Austrian frontiers that it was only out of consideration for the character of their relations with Russia, which had been fairly satisfactory since 1878, and prior to that time distinctly friendly, that the German Government refrained from despatching an ultimatum to the Russian Cabinet. In February, 1888, the relations between the two countries became worse than ever, though on the 31st of December, 1887, the *Reichsanzeiger* had published the forged documents and commented in a very friendly spirit on the

"misunderstanding" on the part of Russia. The desired effect, however, was not produced in Russia, and the tone of the Russian and the French Press gradually became more and more truculent. Then, on the 3rd of February, the whole political world was startled by the announcement of the Austro-German Alliance. Though the wording of the document showed clearly enough that the alliance was of an entirely defensive character, and that it was far from the intention of either Austria or Germany to attack any State, the professional political agitators in Russia and France of course seized the occasion to make further attacks on Germany. At home, however, the question of a loan for the purpose of increasing the fighting strength of the army was discussed in the Reichstag, and the political world, in a state of great expectation, hoped that Bismarck would address the House and give a full explanation of the situation. "This speech of Bismarck's," said the *Neue Freie Presse* in its issue of the 1st of February, "which has not yet been delivered, keeps the whole world in suspense."

On the 6th of February the Chancellor at last delivered the expected speech. He was, of course, obliged to admit that the relations between Germany and Russia had recently suffered a severe shock. Yet all the time he was attempting to build golden bridges for the Russian Government, and took great pains to make the world believe that the estrangement was but temporary, and that even the concentration of Russian troops on the German frontier was for some other purpose than an attack on Germany. Notwithstanding this, however, Bismarck declared, in the name of the whole German people, that for the defence of their sacred possessions they were determined to carry on, if necessary, a war even along two fronts at once. But, at the same time, he kept pointing out that Germany was not planning any war of offence; she preferred to let herself be attacked. "If that should happen, then the whole of Germany, from the Memel to the Lake of Constance, would flare up like a powder-mine and bristle with arms. No enemy will venture to try conclusions with the *furor teutonicus* which is aroused in the event of an attack." The ever-memorable words with which the Chancellor concluded his speech found a powerful response throughout the German Empire. "We may easily, perhaps too easily, be won over by a display of kindness and good-will, but certainly not by threats. We Germans fear God, but nothing else in the world; and it is precisely the fear of God which makes us desire and foster peace. The nation, however, that breaks the peace will soon learn that the warlike

and exultant love of the Fatherland, which, in 1813, called the entire population of the then weak, small, and exhausted Prussia to arms, is to-day the common property of the German nation at large; and, further, the nation that makes an attack on Germany —in whatever way it may be—will discover that she is fully armed and united, and that each soldier cherishes in his heart the firm conviction that 'God will be with us.'"

The effect of the Chancellor's speech was heightened by the fact that the Reichstag referred the Loan Bill to the Committee of Ways and Means, without debate, and passed the Army Bill *en bloc* on a second reading.

The strong desire for peace which was expressed in the Chancellor's speech made an exceedingly favourable impression on the whole world, and, at the same time, the energy and the preparedness for fighting which the speech displayed had the effect of temporarily silencing the mischief-makers.

Prince William, who had not the least idea himself how near he was to the position of Emperor and ruler of the destinies of the Empire, felt himself constrained to counteract the rumours which gathered round his person. He was thought to be not only an enthusiastic soldier, but also ambitious of military distinction, and a hot-head who in his youthful rashness was supposed to be ready to stake everything that the German Empire had won in the last two decades on the chances of a wanton war.

On the 8th of February — two days after the Chancellor delivered his famous speech—Prince William attended a banquet given by the Diet of the province of Brandenburg, and, in reply to the address of the Governor, von Achenbach, made a speech with a view to repelling all these insinuations. His concluding words were as follows:—

"Whilst passing through the province in the course of the manœuvres, the fertile condition of the fields and the flourishing state of your industries sufficiently convinced me as to where the real source of national prosperity and productive labour is to be found. I am well aware of the fact that by the public at large, and particularly in foreign countries, I am represented as entertaining a wanton and ambitious craving for war. May God keep me from such criminal folly! I repudiate all such imputations with indignation! But, gentlemen, I am a soldier, and all the Brandenburgers are—I know that—soldiers. Hence, let me quote, in conclusion, with special reference to the province of Branden-

burg, the words which were pronounced by our great Chancellor in the Reichstag on the 6th of February, the day on which the House gave the splendid spectacle of the representatives of the people walking hand in hand with the Government: 'We Brandenburgers fear God, but nothing else in the world.'"

Four weeks after this speech the Emperor William I. died. The Crown Prince, Frederick William, even then stricken with mortal illness, ascended the throne. But by June 15th the Imperial Standard was again flying at half-mast on the Castle of Friedrichskron, near Potsdam. The Emperor Frederick III. was dead; the royal sufferer had gone to his rest.

When the Emperor William ascended the Throne of Prussia, and thereby became the head of the German Empire, he addressed the following three proclamations to the Army, the Navy, and the Prussian People respectively.

"PROCLAMATION TO THE ARMY.

"The Army, which has only just laid aside the outward signs of mourning worn for its Emperor-King William I., my dearly loved grandfather, whose memory will be perpetuated in its heart, has suffered a new and heavy blow through the demise of my dear, sincerely-beloved father, his Majesty the Emperor and King Frederick III., whose death occurred to-day at five minutes past eleven o'clock in the forenoon.

"These are indeed days of sore trial and affliction, in which God's decree has placed me at the head of the Army, and it is with deep emotion that I first address myself to my Army.

"The confidence, however, with which I take up the position to which I am called by God's will, is unshakably firm, for I know what a high sense of honour and duty my glorious ancestors have implanted in the Army, and I also know to what a high degree that sentiment has always been manifested.

"In the Army a firm, inviolable attachment to the Sovereign is the inheritance which is handed down from father to son and from generation to generation, and so I point to my grandfather, whose personality stands before the eyes of each one of you as a type of a glorious and venerable Ruler—indeed, a type more beautiful and one which appeals more eloquently to the heart

cannot be imagined: and to my dear father, who, as Crown Prince, earned a place of honour in the annals of the Army, and also to a long line of illustrious predecessors whose names are inscribed in brilliant letters on the scroll of history, and whose hearts beat warmly for the Army.

"We belong to one another, I and the Army. We were, indeed, born for one another, and therefore let us always hold firmly together, whether God ordains peace or storm. You are about to take the oath of allegiance and obedience, and on my part I solemnly vow always to be mindful of the fact that the eyes of my ancestors are looking down upon me from the other world, and that one day I shall have to render to them an account of both the glory and the honour of the Army.

"*Castle of Friedrichskron, June 15th*, 1888.

"WILLIAM."

"PROCLAMATION TO THE NAVY.

"It is with deep emotion that I have to inform the Navy that to-day, at five minutes past eleven o'clock in the forenoon, my dear father, his Majesty the German Emperor and King of Prussia, Frederick III., gently fell asleep in the Lord, and that, in assuming the position destined for me by the will of God, the government of my ancestral lands, and with it the chief command of the Navy, has passed into my hands.

"It is, indeed, a grave and solemn occasion on which I address the Navy for the first time. We have only just laid aside the sombre signs of mourning for my dear grandfather of immortal memory, the Emperor William I., who, as recently as last year, while visiting Kiel, expressed in most glowing terms his great satisfaction with, and recognition of, the high standard to which the Navy had attained under his glorious reign; and now the flags are again flying at half-mast for my beloved father, who felt such great delight at, and took such keen interest in, the development and progress of the Navy.

"Now a time which evokes feelings of deep and genuine loyalty serves to strengthen and confirm the hearts and minds of men. And so, while faithfully keeping in our hearts the memory of my

grandfather and father, let us look forward with confidence to the future. The Navy is aware that not only does it afford me great pleasure to be associated with it by official ties, but that also a keen and warm interest has connected me with it ever since my earliest youth—an interest which, indeed, I fully share with my dear brother, Prince Henry of Prussia. The high sense of honour and of faithful fulfilment of duty which inspires the Navy is well known to me, and, further, I know that each one of you is prepared, if necessary, readily to sacrifice his life for the honour of the German flag. Under these circumstances I am able in this hour of sorrow to declare with the fullest confidence my belief that we shall hold firmly and unswervingly together in good and in evil days, in sunshine and in storm, ever bearing in mind the glory of the Fatherland and ever ready to shed our heart's blood for the honour of the German flag. With such aims to guide us, God's blessing will be with us.

"*Castle of Friedrichskron, June* 15*th*, 1888.

"WILLIAM."

"TO MY PEOPLE.

"God's decree has once more inflicted upon us the most profound grief. Scarcely has the grave closed over the mortal remains of my grandfather of immortal memory, and now his Majesty, my deeply-loved father, has also been called from this world to enter into his everlasting peace. The heroic energy, based on Christian resignation, with which, notwithstanding his sufferings, he faithfully performed his kingly duties, encouraged us to entertain the hope that his life would for some time be spared to the Fatherland. But God ordained otherwise. The Royal sufferer, whose heart beat true for all that was noble and beautiful, was only privileged for a few months to display on the Throne those high qualities of mind and heart which earned for him the love of his people. The high virtues that adorned him, the many victories he once gained on the battlefield, will be gratefully remembered as long as German hearts beat, and immortal fame will shed a lustre on his chivalrous figure in the history of the Fatherland.

"Having succeeded to the Throne of my ancestors, I have taken over the government, relying upon the King of Kings, and I have vowed to God that, acting in accordance with the example of my predecessors, I will endeavour to be a just and clement Ruler, that I will encourage piety and the fear of God, that I will uphold peace and promote the welfare of the country, and, further, that I will strive to be a helper to the poor and oppressed and a faithful guardian of the law.

"I pray to God to give me strength to fulfil these kingly duties which, by His will, have devolved upon me, and in doing so I am supported by that confidence in the Prussian people which a review of our past history affords me. The Prussian people have always, both in good and in evil days, stood faithfully by their Kings, and I, too, rely upon this attachment, which has proved to be indissolubly firm in all times of difficulty and danger during the reigns of my fathers, and I do so in the consciousness that I reciprocate it from the bottom of my heart, as becomes a devoted Ruler of a faithful people, both of us equally strong in our attachment to the common cause of the Fatherland. It is from the consciousness of this reciprocated love, which unites me with my people, that I derive the confidence that God will bestow upon me strength and wisdom to discharge the duties of my kingly office for the benefit of the Fatherland.

"*Potsdam, June 18th,* 1888.

"WILLIAM."

What the Emperor expressed in these three proclamations he set forth more fully in the speech from the throne with which, a few days later, he opened the German Parliament.

SPEECH FROM THE THRONE AT THE OPENING OF THE REICHSTAG, ON JUNE 25TH, 1888.

"Gentlemen,—I greet you with a heart that is full of deep sorrow, and I know that you share my grief.

"The unspeakable sufferings of my lamented father, which are still fresh in your memory, and the touching circumstance that only three months after the demise of his Majesty, the Emperor William, it devolved upon me to ascend the Throne, have deeply

affected all Germans, and our affliction has met with warm sympathy in all countries of the world. Overwhelmed with this grief, I implore God to grant me strength for the performance of the high duties, the fulfilment of which His decree has placed in my hands. In assuming this office I have before my eyes the example of pacific rule which the Emperor William, after severe wars, bequeathed to his successors, and which was also followed by my late father during his reign, so far as his illness and death did not prevent him from carrying out his intentions.

"Gentlemen, I have summoned you for the purpose of declaring before your Assembly to the German people that I am determined, as Emperor and King, to take that course which enabled my late grandfather to win the confidence of his Allies, the love of the German people, and the respect of foreign countries. Whether I shall be successful to the same extent of course rests with God; but for my part I will endeavour to achieve that end by earnest devotion to duty.

"The principal duties of the German Emperor consist in upholding, by military and political measures, the interests of the Empire in relation to foreign countries, and in watching over the execution of the Imperial laws at home. The first of these laws is the Imperial Constitution, and it is one of the noblest privileges and duties of the German Emperor to preserve and protect all the rights which it confers on the two legislative bodies of the nation and on every German subject, and also those rights which it guarantees to the Emperor and to each of the federated States and its Sovereign. In accordance with the Constitution, I have to co-operate in the legislation of the Empire more in my capacity as King of Prussia than in that of German Emperor; but in both it will be my endeavour to proceed with the work of Imperial legislation in the spirit in which it was established by my lamented grandfather. I will adopt his message of November 17th, 1881, in its entirety, and in the sense of that message I will continue my endeavours to make Imperial legislation render in the future to the working population that protection which, in accordance with the principles of Christian morality, it is able to extend to the weak and oppressed in their struggle for existence. I hope that in this way it will be possible to effect

an adjustment of unhealthy social contrasts, and I feel confident that my endeavours for our national welfare will meet with the unanimous support of all loyal subjects of the Empire and of the allied Governments, and that they will not dissociate themselves from us to form separate factions of their own. I also deem it imperative to continue our national and social progress in the paths of legality and to offer firm resistance to all tendencies the object or effect of which is to subvert the order of the State.

"As regards foreign politics, I am determined to keep peace with everyone, so far as it lies in my power. My love for the German Army, and the position I occupy in regard to it, will never lead me into the temptation to endanger the benefits which the country derives from peace, provided, of course, that war does not become a necessity forced upon us by an attack upon the Empire or its Allies. The object of the Army is to secure peace for us, or, if peace is broken, to be in a position to fight for it with honour. And that, with God's help, the Army will be able to accomplish, now that its strength has recently been supplemented by the Army Bill which you passed unanimously. But to make use of this strength for aggressive purposes is far from my intention. Germany is in no need of fresh military glory, nor does she require any new conquests, for she has already obtained once for all, on the field of battle, the right to exist as an united and independent nation.

"Our Alliance with Austria-Hungary is a matter of public knowledge. I adhere to it with German sincerity, not merely because it happens to be concluded, but because I see in this defensive association the foundation of the balance of power in Europe as well as a legacy derived from German history, the terms of which are now approved of by the public opinion of the entire German Fatherland; and, moreover, it is also in accordance with the traditional international law of Europe as it was universally recognised down to 1866.

"Again, historical relations and present national needs of a like character unite us to Italy. Both countries are anxious to hold fast to the blessings of peace, so that they may be able to work undisturbed for the consolidation of their newly won unity, the

development of their national institutions, and the promotion of their welfare.

"The agreements which we entered into with Austria-Hungary and Italy permit me, much to my satisfaction, to continue the careful cultivation of my personal friendship with the Emperor of Russia and of the peaceful relations which for a century have existed between us and the neighbouring Russian Empire, and which correspond with my own desires as well as with the interests of the Fatherland.

"As regards my endeavours on behalf of peace and the care which I entertain for our Army, I place myself willingly and conscientiously at the service of the country; and I rejoice in our traditional relations with foreign Powers, from which my efforts on behalf of peace will derive the necessary support. Trusting in God and in the military efficiency of our people, I confidently hope that it will be granted to us for a long time to come to foster and consolidate, by peaceful labour, what was won on the battlefield under the guidance of my two last predecessors on the Throne, who are now resting in God."

SPEECH FROM THE THRONE ON THE MEETING OF THE PRUSSIAN DIET ON JUNE 27TH, 1888.

"Illustrious, noble, and honoured Gentlemen of both Houses of the Diet,—It is in a season of sorrow that I bid you welcome for the first time from this place. The sceptre rested but a few months in the hand of my deceased father, yet long enough to show what manner of ruler our Fatherland has lost in him. The majesty of his appearance, the nobility of his character, the glorious part which he played in the great destinies of his country, and the heroism of the Christian resignation with which he fought against his dread malady, have reared for him an imperishable monument in the hearts of his people. I tender to all who have approached me with their condolences my royal thanks for the countless proofs of loyal feeling and loving sympathy which have reached me during these, for me, so trying days.

"And whereas by the demise of my father the crown of my ancestors has descended to me, it has become requisite for me at

the commencement of my reign to summon you round me, and without delay to take the oath prescribed by the Constitution.

"I swear that I will uphold the Constitution of the Kingdom firm and inviolable, and that I will reign in accordance with the same and with the laws, so help me God.

"Gentlemen, in his glorious reign, rich in noble achievements both in war and peace, the Emperor William created the Prussia that we see to-day, and realised the national unity to which the nation aspired.

"Animated by the same filial devotion which I feel towards him, my father, now at rest in God, after his accession to the throne, adopted in the public documents which represent the political legacy he bequeathed to us, the policy and works of my late grandfather, and I am resolved to follow him in this path both in the government of Prussia and in the field of Imperial policy. As King William I. did, so will I, true to the oath I have sworn, loyally and conscientiously respect and protect the laws and the rights of the representatives of the people, and with equal conscientiousness I will maintain and exercise the constitutional prerogatives of the Crown, so that some day I may hand them over unimpaired to my successor on the throne. It is far from my intentions to disturb the confidence of the people in the stability of our Constitution by any attempts to extend the rights of the Crown. My existing prerogatives, as laid down by our Constitution, suffice to ensure the due measure of monarchical influence which Prussia requires, according to its historical development, its present composition, its position in the Empire, and the temperament and habits of its own people. I am of the opinion that our Constitution contains a just and beneficial division of our joint work between the different powers of the State, and for this reason, and not solely on account of my oath, I will uphold and protect it. Following the example of my illustrious ancestors, I shall at all times deem it my duty to accord my royal protection to all religious creeds in my land in the free exercise of their faith.

"I have learnt with special satisfaction that our recent ecclesiastical legislation has tended to impart to the relations of the State to the Catholic Church and its Spiritual Head, a form

acceptable to both parties. I will make it my endeavour to maintain religious peace in the land.

"The reform of our domestic administration was, in the main, effected in the last session of the Diet. The passage of the new legislation affords a proof that the conception of the dignity of self-government has passed into the living consciousness of the people, and that the requisite resources have been readily placed at the service of the public welfare. It is my will and pleasure to hold firmly to this valuable result achieved, and by adapting and strengthening the new institutions, contribute to the permanency of their successful working.

"In matters of finance I hold fast to the old Prussian traditions, which laid the foundation of the prosperity of our country, and enabled the State to meet its obligations even in times of distress and difficulty. I am able to look with satisfaction upon the financial position of the State, as I find it on my accession, thanks to the care of my ancestors on the throne. This favourable position of the Budget of the State has permitted me to make a successful beginning with the relief of taxation of the Communes and the less wealthy classes of the community. It is my pleasure that this aim should be pursued still further, and that in like manner urgent needs, which have hitherto had to be postponed owing to the inadequacy of the means available, should next be satisfied.

"The devastating floods by which wide and fertile portions of the country were visited in the spring of this year claim my full sympathy. By the readiness with which you voted abundant supplies my Government has been enabled to heal many of the wounds inflicted, and take fresh precautions to avert such calamities for the future. If any consolation could be afforded to the sorely tried inhabitants of the districts affected, it would be found in the noble rivalry with the care of the State which has been displayed by all ranks and all classes of the population, and even by Germans residing in foreign lands. I feel it incumbent on me to express from this place my thanks to all who have contributed to relieve this distress.

"Gentlemen, at the close of a legislative period you can look back with satisfaction at the important results which have been

secured, thanks to your harmonious co-operation with the Government. On looking back at the past I feel confident that for the future, too, we shall succeed by our common labours, supported by mutual confidence and undisturbed by differences of opinion on any points of fundamental importance in promoting the prosperity of the country.

"Gentlemen, in an hour of sorrow have I undertaken the duties of my royal office, but I enter on the task committed to me by the disposal of God with all the confidence of a high sense of duty, and in performing the same keep before my mind the saying of the great Frederick, that in Prussia 'the King is the First Servant of the State.'"

During the reign of the Emperor Frederick both France and Russia maintained to some extent an attitude of armed suspicion. But now, on the accession of his youthful successor, who, in the opinion of his antagonists, did not enjoy any measure of support from the political parties and the German Sovereigns, the time seemed to have arrived for a renewal of the secret and open political attacks on Germany. Now was the opportunity for the Emperor William to show the whole world that he was a lover of peace, and, further, that he would take every step possible to remove all misunderstandings, and thus maintain peace. And, indeed, he himself felt that it was incumbent upon him that he should demonstrate that he was, above all, an Emperor devoted to peace and conciliation.

THE PRESERVATION OF THE PEACE OF THE WORLD

THE pronounced indication of peaceful intentions, which the Emperor displayed in paying a series of foreign visits immediately after his accession, was specially emphasised by the fact that the first Sovereign to be visited was the Emperor of Russia. It might have been thought that he would begin by visiting one of the German reigning Princes or one of the Monarchs of the Triple Alliance. But no, his first journey took him to the most powerful antagonist of his Empire—to the Tsar; and he paid this visit in order that he might personally express to the Ruler of Russia his desire for the preservation of peace. The very circumstances of his journey and visit showed a complete departure from precedent. The Emperor travelled by sea. He left Kiel for St. Petersburg on the 14th of July on his old yacht *Hohenzollern*, attended by Prince Henry, Count Herbert Bismarck, at that time Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, General von Hahnke, the Chief of the Military Cabinet, and a large suite. On the 19th of July the two Sovereigns greeted one another on the high seas off Kronstadt, and in the afternoon of the same day the Emperor was received by the Tsarina at Peterhof, and a family dinner and a ministerial banquet followed. Before the Emperor took his departure from Kronstadt—his visit terminated on the 24th of July—a breakfast was given on board the *Hohenzollern*, at which the Emperor Alexander and his Consort were present. The Tsar was chivalrous as ever, and the manner in which the Emperor utilised the occasion to work in favour of peace made a strong impression on the Russian potentate and aroused in him great admiration for the young Ruler. There cannot be any doubt that this, the first step which the Emperor William took in the cause of the preservation of peace, proved to be one of great significance, and later on helped to dissipate the dark thunder-clouds which hung over the political horizon.

The terms in which the toasts were proposed at the family dinner given on the 19th of July at Peterhof have never been published, but though it is certain that they were most cordial, the Russian Press did not by any means discontinue its intrigues against Germany. It showed a disposition to treat the Emperor's visit ironically, and, indeed, indulged in such offensive insinuations that the *Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung* felt called upon to offer an explanation. "The initiative of the Emperor's visit to St. Petersburg," it said, "naturally originated, we repeat, in Berlin, but the inference that the German Government felt more strongly than did the Cabinet in St. Petersburg the desirability of such a *rapprochement* is but the conceited imagination of Asiatic arrogance and Asiatic ignorance."

The Emperor William had, indeed, reason to be well satisfied with his visit to Krassnoje Selo and Peterhof. On his way home from Kronstadt he visited the King of Sweden at Stockholm, and there his personal demeanour won for him the sympathy and the good-will not only of Oscar II. himself, but of the entire population of the Swedish capital as well. In reply to the toast of his health, which was proposed by the King of Sweden at the banquet given in his honour on the 26th of July, at the Royal Palace of Stockholm, the Emperor said :—

"May the traditions which unite the Swedish with the German people, and my House with the Swedish Royal Family, and, above all, the bonds of friendship which were formed between my grandfather, my father, and your Majesty, endure for ever. The splendid reception accorded to me in this beautiful country affords me strong evidence of the sympathies which unite the Teutonic to the Scandinavian peoples."

In case of war the friendship—indeed, even the neutrality of Sweden—would, at that time, be of great importance to Germany.

From Stockholm the Emperor set out straight for the lion's den. He visited Copenhagen. Since the events of 1864 the Danish Court had been a hotbed of intrigue against Germany. It was through Copenhagen influence that the Tsar, who was a son-in-law of the King of Denmark, was induced to lend a willing ear to the Pan-Slavists, and to entertain a certain bitterness of feeling against Germany. The genial bearing and manners of the Emperor, however, created a very favourable impression on the members of the Danish Royal Family, and disarmed them of their prejudices. The reception extended to the Emperor at

Copenhagen was cordial in every respect. At the banquet which was given at the Castle of Amalienborg on the 31st of July, the Emperor William, responding to the toast of his health proposed by King Christian IX., made the following reply:—

"I express to your Majesty my respectful thanks for the toast of my health. I hope that I may often be permitted thus to visit your Majesty here. I drink to the health of your Majesty, her Majesty, and the whole Royal Family."

But this love of peace on the part of the young German Emperor was apparently misunderstood in France. It was considered to be suggestive of weakness, perhaps also of fear, and the French Press did not hesitate to declare that if the German Emperor was really anxious for peace, he could certainly purchase it by the voluntary retrocession of Alsace-Lorraine. These insinuations on the part of the French called for an energetic reply which would show how groundless they were, if only to protect the manifestations of the Emperor William II. in favour of peace from being misinterpreted in any way, and in order to make his further endeavours for the maintenance of the peace of Europe more effective abroad.

On the 16th of August, the anniversary of the battle of Mars-la-Tour, the monument erected by the Third Army Corps to Prince Frederick Charles was unveiled at Frankfort-on-the-Oder. The Emperor was present at the ceremony, and, in reply to the Chief Burgomaster's address, delivered the following speech, the concluding part of which was evidently directed against the French insinuations:—

"My Chief Burgomaster: I express my cordial thanks for the words which you have just addressed to me, and I beg you to convey my heartfelt thanks to the city for the warm reception it has extended to me. I am, as you have just pointed out, very well aware of the bonds of sincere and faithful devotion which for many centuries past have united the city of Frankfort to my House. My grandfather knew it well, and it was this reason which determined him to select this city as the place for the statue. It was by his order that the late Prince was appointed to the command of the Third Army Corps. The strong, determined character of the Prince, his powerful will and strategic genius, specially qualified him for the chief command of the Army

Corps and to train up the sons of Brandenburg in a hard, stern school to that state of efficiency which they displayed in the battles of Vionville. The present is a solemn time. The great generals who led our army to victory—the two great cousins, the Crown Prince and Prince Frederick Charles—are no longer amongst us. So long as history exists, so long will my father, as the German Crown Prince, and my uncle, as the German Field Marshal *par excellence*, be regarded as the foremost champions and founders of the Empire.

"Just as the people of Brandenburg with unflagging energy and indefatigable industry wrest a livelihood from the sandy soil of their country, so, eighteen years ago, did the Third Army Corps wrest victory from the enemy. The splendid results, however, which the Army Corps achieved it owes to the Prince and the training he gave it.

"I raise my glass to the welfare of the city of Frankfort and to the health of the Third Army Corps. But, gentlemen, there is one point I should like to call your attention to in regard to the memorable day we are celebrating. There are people who have the audacity to maintain that my father was willing to part with what he, in conjunction with the late Prince, gained on the battle-field. We, who knew him so well, cannot quietly tolerate, even for a single moment, such an insult to his memory. He assuredly cherished the same idea as we do, namely, that nothing should be surrendered of what had been gained in those great days. We all know—the Third Army Corps as well as the entire Army—that on this point there can be only one opinion, namely, that we would rather sacrifice our eighteen army corps and our forty-two millions of inhabitants on the field of battle than surrender a single stone of what my father and Prince Frederick Charles gained."

In order to foster the good relations between Sweden and Germany, the Emperor seized the opportunity of the birth of his fifth son to request the King of Sweden to act as sponsor to the newly-born Prince. On the 31st of August, in the presence of King Oscar II., the christening took place in Berlin, and both the Swedish and the German Press spoke in the most sympathetic terms of the good relations which existed between the two

monarchs. In the meantime the Emperor paid a visit to King Albert of Saxony at Dresden, who was very friendly disposed towards him, and subsequently set out for Stuttgart, Munich, Vienna, and Rome. The visits to the Court of Vienna and to the Quirinal served not only to display the Emperor's love of peace in the best possible light before the whole world, but also to kindle the zeal and enthusiasm of the nations of the Triple Alliance.

At the conclusion of these journeys the Emperor was gratified at being able to declare that "it was his firm conviction that peace would be preserved for a long time to come."

In spite of this, the political outlook in Europe in 1889 was not altogether cloudless. However, the efforts of the German Emperor on behalf of peace undoubtedly had at least the effect of causing the enemies of Germany to maintain an attitude of watchfulness instead of precipitating the moment of conflict by some act of violence.

The Emperor continued his efforts on behalf of peace, and took a most important step in his mission by making a journey to England. He already enjoyed the good-will of the people of the British Empire because he was the grandson of the greatly-beloved Queen Victoria. But that he did not visit England merely as a relation of the British Royal Family was made evident by the fact that he was accompanied on his voyage by a German squadron. The excellent relations which existed between the two Courts were demonstrated by an exchange of appointments. The Emperor William was appointed honorary Admiral of the British Fleet, and in return he appointed Queen Victoria honorary Colonel of the Prussian Regiment of the 1st Dragoon Guards, and the Duke of Cambridge honorary Colonel of the 28th Regiment of Infantry. The Emperor's visit lasted from the 1st to the 7th of August. Every mark of honour which he showed to his grandmother was regarded as a special attention to the nation. Very great pleasure was expressed at the action of the Emperor in ordering a deputation of the 1st Dragoon Guards to proceed from Berlin to England for the purpose of being presented to their Royal Colonel. The presentation took place at Osborne on the 5th of August, on which occasion the Emperor addressed the following words to the Queen:—

"I beg to express my sincerest thanks that your Majesty has been graciously pleased to accept the position of honorary Colonel of the Royal Prussian Regiment of the 1st Dragoon Guards. My

Army is proud of the fact that, by means of this appointment, it is allowed to number among its officers the Ruler of the greatest naval power in the world. Above all, however, the hearts of the officers and men of your Majesty's regiment beat more proudly at the thought that they belong to a regiment which has the honour of being called 'The Queen of England's Own.'

"One reason why I have selected this regiment is because in the course of its history it has won well-earned laurels by its discipline in time of peace and by its heroic conduct in war, this being particularly the case in the last campaign at Mars-la-Tour. A second reason is because it is the only cavalry regiment in the Prussian Army in which my lamented father underwent his training as a cavalry officer.

"I do not for one moment doubt that the officers and men of the Prussian Regiment of the 1st Dragoon Guards, 'The Queen of England's Own,' are conscious of the high honour which has been bestowed upon them, and that they will at all times make every effort to continue to be worthy of it."

On the same day the Emperor took part in a regatta in Sandown Bay, and subsequently, in reply to a toast proposed by the Prince of Wales, said:—

"I appreciate very highly the great honour which the Queen has shown me in appointing me Admiral of the British Fleet, I rejoice greatly to have been present at a review of the navy, which I regard as the most magnificent in the world. Germany possesses an army commensurate with her needs, and if Great Britain has a navy corresponding to her requirements Europe in general cannot fail to regard it as a most important factor for the maintenance of peace."

The day before his departure from England the Emperor was present at a sham fight, at which 29,000 British troops stationed in the camp at Aldershot took part. At the luncheon in the Commander-in-Chief's quarters the Duke of Cambridge proposed the toast of the Emperor, whereupon the latter replied:—

"It gives me special gratification to appoint the Duke of Cambridge, the Commander-in-Chief of the British Army, honorary

Colonel of the 28th Regiment of Infantry, for this regiment has had in its time the Duke of Wellington, our comrade in arms at Waterloo, as honorary Colonel. To the end of his life my grandfather preserved the friendship made with England when the two armies mingled their blood.

"The British troops have filled me with the greatest admiration. If the possibility of a volunteer army is ever doubted, I shall be able to give such an army a testimony of efficiency. At Malplaquet and at Waterloo Prussian and British blood was shed in a common cause."

It was not only in the British Royal Family that the Emperor's personality gained for him a great deal of good-will, for the British people themselves, who are not easily won, became equally favourably disposed towards him.

Shortly after his return to the German capital the Emperor received a visit from the Emperor of Austria, who was welcomed with the greatest enthusiasm by the people of Berlin. The presence of the Emperor Francis-Joseph gave the Emperor William an opportunity of once more emphasising the peaceful intentions of the Triple Alliance and the intimacy of the relations which existed between Austria-Hungary and Germany. At the banquet which was given on the 13th of August, 1889, after the review held in honour of his Imperial guest, the Emperor said:—

"With a heart full of joy I welcome your Majesty to my capital, in the same place in which my grandfather greeted you when last you were here. The enthusiastic reception given to your Majesty by my people may have made you feel how warm and spontaneous is the desire for the continuation of the friendship which has existed between our peoples for centuries. But above all, my Army, of which your Majesty has just seen a part, is proud to be submitted to the keen, soldierly inspection of your Majesty.

"Both my people and my Army hold firmly and faithfully to the alliance concluded between us, and the latter is well aware that for the preservation of the peace of our respective countries it may be called upon to stand by the side of the brave Austro-Hungarian Army and take up a common position, and, if it should be the will of Providence, to fight shoulder to shoulder. With these thoughts in my mind, I raise my glass and drink to the

health of your Majesty, of your whole House, and of our brave Austro-Hungarian comrades."

From the 11th to the 13th of October, 1889, the Emperor of Russia was in Berlin on his return visit to the Emperor. The Emperor William allowed nothing to be overlooked which would tend to make the stay of his guest as agreeable as possible, and to assure the Tsar of his love of peace and his firm adherence to the friendship with Russia. At the State banquet given in the "White Hall" on the 11th of October, the Emperor, in a short speech, proposed the toast:—

"I drink," he said, "to the health of my esteemed friend his Majesty the Emperor of Russia, and to the continuance of the friendship which has existed between our Houses for more than a century, and which I am resolved to foster as an inheritance handed down by my forefathers."

Two days later, at a breakfast given in the officers' mess-room of the Emperor Alexander Regiment of Grenadier Guards in honour of the Tsar, the German Emperor referred to the Russian Army in the following words:—

"On an occasion such as that of to-day, which so closely concerns a regiment that can look back upon a long and glorious history, and that has the honour to have its Royal Colonel in its midst, thoughts of other times naturally arise. My mind takes me back to the days when my lamented grandfather, then a young officer, received on the field the Order of St. George, and obtained, amidst a rain of bullets, the command of the Kaluga Regiment.

"I mention this in order that we may drink to the common glorious memories and traditions of the Russian and Prussian Armies. I drink to the health of those who fought so heroically in defence of their fatherland at Borodino, and who, in alliance with us, shed their blood in gaining victory at Arcis-on-the-Aube and at Brienne. I drink to the health of the brave defenders of Sebastopol and to those brave men who gained such glory at Plevna. I request you, gentlemen, to empty your glasses with me in drinking to the health of your comrades of the Russian Army."

On the 18th of October the Emperor and his Consort started on a journey to the south-east of Europe. The primary object of this

journey was to be present at the wedding festivities given in Athens on the occasion of the marriage of the Emperor's youngest sister, Princess Sophia, to the Duke of Sparta, eldest son of King George of Greece. The Imperial couple left Athens on the 31st of October and proceeded to Constantinople, where they arrived on the 2nd of November. The splendid manner in which the Sultan received them, and the striking cordiality and good understanding which marked the intercourse of the two monarchs, showed that the Emperor William had also gained the Sultan as a friend, and that the Turkish Sovereign might be relied upon to support Germany and to assist in maintaining the peace of the world.

The prospect of the maintenance of peace was more favourable at the end of 1889 than was the case twelve months previously, and with perfect justice could the Emperor say, "I believe that with the help of God I have succeeded in ensuring the preservation of the peace of the world for many years to come."

The Emperor of Russia gave an unmistakable sign of his desire for peace when, at the beginning of 1890, he addressed a letter to the Governor-General of Moscow, which letter was afterwards published in the Russian *Government Messenger*, in which he said:—

"On the threshold of the New Year I pray to God that the development of the internal prosperity of our beloved Fatherland may proceed without hindrance in the midst of that peace which we all so greatly desire and which will promote the happiness of the world."

There gradually spread throughout the civilised world the conviction that the Emperor William, who had been regarded as a man of bellicose disposition, was a sincere lover of peace, and the Emperor seized every opportunity that presented itself to try to ensure the general acceptance of this view of his motives. Characteristic of his efforts on this particular matter was the toast which he proposed on the 10th of August at the banquet given on the occasion of the taking over by Germany of the island of Heligoland:—

"Without a battle, without the shedding of a single tear, this beautiful island has passed into my possession. The many telegrams which I have received to-day from the Mother-country show with what approval the acquisition of the island is regarded. I will point out the circumstances under which Heligoland has been regained. I am proud that the transfer has been brought about peacefully. On the last occasion I was here, in 1873, I

said to myself that I should be happy if I lived to see the island once more German.

"And now we have acquired the island by a treaty freely entered into by the Government and Legislature of a country to which we are related by blood. I feel it incumbent upon me, therefore, to drink to the health of the illustrious lady to whom we are indebted for the transfer of the island. Queen Victoria governs her country with great foresight and wisdom, and she attaches great importance to living in friendship with me and my people. She appreciates German officers as highly as German melody. Long live the Queen of England!"

A second visit to the Emperor of Russia was made by the Emperor on the 17th of August, 1890. As on the previous occasion, he went by sea, but this time landed at Reval, and thence proceeded to Narva. The presence of the Ministers and Ambassadors at this meeting of the two Emperors, which lasted till the 23rd of August, was a proof of its importance. But there were not wanting voices in the German Press which regarded this second visit to Russia as unnecessary, and it was asserted that the German Sovereign had not met with so cordial a reception as his amiable intentions deserved. These opinions were energetically protested against in German semi-official journals, and time has shown that the visit had a good effect in promoting satisfactory relations, and in increasing the personal friendship which existed between the two monarchs.

On the 1st of October, 1890, the Emperor William set out on another visit to his ally the King and Emperor Francis-Joseph. Despite the short duration of his stay in the Austro-Hungarian capital, the Emperor was accorded a welcome by the citizens which, it was acknowledged unanimously by the Vienna Press, resembled a triumphal procession.

Then, on the 1st of July, the Emperor visited the Queen-Regent of the Netherlands, and his personal demeanour easily succeeded in winning for him the general good-will of the placid and somewhat phlegmatic Dutch people. The toast which Queen-Regent Emma proposed was responded to by the Emperor in these words:—

"The Empress and I beg to thank your Majesties for your cordial reception and for the kind words which your Majesty has addressed to us. I am happy to be able to stay for a while in

the Netherlands, and am particularly pleased to visit Amsterdam. The House of Orange and my House are closely related, and Germany owes much to the historic House of Orange and Nassau."

The newspapers of most countries had for a considerable time past been occupying themselves busily with the personality of the Emperor William, and now the Dutch papers began to show similar interest, and discussed in a most friendly manner his love of peace and his evident intention to do all he could to preserve the peace of the world.

The foreign Sovereign whom the Emperor next met was King Charles of Roumania, who arrived in Berlin on the 27th of October, 1891. The cordial words which, according to a Bucharest report, the Emperor addressed to his guest, contained much that would give pleasure to the Roumanian Monarch, for the conclusion of the speech was as follows:—

"I have received your Majesty as a dear relative who will revive many memories in this capital, in which you spent a part of your youth. Unhappily, many of those whom your Majesty loved are no longer with us, but I am certain that the memory of them remains dear to the heart of your Majesty. The same degree of love which your Majesty found here in former days is extended to you at the present time, and will continue to be yours in the future."

In July, 1891, there came to pass that deeply important political event which France had long been striving to bring about, and which Germany had for years been expecting with a certain amount of anxiety, namely, the striking *rapprochement* between France and Russia. On the 23rd of July a French squadron arrived at Kronstadt, and the honours which were accorded to the officers and men by the Russians evoked almost delirious joy in the hearts of the French people. The Tsar, in the toast which he proposed on the 28th of July, referred with emphasis to the friendship which existed between France and Russia. This friendship which France had at last succeeded in purchasing—not, however, without a heavy financial outlay in subscribing to a Russian loan—would in all probability have seriously shaken the confidence in the maintenance of peace throughout Europe had it not been that by the efforts of the German Emperor this success of the French had been to a large extent already neutralised. The French people were soon given

to understand that the Tsar was by no means inclined to set his troops in motion against Germany for the purpose of helping France in any possible attempt to regain the lost provinces of Alsace-Lorraine.

Between the 30th of May and the 2nd of June, 1892, the Emperor William and his Consort entertained the Queen-Regent and the young Queen of the Netherlands at Potsdam. At a banquet given on the 31st of May the Emperor said:—

"With heartfelt and deep emotion I express to your Majesty and your Majesty's daughter the gratitude of the Empress and myself that you should have disregarded the fatigue of a long journey and have deigned to come here to visit us. We are both deeply mindful of the cordial and friendly reception which was extended to us last year by your Majesty and the entire population of the Netherlands—those dear, brave, and industrious people who support so loyally and so firmly their Royal House.

"Your Majesties will be met on all sides here by reminiscences of past associations. The one name which unites my family with that of your Majesty, and which forms a link between our land and the Netherlands, is Orange. Orange is the colour of our Order, and Orange blood runs in our veins. With the greatest respect and the deepest devotion is the name of Orange mentioned by my House, for from the powerful line of Orange my predecessors learned much. To this day we are still full of admiration for the remarkable deeds which those great Rulers accomplished in time past.

"I conclude with this wish: May the Lord in Heaven hold His hand with blessing over your Majesty, over your country, and over this young scion of the House of Orange, to whom the entire people of the Netherlands are so devotedly attached."

On the 7th of June, 1892, the Emperor of Russia, accompanied by the Tsarevitch, passed through Kiel, and was there received by the German Emperor. The first meeting took place on the Imperial yacht *Hohenzollern*. At the banquet subsequently given at the Royal Palace the Emperor William proposed the following toast:—

"I drink to the health of the Russian Emperor, whom, with his gracious consent, I am now able to call Admiral *à la suite* of my Navy. Long live the Tsar!"

It was perhaps out of regard for his friendship with France that the Tsar worded his reply in the French language.

"I am greatly pleased," he said, "at the distinction which has been conferred upon me and at the reception which has been accorded to me, and I drink to the health of my dear friend and cousin. Long live the German Emperor and the German Navy!"

Alexander III. left Kiel Harbour the same evening and proceeded to Copenhagen. The Russian Press admitted the importance of the meeting which had taken place, and agreed that it conduced to the maintenance of that universal peace, of which all stood so greatly in need. One of the most influential Russian papers went so far as to remark:—

"Passions will abate of themselves. We are tired of living in a state of constant apprehension with regard to foreign affairs. It is high time that every State devoted most of its attention to its own internal development."

The visit of King Humbert and Queen Margherita of Italy to the German Emperor and Empress—which lasted from the 20th to the 24th of June, 1892—gave occasion to a splendid demonstration in favour of peace. After the review in the Lustgarten at Potsdam, held on the 21st of June, the Emperor addressed his Italian guests in these words:—

"The visit of your Majesties has not only filled my Consort and myself with great joy, but has also given the utmost satisfaction to all my subjects. It has made us happy, and calls for our thanks that your Majesties have been graciously pleased to undertake the long journey from your own beautiful country to this place.

"Your Majesties are not unfamiliar with the Palace which you again honour with your presence. On a previous occasion this palace was privileged to receive you within its walls, namely, when you performed that kind service for my ever-lamented father at the christening of my youngest sister. His figure, which you then saw in all its beauty and majesty, is already a centre round which legends have gathered; but this same young Princess is with us, and it gives me special pleasure to announce to-day, in the presence of her august god-parents, her engagement to be married.

"Though that hero, my father, is now no more, there remain

the intimate relations and the brotherly friendship and affection between our two Houses and between ourselves. The acclamations of my people which greet your Majesties, and which will be accorded to you to-morrow by the citizens of Berlin, will help to show you how greatly the entire population of Germany appreciates the visit which your Majesties are making to this country. The fair sister Germania greets her beautiful sister Italia, and through my mouth she greets both your Majesties. My glass is raised to your health and your welfare, and to the wish that the blessing of God may rest upon you and your beautiful country—a country which affords such particular pleasure to so many of my subjects and my comrades when they are received there so hospitably."

Two days later the Italian Royalties visited Berlin, and there received a welcome which was enthusiastic to a degree.

The year 1893 brought with it no change in the grouping of the European powers. The conviction gained ground everywhere that neither Germany nor the German Emperor would be instrumental in bringing about a war. The almost universal opinion which prevailed at the time when William II. ascended the throne had been entirely changed; the German Ruler had come to be generally regarded as one who would not only preserve peace for Germany, but was also interested in maintaining the peace of the world.

The marriage of Princess Margaret with Prince Frederick Charles of Hesse took place in Berlin in January, 1893. The Tsarevitch of Russia, now the Emperor Nicholas II., was present at the ceremony. During the Tsarevitch's visit to Berlin the Emperor accompanied his guest to the breakfast given by the Emperor Alexander Regiment of the Grenadier Guards, and there proposed the following exceedingly gracious toast:—

"With your Imperial Highness's permission I, as the oldest comrade of the regiment, will, following our ancient custom, propose the first toast in honour of your Imperial Highness's illustrious father. All of us in this regiment bear gratefully in memory the gracious words with which his Majesty the Tsar rendered the regiment happy when he visited us in 1889. The many favours and the active interest with which his Majesty has always honoured his regiment, as well as the friendly sympathy which he bestows on the festive occasions of my house, the most

distinguished proof of which is his sending your Imperial Highness to take part in the festivities which have just concluded, demand from me the expression of my warmest thanks. We all recognise in your Imperial father, not only the exalted Colonel of this regiment and our most noble comrade, but also, above all, the upholder of time-honoured monarchical traditions and of oft-proved friendship and intimacy with my illustrious predecessors, which Russian and Prussian regiments sealed in former times with their blood on the battlefield facing the enemy."

A further proof of the cordial relations which existed between the Emperor William and his Allies was afforded by the visit which he paid to Rome in company with his Consort, in order to participate in the festivities held in honour of the silver wedding of the King and Queen of Italy. They left for the Italian capital on the 17th of April, and on the 22nd were present at the great State banquet which was given in the Quirinal. On that occasion the Emperor, in reply to King Humbert, said :—

"Your Majesties will, perhaps, permit me first of all to express to you the heartfelt thanks of the Empress and myself for the splendid welcome which has been extended to us by your Majesties, by the citizens of Rome, and by the people of Italy. I recognise in this another proof of the personal friendship which your Majesty felt towards my grandfather and my father, and which you now extend to me. I have acted in the spirit of both in travelling to this city personally to tender to you my congratulations on this festive occasion.

"In addition to our personal friendship there is the warm sympathy which unites the peoples of Germany and Italy, and which at the present time is being expressed with increased ardour.

"I also thank you most sincerely on behalf of the distinguished guests who are here assembled for your warm reception. The enthusiastic tributes of loyalty which are being paid to your Majesties sound in our ears like the beautiful tones of the golden chord of a people's love for its Sovereigns. It is to us a touching sight thus to see an entire people participating with joy in the happiness of its Royal Family—indeed an unmistakable sign of

the deep, mutual affection which exists between the Royal House of Savoy and the people of Italy.

"We all unite in the wish that Heaven's protection and blessing may continue to rest upon your Majesties and all the Royal Family, for the welfare of Italy and of Europe."

On their way back from Rome the Emperor and Empress paid a short visit to Lucerne, where they arrived on the 2nd of May. Having crossed the Lake of Lucerne, the Imperial couple were welcomed by the President of the Swiss Confederation, M. Schenk, and at the déjeuner which followed the Emperor expressed his thanks in these words:—

"Mr. President: Your kind invitation to the Empress and myself to stay here on our way home for a few hours gave us both sincere pleasure. With cordial thanks on behalf of ourselves and the entire German people I acknowledge your warm welcome and the home-like reception given to us by the people of Switzerland.

"The beautiful scenery which you have just pointed out to us is not unfamiliar to me, for in my young days I was once privileged to enjoy the prospect of these mountains and lakes—a pleasure which every year falls to thousands of my countrymen, who are not only refreshed and invigorated, but also enjoy your country's hospitality.

"It is with satisfaction that I am able to state that the good, friendly, and neighbourly relations which have existed for ages between our countries are still unchanged, and I trust that the intercourse which was more firmly established by the treaty between Switzerland and Germany will develop prosperously in the future, thereby contributing to the maintenance and strengthening of the friendship which exists between the two peoples."

The visit was a personal success for the Emperor, and the tone of the Swiss papers towards Germany has been more friendly ever since. The President of the Confederation, in the speech with which he greeted the Imperial visitors, spoke with special appreciation of the Emperor's love of peace.

"The whole of Switzerland," he said, "rejoices at this memorable day. She sees in this meeting a confirmation of the excellent relations which exist between the great German Empire and the

Swiss Confederation. Ever ready to defend with all their strength their independence and freedom, the Swiss people take the deepest interest in all efforts and demonstrations which have for their object the preservation to the nations of the inestimable blessings of peace, the powerful defender and protector of which the Federal authorities greet in your Majesty to-day."

The great manœuvres conducted near the Rhine and in the Imperial Territories (Alsace-Lorraine) were attended by Victor Emmanuel, the Crown Prince of Italy, as a sign of the good relations existing between Germany and Italy. The Emperor on various occasions at Coblenz and Metz took the opportunity to refer repeatedly to the excellent relations existing between the two countries.

On the 31st of October of the same year a Russian squadron arrived in the harbour of Toulon, in order to return the visit of the French squadron to Kronstadt. Very cordial telegrams were exchanged between President Carnot and the Emperor Alexander III., but, nevertheless, this complimentary visit of the Russian warships had but little influence on the political affairs of Europe.

The year 1894 brought with it an important decision in favour of peace. The Treaty of Commerce with Russia was passed by the Reichstag on the 16th of March, and by its means the relations of Germany with the Empire of the Tsar have undoubtedly been improved.

On the 7th of April the Emperor William met the King of Italy in Venice, and on the 5th of August he proceeded to England, where he was, as usual, received with great cordiality by the Royal Family and the people.

Then came the death of Alexander III., who passed away on the 1st of November. The Emperor William was at Stettin at the time, and it was while lunching in the new barracks of the 2nd Grenadier Guards that the news of the decease of the Tsar was conveyed to him. He immediately rose from his seat and said:—

"As, at the last review held by my grandfather, the Corps was not privileged to be led in review past my grandfather by the then Governor of Pomerania, my late father, for at that time the shadow of death lay over my father and indeed darkened the whole year, so on this occasion news of a mournful event of far-reaching importance has just reached our ears:—His Majesty the Tsar is dead!

"Nicholas II. has ascended the throne of his ancestors—certainly one of the most difficult inheritances which a Prince can enter upon. We who are assembled here and who have just been glancing back at our traditions, may also bear in mind the relations which, dating from olden time and now again renewed, unite us to the Russian Imperial House in the brotherhood of arms. We join in wishing for the Emperor who has just succeeded to the throne that Heaven may give him strength to fulfil the onerous duties of the position he has just assumed. Long live the Emperor Nicholas II.! Hurrah!"

The friendly feeling which has always prevailed between the Emperor Nicholas and the Emperor William has had the good effect of promoting a better understanding between the two countries over which they respectively rule.

The opening of the Kiel Canal in June, 1895, gave the Emperor William an admirable opportunity of manifesting his desire for peace. The programme for the opening of the Canal, which was drawn up from the Emperor's suggestions, resulted in a magnificent demonstration in favour of peace, so much so that even France could not refrain from taking a part in the proceedings, at which the Emperor repeatedly spoke in the interest of the peace of the world. On June the 18th, at the preliminary festival held at Hamburg, he said in reply to the address of the Burgomaster, Dr. Mönckeberg:—

"My respected Burgomaster: I am deeply touched by the words which I have just heard, but I am touched above all by the reception which Hamburg has extended to me, the like of which I have but seldom experienced. It was no artificial, no ordinary enthusiasm that greeted me. With the force of a hurricane did the acclamations of the citizens ring in my ears. I know well that I must not be so presumptuous as to suppose that these acclamations were intended for my own person; indeed, I recognise in them but an expression of the pride with which the hearts of the whole German people are beating, who are proud to see the new united Empire represented by its Princes and distinguished visitors. Pray receive from me my sincerest thanks, and be the interpreter of my gratitude to the citizens of Hamburg.

"Such moments as those of to-day fill our minds with many

memories, and, above everything else, with memories which arouse feelings of gratitude. We must remember gratefully, but with sorrow, the great Emperor who has passed away, and also his illustrious son, under whom the work to which you have referred was begun. All of us still remember the enthusiasm which was displayed when my late grandfather paid his last visit to this city.

"We unite two seas. To the sea our thoughts are turned—the sea, which is the symbol of eternity. Seas do not separate; they unite; and the seas which form this bond of union are now united by this new link for the blessing and peace of the nations. The powerful squadrons of ironclads which are assembled at Kiel Harbour should also be regarded as a symbol of peace, of the co-operation of all the civilised nations of Europe in the upholding and maintaining of the civilising mission of Europe.

"We have glanced at the eternal sea, let us now turn our eyes to the sea of the nations. The attention of all peoples is directed towards these proceedings, and with eager gaze. They have an intense wish for peace, for only in peace can international commerce develop. It can only prosper in peace, and peace we must have and will uphold. In this peace may Hamburg's commerce flourish and grow! In whatever part of the world it may make its way, it will be followed and protected by the Imperial Eagle."

Notably peaceful was the speech which the Emperor delivered on the 21st June after laying the last stone of the canal:

"It is with delight and pride," he said, "that I look upon this magnificent assembly, and at the same time, in the name of my august Allies, welcome most cordially all those who are the guests of the Empire. We express our sincere thanks for the interest which you have shown in the completion of a work which, planned and constructed as it was in time of peace, is to-day thrown open to the intercourse of the world.

"The idea of uniting the North and Baltic Seas by a canal did not originate in our day. Far back in mediæval times suggestions and plans were made for the carrying out of such an undertaking, and in the eighteenth century the Eider Canal was constructed—a work which, though it affords a splendid proof of

the constructive skill of that time, was only intended to be navigable for small vessels, and has become quite inadequate to meet the increased requirements of the present age. It was reserved for the newly-established German Empire to bring this great undertaking to a satisfactory conclusion.

"My late grandfather, his Imperial Majesty the Emperor William the Great, rightly recognised the importance of such a canal as a means of increasing the prosperity of the nation and of strengthening our defensive power, and he spared no pains in devoting himself to facilitating the drawing up of plans for the construction of a water-way of great carrying capacity between the North Sea and the Baltic Sea, and to the work of removing difficulties which stood in the way of the realisation of such a project. Gladly and confidently was he seconded by the governments of the Federated States of the Empire, and no less loyally was the Royal initiative followed by the Reichstag, so that eight years ago the work was energetically begun, and so well was it carried on that an ever-increasing degree of public interest was evoked. All that the most advanced skill of the engineer could accomplish, all that was possible in the way of willing and arduous labour, and, lastly, all that could be done, in accordance with the principles of the humane social policy of the Empire, for the care of the many workmen who were employed, has been lavished on this work; and, therefore, the Fatherland can rejoice with me and my august Allies at the successful accomplishment of this undertaking.

"But it was not only for our national interests that we worked. In accordance with the great civilising mission of the German people, we open the gates of the canal to the peaceful intercourse of the nations with one another; and it will be to us a matter for joyful satisfaction if an increasing use be made of the canal as evidence of the recognition of the motives which have actuated us, as well as a sign that it is helping to promote the welfare of nations.

"The participation in these festivities of the Powers, whose representatives we see amongst us and whose magnificent ships we have admired to-day, I welcome with all the greater satisfaction because I think I am right in inferring from it the complete

appreciation of our endeavours, the very object of which is to maintain peace. Germany dedicates the work inaugurated to-day to the service of peace, and will consider herself happy if, in this service, the Kaiser Wilhelm Canal at all times tends to promote and strengthen our friendly relations with other countries."

This exceedingly peaceful speech of the Emperor met with the hearty approval of the Tsar Nicholas II., for that Monarch, speaking on the 12th of July at a banquet at Peterhof, referred to the Emperor's address, and said that "the tone of it found a joyful echo in his own heart." The relations between the German Emperor and the autocratic ruler of Russia became more and more cordial, and though the Tsar thoroughly upheld the understanding which his father had concluded with France, he by no means showed himself unfriendly to either the Emperor William or the German Empire. Indeed, one might not be far wrong in assuming that Nicholas II., who was destined to show to the whole world that he is an ardent supporter of peace, made use of the good relations existing between Russia and France to try to effect a *rapprochement* between France and Germany.

THE EMPEROR AND FRANCE

AT the time when the Emperor William came to the throne France had not recovered from the confusion created by the Boulangist party. Boulanger's importance lay merely in his constant harping on revenge and the perpetual girding at Germany, stirred up by him and his accomplices. When, in March, 1888, the Ministry of M. Tirard resolved to remove Boulanger from the command of the 13th Army Corps on the ground of insubordination, the General, who had only lately become a member of the Chamber of Deputies, had now for the first time a free hand in his agitation on behalf of a revision of the Constitution, and in the event of his efforts being successful might well have become a danger to the peace of the world.

The year 1889 brought for France the centenary of the Great Revolution and the Exhibition held in celebration of that event. In the lifetime of the Emperor William I. Germany declined to take part in the Exhibition—an attitude which greatly embittered Frenchmen against the Empire. On the 6th of May the Exhibition, which was expected to prove a brilliant financial success for Paris, was opened, and that at a time when it was generally thought that the end of the Republic was near at hand. The League of Patriots under Déroulède, which had determined not to allow the idea of revenge to subside, had some time previously gone over to Boulanger. But it was destined to experience great disappointments. Boulanger fled when the Government determined to prosecute him, and went first to Brussels and thence to London. The alliance which the French Government were so desirous of concluding with Russia remained only a remote possibility so long as the internal affairs of the Republic continued to be in a state of such grave uncertainty. It was necessary for the Government to convince the Tsar that they were determined to maintain order; they therefore resolved, after some hesitation, to prosecute all the members of the League of Patriots, including Boulanger, on a charge of endangering the

safety of the State. Boulanger, Dillon, and Rochefort were condemned *in contumaciam* to be removed to a fortress, and although Boulanger issued a manifesto to the people protesting against the sentence, it had not nearly the same effect as his previous utterances. At the close of the Exhibition both President Carnot and the Prime Minister, M. Tirard, were in a position to make reassuring speeches as to the maintenance of peace.

At the suggestion of the Emperor William II., an International Labour Conference was held in Berlin in 1890. One of the French delegates was the well-known politician Jules Simon, who formed a high opinion of the personality of the young Monarch. Possibly it was due to Simon's influence that at that time one of the Paris papers, *Le Parisien*, published the following article:—

"When he opened the Reichstag, the Emperor William delivered a speech in which he referred in very reassuring terms to the maintenance of peace, and also expressly declared his purpose of devoting ever-increasing attention to the study and the solution of social problems.

"The character of the young Sovereign becomes more strongly pronounced every day. Assuredly he is and remains a soldier in the first place, for when he was enumerating the list of reforms he contemplated, he let fall at the end of his speech a warning for disturbers of the peace, just in the same way as he secures the maintenance of peace in Europe by the constant formation of new regiments.

"Nevertheless, the grandson of the German William the Conqueror has evidently set his heart on winning the working classes to his side. He understands the requirements of the time and loyally recognises the necessity of ameliorating the condition of those who lead lives of toil and suffering.

"We Frenchmen at first mistrusted the successor of Frederick III. At the time of his accession it was commonly believed that some high-handed diplomatic proceeding or some frontier incident, magnified out of all proportion to its real significance, would lead to war. We have also smiled at his restless activity, his odes to the stars, his reviews, his innumerable hunting expeditions, and his rescripts on the minutest details.

"But we must cease to scoff. The Emperor William has the will to do what is right and good. He is a hard worker, and has an excellent grasp of things about which Sovereigns, as a rule, do not trouble themselves.

"Not that this constitutes a reason sufficient to make us

sympathetic towards him (too much blood lies between him and France for that), yet it does afford a reason why we should no longer speak of him in depreciatory terms. Our country can successfully meet the new tactics of her enemies, but only on condition that we place ourselves in the van of progress, that we continue to be the benefactors of mankind by breaking with old forms and striving to advance."

It was not till the year 1894 that Jules Simon published in the *Revue de Paris* of August 1st a portrait sketch of the Emperor William II., the following extracts from which are likely to be still of interest:—

"The Emperor William II.

"In spite of this ambitious title I do not propose to give a portrait, not even a sketch. I have been frequently asked for a portrait of William II., but I have made up my mind not to produce one. In the first place I lack the necessary leisure, and I should have to spend more time upon it than I can well afford. The man who would draw this portrait must be thoroughly conversant with the history of Europe subsequent to the death of the Emperor Frederick, for there is scarcely any event in which William II. has not had a hand. The writer would also have to study the diplomacy and life of the Court, even to the smallest details, for one of the most peculiar and characteristic features of the disposition of the young Emperor is his mastery of the most important and the most trivial matters alike. He knows in advance what the reports of his chancellors and chamberlains contain. Moreover, it is essential that his biographer should be intimately acquainted with the life of many contemporaries who have had to do with the Emperor William II. For example, he must be familiar with the life of Prince Bismarck, who, in certain respects, became a sharer in the Imperial dignity, as well as that of Count Moltke, whose career was as glorious as that of Bismarck, though less stormy. I have in my possession none of the material necessary to draw a portrait, and the subject is too serious for one to rest content with a simple sketch.

"My friends have objected that I have seen the Emperor William and that I have chatted with him. True, and so, too, have all diplomatists who have spent any time in Berlin. A man like this cannot be summed up in half an hour, or even in two hours.

"There are two kinds of statesmen, the silent and the talkative. The former are for ever posing as possessors of secrets, although

they have none in their keeping, and the latter are liberal with their confidences, so that it is easy to see that their only purpose is to speak much. The former lead curiosity astray by the deficiency and the latter by the superfluity of their words.

"Now I am willing to assert that it is absolutely necessary to make a third category for William II. He speaks much because he thinks much, and he confides to you his thoughts without knowing you, because it is his deliberate intention to take the whole world into his confidence.

"The Emperor conceived the idea of summoning a congress to study social and labour questions. He invited all the nations of Europe to send deputies to the Congress to Berlin, and his wishes were met in nearly every quarter.

"Our Ministers felt strongly convinced that for France to hold back under these circumstances would be a false step and equivalent to a renunciation of her position. Mons. Spuller (at that time Minister for Foreign Affairs) came to ask me to be a member of the French delegation. . . .

"The Congress was held in apartments at the Chancellor's Palace, that is to say, at the residence of Prince Bismarck, whose position, to all appearances, had not yet been shaken, although it was immediately before his fall. The Emperor did not come to the opening of our Sessions, and never appeared at the Congress, but we were invited to a grand Court reception, to a concert held in honour of the Prince of Wales, and to a banquet which the Emperor gave in our honour. These monarchical ceremonies afforded an interesting spectacle for me who was not brought up on the lap of duchesses, and likewise for my French colleagues, who had never known the Emperor Napoleon III. personally. The Royal Palace at Berlin in no respects resembles the old Tuileries. It is a huge building, very lofty, in the form of a quadrangle, surrounding a big stone court absolutely devoid of ornaments, and with a terrace on one side which might possibly be taken for a garden. The saloons in which the Emperor receives are all on the first floor. One has first to mount several flights of steps, which might well be taken for a servants' staircase were they not extremely well lighted and paved with slabs of white marble. There is another magnificent flight of stairs intended solely for the Royalties. We suddenly found ourselves in front of a door of quite ordinary dimensions guarded by two splendid soldiers; this was the entrance into the saloon into which one entered without being announced, and there many of the invited guests had already assembled. These saloons are

large and numerous; it struck me that they contained few pictures or works of art. . . .

"The whole crowd thronged in the direction of a great door in the saloon at the moment in which the Royalties were announced. The Emperor and Empress greeted right and left, and chatted for a moment with distinguished visitors. The Emperor spoke a few amiable words to me, and the Empress did the same. This, I am told, is a rarely granted favour on her part. The Court Marshal invited me to take my place at table at the Emperor's right hand.

"I thus found myself at table between the Emperor and a lady, who was, I believe, one of the Maids of Honour or the chief Lady-in-Waiting. The Empress sat at the Emperor's left hand, and on her left the Bishop of Breslau, my colleague and vice-chairman of the Congress, who is now His Eminence Cardinal Prince-Bishop Kopp. Von Moltke sat opposite the Emperor, and consequently immediately in front of me. The Emperor chatted with me all dinner time. My memory is not reliable enough for me to be able to report exactly what he said on that day, and what he might have been kind enough to say on some other day. But I remember at least the chief conversations which I had the honour of having with him. On the day on which, standing on the daïs, he received the whole Court there were naturally no conversations, nor at the grand concert which was given in the White Hall.

"The Emperor has established another kind of Court of which he himself spoke to me, the entrée into which is as eagerly coveted as was that into the Marly Gathering of Louis XIV.

"The Emperor receives every week on an appointed evening twenty friends and no more. I quote his own words:—

"'I receive twenty friends and no more, officers and professors. The public believe that we come together to hold a kind of secret conclave. It is supposed that we spend our time talking politics. Quite the contrary. We come together to enjoy ourselves and to have a drink (Godailler). We talk of art and literature.'

"The Emperor honoured me with an invitation to one of these private gatherings. I again mounted the staircase leading to the State apartments, this time in the company of our amiable and tactful President, Herr Berlepsch, the Minister of Commerce.

"Half-way up the stairs we called a halt at the lower floor, where in one of the apartments I discovered several officers, whom my companion joined. Suddenly I found myself alone, and was

feeling somewhat uncomfortable, because I did not know who was receiving us just at this moment. It was towards evening —the room was none too brightly lit up, and the light of the departing day was struggling with the illumination of the candles. The entire furniture consisted of a number of chairs and a large table covered with green cloth. I thought I was in one of the ante-rooms, when an officer, stepping forward from a group, came towards me and asked whether I had enjoyed my visit to Sans-Souci. I immediately recognised the Emperor. I had, as a matter of fact, visited Sans-Souci that morning with his permission and in one of the Royal carriages which he had most amiably placed at our disposal. He wanted to know exactly what I thought of Sans-Souci. I told him that I did not care much for Voltaire's room, which had been furnished in a somewhat affected style. He immediately began to speak to me of Frederick the Great's room.

"'I saw that too,' I said, 'and I also found his writing-desk, but did not see his flute.' He answered, with a smile, that I should at least see some scores of his flute concertos, of which he was having an edition prepared on which much labour was being expended, and of which he would send me a copy. It would be impossible to make a present in a more courteous way. Some time later the book was handed to me in Paris through the German Embassy.

"We took our places round the green table, and, as on the day of the banquet, I was informed that I was to take my seat at the right hand of the Emperor. Everybody began to drink and smoke. This time I had a long conversation with the Emperor. The meeting lasted till long after midnight. Before I report on this conversation I must say something concerning the language employed by the Emperor.

"He speaks French.

"Fluently?

"With great fluency.

"Correctly?

"Very correctly.

"With any foreign accent?

"Not the slightest. Of us two he was the one that spoke the purer French, for I have a slight, probably a very slight, Breton accent in my speech, and the Emperor speaks like a Parisian.

"He asked me how I found his pronunciation. I told him that he spoke like a Parisian. 'That is not surprising,' he said. 'I have a friend' (he always likes to use this expression, even

when he is speaking of his servants) 'who was my tutor for ten years and still resides with me. He is a Frenchman and a Purist. Have you ever heard me make use of an incorrect expression?'

"(I am not only a member of the Academy, but also a member of the committee for the publication of the great French Dictionary.)

"'On one occasion,' I said. I saw the Emperor looked surprised.

"'When was that?' he asked.

"'When your Majesty told me that we met to have a drink (Godailler).'

"'Godailler is a good French expression; it is in the Dictionary of the Academy.'

"'Yes, it is in the dictionary, but it is not used in the Academy or in the saloons of the Academy.'

"'I will make a note of it. And was that the only time?'

"'I assure your Majesty that you are as great a Purist as your tutor.'

"He seemed to be much amused at this trifle. In the further course of the conversation I observed that he possessed an extraordinarily accurate knowledge of the principal French writers. Knowing as I do that he constantly keeps *au courant* with all details of affairs of State and the army, and seeing how busy and active his life is, I could not imagine how he could find time to read our French novels. He assured me also that he was fond of family life, and that he was never happier than when he could dine at home alone with his wife like a good citizen of Berlin, and that she was in the habit of reading aloud a chapter from a novel before they retired to rest. Now this statement is undoubtedly true, because he has made it. This universality seems almost incredible, but he has a mind that never rests, that never loses a moment of time, and that grasps everything with astonishing rapidity.

"I wanted to get from him some expression of opinion concerning our modern writers, and he gave me one without much pressing. Immediately it became clear that he had a like and a dislike both extremely strong. His admiration was for Ohnet, concerning whom he expressed his opinion in a few amiable words with all the skill of a professional critic. He had an antipathy against Zola, and I must say it was a very strong one. I endeavoured to defend my famous countryman by saying that he was an incomparable story-teller and an excellent observer.

"'I know very well that he has many strong points,' said the Emperor; 'but unfortunately it is not to these that he owes his

success, but rather to the immoral and filthy things with which he poisons his writings.

"'Now it is just Zola that France at this moment prefers to all other writers. He it is who arouses such an enthusiastic admiration, and this gives to us foreigners the right of forming a very strong opinion on the subject of the state of morals in France.'

"I suffered very keenly at that moment, and all the more so as the Emperor expressed his opinion without any unkind intention, and without any malice prepense.

"'I am told,' said the Emperor, 'that a new book by him will shortly be published. You will see this, too, will be devoured, and your entire literature will for the moment be entirely cast in the shade by the new work.'

"I ventured to remark that Zola was read in Berlin also.

"'Yes, with disapproval,' said the Emperor, 'and also out of curiosity. His readers here are very few and far between, but among the French he will be in everybody's hands.'

"I would gladly have asked the Emperor for his views on some political questions, but could not draw him without overstepping the limits of courtesy. I made several attempts with all the tactfulness at my disposal, and in so doing assumed a most innocent appearance, but the Emperor has an indescribable way of not hearing what is said at certain moments. I was fortunate enough, however, to hear two remarks fall from his lips which I heard not without joy, although they are quite general in their character. We were speaking of war, and the Emperor remarked:—

"'Since my accession to the throne I have thought much on this subject, and I am of opinion that in the position in which I am placed it is of far greater service to me to confer benefits on mankind than to inspire them with fear.' Then when I began to discuss the question of a possible war between our two countries, and added that France was for the most part devoted to peace, the Emperor, with extraordinary impartiality, said:—

"'I can assure you your army has worked hard, it has made great progress, it is ready for war. If, though it seems to me quite impossible, it should ever find itself face to face with the German Army on the field of battle, no man could predict the issue of this conflict; therefore I regard as a fool and a criminal the man who would attempt to drive these two nations into war.'"

A political *rapprochement* between Germany and France was at that time quite out of the question. Notwithstanding this, however, the Emperor William believed that on some neutral

ground, especially that of art, it was possible for him gradually to pave the way to a better understanding between the two countries. With this object in view he induced his mother, the Empress Frederick, just before she set out for England on a visit to Queen Victoria in February, 1891, to travel by way of Paris, and, whilst in the French capital, to make an effort to obtain the consent of French artists to send pictures to the forthcoming International Art Exhibition to be held in Berlin. This visit of the Empress was the first made by any member of the German Royal House since the outbreak of the Franco-German War. At first the Parisian population was undemonstrative, though respectful, and most of the newspapers referred in a very kindly tone to the arrival of the Empress and her object in making the visit. "The people," said *Le Parisien*, "take a common-sense view of the matter, and while evincing no particular inclination towards the German Empress, manifest a kindly curiosity, for after all she only tolerated, she did not cause, the war.

Le Gaulois, anti-German as a rule, praised the noble womanly virtues of the Empress, and admitted that in her opinion of France she was just. *Le Temps* referred to the fact that the august visitor had on various occasions expressed the opinion "that the cultivation of the fine arts must inevitably draw the nations closer together," and the article concluded with the words that "perhaps we are now witnessing the first attempt to put this policy into practice, and it may be that in the visit of the Emperor's mother we have the first step in such a *rapprochement*." Other papers remarked to the effect that "under the banner of the beautiful a calming of passions is taking place, the full effect of which cannot yet be realised."

The conciliatory attitude of the Parisian populace and Press is worthy of particular notice, for in certain quarters the Emperor William was blamed for having, it was alleged, exposed his mother to imminent danger in sending her to Paris. The Emperor, however, knew perfectly well that in influential circles there was a tendency towards conciliation and mutual understanding.

The Empress Frederick arrived in Paris on the 18th of February, and by the 24th all the newspapers had discussed the question as to whether the time had not arrived for France to consider the advisability of a Franco-German *rapprochement*. By far the greater portion of the Press viewed the idea more or less favourably. This, however, was not in accordance with the programme of the League of Patriots. The Boulangists held a meeting, at which,

without more ado, the presence of the Empress Frederick in Paris was described as an affront to the French nation. This meeting took place on the 25th, and was followed, on the 26th, by demonstrations and by the unanimous refusal of the artists who had already half promised to exhibit at the Berlin Exhibition to carry out their previous intention. The excitement of the Parisians, artificially aroused by the Boulangist party, rose to such a height in a few hours that it became advisable for the Empress to leave the French capital, and this she did in the midst of elaborate precautions for her safety. Happily for the sake of peace and happily also for the French Government, she was able to take her departure without the occurrence of any grave incident. Thus was brought about, by the agitation of the League of Patriots and the Boulangists, the frustration of the Emperor William's desire—a desire strongly approved of by a great many of the most influential people in France, and which aimed at making possible a *rapprochement* between two peoples who for twenty years had maintained an attitude of distrust toward one another. Naturally enough, Germany could not allow this discourteous treatment of the Empress Frederick to pass unnoticed, and she replied to the demonstrations of the politicians of the Paris clubs by making more stringent the passport regulations in Alsace-Lorraine, by which means intercourse between the Imperial Territories and France was almost completely suspended. This retaliatory action on the part of the German Government increased still further the bitter feelings prevailing in France, and, as a consequence, the Boulangists were able, on the 16th of July, to interpellate the Government in the Chamber of Deputies with regard to the passport arrangements in Alsace-Lorraine. The Government, however, declined to discuss the matter, for they wished to avoid friction with Germany. But despite this resistance on the part of the Ministry, the Chamber, in the first flush of excitement, decided to discuss the interpellation by 286 votes against 203. Fortunately, however, the Government succeeded in bringing about an adjournment of the House, and on the following day the Chamber, after a further consideration of the whole circumstances, yielded to the wish of the Government and declined to press the matter further, the voting being 319 to 3 in favour of the Ministry.

Notwithstanding this unpleasantness, however, the year 1891 brought with it favourable prospects of reconciliation between France and Germany. On the 10th of October of that year Strassburg accorded a splendid ovation to the Governor, Prince

Hohenlohe, on his return from Berlin, for during his absence the stringency of the passport regulations had been relaxed. An exceedingly good impression was made in France, as well as in Alsace-Lorraine, by Prince Hohenlohe's declaration that the decision to remove the obnoxious regulations was due to the Emperor William.

The Emperor William gave a fresh proof of his conciliatory spirit in the speech which he delivered on December 14th at Stettin on the occasion of the launching of the ironclad *Weissenburg*. In the course of his speech the Emperor William remarked:—

"This name is to remind us of that great time when our united German Fatherland rose and achieved its unity on a field of battle. That name is to remind us of the deeds which my lamented father, whose memory will be held in honour down to the most remote future as that of a hero, performed at the head of the united German Army.

"Thou shalt bear the name of that day which was of crucial importance to our history, for it was the foundation-stone of the building which was completed with the coronation of our Emperor. That name shall remind us of the field of battle on which, for the first time under the leadership of the Crown Prince Frederick William, the united German armies triumphed over their chivalrous foe, and by this first victory of German arms won the assurance of further victories."

This single word "chivalrous" sufficed to inspire the friends of reconciliation in France with renewed courage.

After the settlement of the Panama scandal, the year 1893 brought about an improvement in the internal condition of France. The Republic did not disappear, but it became evident that, after Boulanger had been disposed of, more healthy conditions had come to prevail even in parliamentary life.

On the 18th of October Count Münster, the German Ambassador at Paris, sent the following telegram to Madame MacMahon:—

"As soon as his Imperial Majesty heard the news of the irreparable loss which has befallen you, his Majesty, desirous of giving expression to his deep sympathy, commanded me to place, in his Imperial name, a wreath on the bier of the brave and noble Field-Marshal MacMahon. In conveying to you my personal sincere feelings of sympathy I respectfully request you kindly

to inform me at what time and place I may have the honour of carrying out his Imperial Majesty's command."

This amiable attention on the part of the German Emperor made a considerable impression in France, and at the beginning of November Jules Simon was able, in speaking of the Alsace-Lorraine question in the *Figaro*, to adopt a tone which would have been over-venturesome two years previously. He wrote:—

"How often has the remark been made in Germany, 'You are obstinately determined not to sign the receipt: make up your mind to the final loss of the two provinces, which, after all, is an accomplished fact, and peace between the two countries is assured.' I quite believe it. Only the Prussians who give us this advice did not follow it themselves after the battle of Jena. They know just as well as we do that honour does not allow us to consent to this. In the presence of our brothers, germanised against their will, who stretch out their arms towards the old Fatherland, we cannot subscribe to the conquest. It is not our duty to take upon ourselves obligations for the future. But what is permissible and possible to us is to postpone all idea of revenge and war. That we do. Public opinion demands a truce for a long period, terminable at short notice, on the basis of *uti possidetis*. It is ready to accept a truce to the end of the century in the hope that time will accomplish its work of tranquillisation and appeasement. This is now the language we hold and the part we play."

On the 24th of June, 1894, M. Carnot, the President of the French Republic, fell a victim to the dagger of an Italian anarchist at Lyons. The first foreign personage who expressed his sympathy at this terrible occurrence was the German Emperor. He telegraphed as follows:—

"To Madame Carnot, Paris. Her Majesty the Empress and myself are deeply moved by the terrible news which has reached us from Lyons. Be assured, Madame, that our whole sympathy and all our feelings are with you and your family at this moment. May God give you strength to bear this terrible shock. Worthy of his great name, M. Carnot died like a soldier on the field of honour.

"WILLIAM I. R."

The telegram which the Emperor William sent to the widow of the murdered President had an excellent effect, and was on the whole commented on in very sympathetic terms by nearly all the Paris papers. The German Emperor decided to give a further

proof of good feeling. Two French naval officers who had been sentenced to four and six years' imprisonment respectively in a German fortress for espionage, and had been confined in the fortress of Glatz for some six months, were pardoned by the Emperor with an explanation that his reason for this action was to give proof of his sympathy with the French nation at this moment of national sorrow. This chivalrous conduct of the Emperor made a deep impression on wide circles in France. The majority of the Parisian papers expressed in quite enthusiastic terms their gratitude for the explanation given by the German Emperor. The newly appointed President, Casimir Perier, called at the German Embassy in person to express his thanks for the sympathy and chivalrous conduct of the Emperor. It may be interesting here to recall the fact that a part of the German Press by no means approved of this action of the German Emperor. It was contended that he had gone too far in his conciliatory policy towards France. But the Emperor understands the character of the French people better, and, indeed, we shall see that by this chivalrous action he broke the ice which had hitherto prevented the establishment of good relations between France and Germany. For the excellent results which followed the Emperor's course in this matter have entirely justified his action.

Concerning this chivalrous conduct of the Emperor towards the French nation Jules Simon in the year 1896 wrote in his book, *Four Portraits:* "I cannot refrain from remarking that during the last few weeks the attitude of the German Emperor towards France has confirmed my general impressions and hopes. The noble language in which he couched his letter of condolence to Madame Carnot has made a great impression in the country. On the day of the funeral, at the moment at which the funeral cortège was being formed in order to proceed to the Cathedral of Notre Dame and thence to the Panthéon, the German Ambassador, Count Münster, communicated to the Government the fact that the Emperor had pardoned two French officers, one of whom had been sentenced to six, and the other to four years' detention in a German fortress on account of one of those crimes which do not affect a man's honour, and which merely represent a continuation of the war. At the very moment at which the Ambassador received on behalf of his master the thanks of the President of the French Republic our two countrymen had already been set at liberty.

"I regard the Emperor William II. and Pope Leo XIII. as the most interesting figures of our time. I keenly regret that

I do not know the Pope. I have come into personal contact with the Emperor, and I have, like everybody else, attempted to make a study of him in his actions. Everything to his honour that I heard of I considered it my bounden duty also to tell in public. He is in my eyes one of the great hopes of peace. I believe, I know, that he has set his heart on peace. He is no enemy of France; he has studied her from all points of view. Under difficult circumstances he has shown her gratitude and friendship. But yet I have not forgotten the memory of 1870, and have never even for one moment lost sight of the hopes of France. But I set peace with honour above every other blessing, and, like the Emperor, I firmly believe that every hour of peace is a gain in the cause of peace itself."

In the last days of May, 1895, the Apostles of Revenge in France again excited themselves about a step of the German Emperor. The French Republic, along with other powers, received an invitation to the great Festival of Peace which the Emperor William had intended to celebrate at the inauguration of the Kiel Canal. The Nationalist intransigeants naturally protested against France being represented at Kiel by a squadron. They maintained that Alsace-Lorraine would regard this visit of the French fleet to Kiel as a notification of the final surrender of the provinces lost in 1871; but at the session of the Chamber of Deputies on May 31st M. Hanotaux, the French Minister of Foreign Affairs, was in a position to prove that France had every reason to be on good terms with Germany.

Revolutionary changes were impending in Asia. England and Japan were said to have concluded an alliance, the sole object of which was the partition of China, and thereby the opening out of the great Far Eastern question for Europe. Russia, France, and Germany were combining in a common diplomatic action in raising protest. This joint procedure was the first occasion on which France and Germany were seen standing shoulder to shoulder, at least, on the field of diplomacy, and it achieved the desired success. This action stands out as the most important and the most momentous event of the year 1895. The French Minister of Foreign Affairs could vouch for the fact that Germany had done France a great service, and that it would therefore be very improper to make no response or to reply in an offensive way to an international courtesy such as that which the Emperor had shown them by his invitation to the inauguration of the Kiel Canal. However, by way of a slight concession to the intransigeants, it was arranged that the French warships should

run into the Kiel Roads in company with the Russian. It, therefore, had now become possible for voices publicly to make themselves heard in France, like that of General Dubarail, ex-Minister of War, who wrote in the *Gaulois:* "The peaceful intentions which the Emperor William has manifested since his accession to the throne make it our duty to take part in the celebrations at the opening of the Kiel Canal."

Jules Simon wrote in the *Figaro* supporting the participation of the French squadron in the Kiel festivities:—

"These great patriots (*i.e.* the Nationalists) would do well to remember that they have already plunged us into war once. It was they who shouted in the year 1870: 'To Berlin! To Berlin!' They then marched out to Berlin, but got no farther than Sedan. Would they like to begin again? Perhaps they call that patriotism. We have very often heard these voices of impotent hatred during the last twenty-five years. Those who were at Bordeaux when Thiers laid the preliminaries of peace, concluded at Versailles, on the table of the National Assembly will still remember the howl of fury which then resounded from some of the benches. People knew that the Treaty had been signed, and that the salvation of the country was at stake. But yet they played the comedy of patriotism. Every man in France who had the least claim to be considered of importance at that time said to the country firmly, though with despair at heart, let us save what is still left us. To-day the flag on which we are supposed to be casting dishonour by allowing it to float among the flags of all Europe at Kiel will still appear as glorious and respected as it was a hundred years ago. I could have wished that in the year 1895 we could have been spared the old song of 1871 concerning the invincibility of France and its people. One forgets that the Germans have toiled just as indefatigably as we ourselves, and that nowadays war is a question not of heroism, but of science."

In the year 1895 the leading newspapers of Paris drew attention to the fact that there were mistaken notions abroad concerning the position of affairs in Alsace-Lorraine. It was supposed that the Alsacians were impatiently waiting for the moment at which they would be recovered by France, whereas the contrary was the case. The Alsacians were extraordinarily content with their condition. Trade and industry were flourishing under the secure rule of Germany, and the germanisation of the conquered districts was proceeding slowly, but surely and irresistibly.

The year 1898 brought with it for France the miserable Dreyfus affair, which caused intense excitement in the country during the

following years, and attracted the attention of the whole civilised world. It was not without deliberate intention that Germany too was dragged into this affair by those elements of the French population, which offered a decided opposition to a *rapprochement* with Germany. Germany was declared to be the power to which the traitor Dreyfus was said to have sold the important documents, and in the last phase of the trial even the person of the German Emperor was directly dragged into the affair. In spite of all official and semi-official denials that either the German Government, or, still less, the German Emperor, had ever had anything to do with Dreyfus, the truth of the story of the discovery of a suspicious document in the Emperor's bedroom was still believed. It was beyond question a sign of the continuous improvement of the relations between France and Germany that even the lying stories against Germany and its Emperor, which were set in circulation by the Dreyfus affair, could not bring about the renewal of the exasperation of France against Germany.

In the beginning of July the French Merchant Service suffered a disaster by the foundering of the *Bourgogne*. The Emperor, who was then cruising in Norway, addressed a telegram with an expression of his sympathy to the President of the French Republic.

The opening days of 1899 brought a proof of the improved relations between the German Empire and France. On account of a slight indisposition the Emperor William was unable to hold in person his usual New Year's Reception in his Palace at Berlin The President of the French Republic instructed the Ambassador at Berlin to go at once to Potsdam and make enquiries concerning the Emperor's condition. Immediately after his recovery on January 10th the Emperor William in person returned this visit to the French Ambassador at Berlin. Only a few days later the Emperor William had once more occasion to testify to his sympathy with the French nation.

President Faure succumbed to an attack of apoplexy, and on February 18th the Emperor William addressed the following telegram to the President's widow:—

"Deeply moved by the news of the death of your husband, the President of the French Republic, I hasten to express to you my sincere sympathy with you in your terrible loss. The Empress unites with me in the most earnest prayers that God Almighty may give you strength to bear the sorrow which has afflicted you."

The Emperor William also paid a visit of condolence to the French Ambassador immediately on his return to Berlin from a shooting expedition at Hubertusstock. Whilst the German Emperor was at the French Embassy news was brought of the election of Loubet to the Presidency of the Republic.

At the command of the Emperor Adjutant-General Prince Anton Radziwill, Count Wedel, Master of the Horse, and three other gentlemen, went to Paris to attend the funeral of President Faure. The Paris newspapers discussed in extraordinarily sympathetic terms the honour which the Emperor William by this action paid to the deceased President.

The 6th of July brought another event, the significance of which some of the French and Russian newspapers vainly attempted to depreciate. While on his cruise in Norway the Emperor found, on his entry into the harbour of Bergen, the German training-ship *Gneisenau* and the French training-ship *Iphigénie*. This meeting was naturally not a mere accident, but arranged by previous consultation with the French Government. The Emperor, in admiral's undress uniform, visited the French training-ship, extended his hand to each of the officers, thoroughly inspected the vessel as well as the crew, and then invited the French cadets to visit him on board the *Hohenzollern*.

Immediately after this the Emperor addressed the following telegram to President Loubet :—

"I have had the pleasure of seeing young French sailors on board the training-ship *Iphigénie*. Their military and sympathetic conduct, worthy of their noble country, has made a deep impression on me. My heart as a sailor and comrade rejoices at the kind reception which was accorded to me by the commander, officers, and crew, and I congratulate myself, Mr. President, on the fortunate circumstance which has allowed me to meet the *Iphigénie* and your amiable countrymen. "WILHELM."

The answer of President Loubet ran as follows :—

"I am deeply touched by the telegram which your Imperial Majesty has addressed to me after your visit on board the training-ship *Iphigénie*, and I cannot refrain from thanking your Majesty for the honour which you have paid our sailors, and for the words in which you have been kind enough to describe the impression which this visit has left in your memory. "LOUBET."

On July 7th the officers and some sixty cadets from the *Iphigénie* paid a visit on board the *Hohenzollern*, off Bergen. Paris newspapers reported of this visit: "The Emperor, who again appeared in undress uniform with a cape reaching below his knees, was most kind and affable. He greeted his visitors with the words 'Voici vos camarades; il y en a dix qui savent le français; pour les autres vous vous debrouillerez.' (Here are your comrades; ten of them understand French; with the others you must get along as best you can.) Then bread and butter and refreshments were handed round." The French report concluded with the words: "Taking it all round we maintained our correct attitude. The ice block is too thick to melt at the first ray of sunshine."

On August 18th, 1899, the Emperor William was present at the consecration of the Monument to the First Regiment of Foot Guards erected on the battlefield of St. Privat, and there delivered the following address:—

"Many solemn and hallowed memories gather round the commemoration that we hold to-day, and cause our hearts to beat higher. My First Regiment of Foot Guards, represented by my own household company, its glorious colours and many old comrades who once fought and bled on this spot, is to-day to unveil a monument in memory of the fallen. My youngest regiment is to take part in this ceremony, and also the whole of the German Army represented by the troops of the Sixteenth Army Corps. This is almost the only regiment which has hitherto not been represented by a monument on this blood-drenched spot, and yet it has every claim to such an honour. Although throughout its history it has been closely associated with my House, and appointed to train up the princes and kings of our family, and therefore may be rightly regarded as an appanage of our House and family, yet his Imperial Majesty, my grandfather, did not hesitate for one moment to risk for the welfare of the Fatherland those troops that he loved so well. How the regiment fought and bled, how it kept its oath to the colours, how its conduct won the praise of the great Emperor, and its sufferings and losses his tears, history tells us, and now the regiment joins me, as its oldest comrade, in erecting this memorial stone to its heroes who rest under the green sod. The form chosen for this monument varies

somewhat from those usually found on fields of battle. The angel clad in armour, peacefully resting, leans upon his sword, adorned with the proud motto of the regiment, 'Semper talis.' I would suggest then that a general significance be attached to this figure. It stands upon this blood-drenched field like a guardian angel over all the brave soldiers of both armies—both French and German—who fell here. For the French soldiers too sank into their glorious graves fighting bravely and heroically for their Emperor and Fatherland, and if our colours in mutual greeting are lowered before the brazen statue and mournfully rustle over the graves of our dear comrades, so, too, may they wave over the graves of our enemies, and whisper to them that we think with mournful respect of the brave dead. With deep gratitude and looking up to the Lord of Hosts for His guidance most graciously vouchsafed to our great Emperor, we will try to picture to ourselves that on this very day the souls of all those who once stood face to face on this field in hot strife, now gathered round the throne of the Almighty Judge, and united in the eternal peace of God, are looking down upon us."

After that the Emperor handed over the monument to the Sixteenth Army Corps and the President of the district.

This speech of the Emperor was very sympathetically received in France, and also the Russian papers referred to it in terms of gratitude.

At the invitation of the German Emperor, given on the occasion of the Russian manœuvres at which they were present, two French officers, General Bonnal and his aide-de-camp, visited Berlin in May, 1901, and were the recipients of special marks of attention on the part of their Imperial host. He invited them to be present at a brigade exercise which he holds annually in memory of his father, the Emperor Frederick. Once, and once only, as Crown Prince, had the Emperor William the opportunity of leading his troops, the brigade under his command as Major-General, past the Emperor, even then suffering from his fatal malady. It was in the Park adjoining the Castle of Charlottenburg that the Emperor Frederick, seated in a carriage, witnessed the march past of the troops commanded by his son. Since that time the Emperor has never failed to hold manœuvres of the brigade of Foot Guards every year on the 29th of May, and, therefore, it was a special mark of attention and honour to invite the French officers to

witness this military spectacle. After the manœuvres, breakfast was partaken of in the mess-room of the officers of the 2nd Regiment of Foot Guards, to which the French General and his aide-de-camp were invited. On this occasion the Emperor delivered a tactful and diplomatic speech, which made a great impression both at home and abroad.

"Gentlemen," he said, "I have to-day had the honour to command the 2nd Brigade of Foot Guards. This day is a great anniversary; it is a day which I always have observed and always will observe faithfully; it is the day on which I led the Brigade before the late Emperor Frederick. We will raise our glasses, in silence, to his memory." After his guests had answered this call, the Emperor continued. "Please fill the glasses again. I am particularly rejoiced to be able to announce on this occasion that peace has been concluded in the Far East and that the troops can be withdrawn. This event has brought for me acknowledgments and thanks from all quarters, and also a telegram sent personally by the Emperor of Russia, which I have received to-day. It runs as follows: 'For your services in the China difficulty I tender to your Majesty my cordial thanks. Count von Waldersee has accomplished with dignity and skill a difficult and thankless task. I express my complete appreciation.'

"A special honour is conferred on the brigade to-day, in that it is privileged to welcome in its midst two officers of the French Army. This is the first occasion on which it is thus honoured, as this is the first time, also, that German and French troops have fought shoulder to shoulder as good brothers and comrades in arms against a common enemy. Three cheers for the two French officers and the entire French Army! Hurrah! hurrah! hurrah!"

General Bonnal expressed in French his most cordial and hearty thanks for the privilege of attending these memorable manœuvres, as well as for the many flattering attentions which the Emperor and the German officers had accorded to him and to his aide-de-camp, and concluded his acknowledgments with the words: "Three cheers for the German Army and its soldier Emperor! Hurrah!"

In quite recent times various French people have been the

guests of the Emperor William, and some of them have not failed to give an account of their interviews with the Emperor, and of what they had seen and experienced in Germany, in the Paris newspapers.

The eruption of Mount Pelée, on the French island of Martinique, and the consequent catastrophe, led to an exchange of telegrams between the Emperor and President Loubet. The Emperor wired:—

"To His Excellency the President of the French Republic.

"I am deeply moved by the news of the terrible disaster which has occurred at St. Pierre, and which has cost the lives of almost as many people as perished at Pompeii. I hasten to express to France my sincere sympathy. May Almighty God comfort the hearts of those who deplore irreparable losses. My Ambassador will forward to your Excellency the sum of 10,000 marks, to be devoted to the assistance of the sufferers.

"WILLIAM I. R."

To this M. Loubet replied:—

"To His Majesty the Emperor William, Wiesbaden.

"Profoundly touched by the evidence of sympathy which your Majesty has graciously expressed to me respecting the terrible calamity which France has experienced, I beg of you to accept my heartfelt thanks as well as the assurance of the gratitude of the victims whom it is your intention to help."

The visit which President Loubet paid to St. Petersburg in May, 1902, on which occasion assurances of friendship between France and Russia were proclaimed aloud, and the renewal of the Triple Alliance in the following month, did not arouse any excitement in the political world. These two events, which were previously regarded as conditions of peace, are now looked upon as sure guarantees of the preservation of peace. Throughout the civilised world there is a conviction that the peace of the world is assured for a long time to come, and it is recognised that this is largely due to the conciliatory policy of the German Emperor.

THE EMPEROR AND THE CATHOLIC CHURCH

AT the opening of the Prussian Diet, which took place twelve days after his accession, the Emperor William made the following utterance in his speech from the Throne :—

"Following the example of my illustrious ancestors, I will always consider it my duty to afford to the adherents of all religious creeds in my country my Royal protection in the free exercise of their belief. I have noticed with special satisfaction that the recent ecclesiastical legislation has resulted in a settlement of the relations between the State and the Catholic Church and its Spiritual Head. I shall strive to preserve ecclesiastical peace in the country."

When, in the early part of October, 1888, the Emperor visited Rome, he not only made a stay with his ally, King Humbert, but also went to the Vatican in order to have a personal interview with the Pope, and by this means to try to bring about a final and peaceful understanding with the Catholic Church. From the Prussian Embassy he drove to the Vatican, accompanied by Prince Henry and a large suite. The Emperor had a long conversation with Leo XIII., first of all in private, and then Prince Henry was also received by the Pope in the inner apartments. How great was the animosity of the German Clerical, or Centre, Party against the Government was evidenced by the fact that this step of the Emperor's was regarded by the entire ultramontane Press as a direct affront to the Pope and the Church, because the Emperor, immediately after his visit to the Vatican, declared, in the course of a toast which he proposed in the Quirinal, that he visited the King of Italy in his "Capital." It was said to be positive sacrilege on the part of the Emperor to sanction in this way the "robbery of territory," which was perpetrated by the House of Savoy at the expense of the Papacy. What

really passed between the Pope and the Emperor during their interview was not known, but all sorts of conjectures were made; and it was asserted in some quarters that nothing but the unexpected arrival of Prince Henry prevented the conversation from taking a somewhat unpleasant turn. In German anti-clerical circles, also, there was by no means a general approval of the Emperor's visit to the Pope, and men found it impossible to clear their minds of the feelings engendered by the Kulturkampf against the Roman Curia and the Centre.

On the 7th of November, 1888, the Emperor gave a gracious reply to the address of congratulation which had been presented to him by the German Catholic Bishops on the 29th of August. This Imperial reply was addressed to Dr. Krementz, Archbishop of Cologne. In it the Emperor said:

"It was with great satisfaction that I received the congratulatory address which you, my Lord Archbishop, and your right reverend brethren addressed to me from Fulda. The double affliction which it has been God's will should this year have descended upon me, my House, and the Fatherland is so touchingly referred to in your address, that even amongst the many expressions of sympathy which I have received your condolences are beyond measure precious to me. Nor am I less deeply touched by your patriotic blessing of my accession to the Throne. My life and my work belong to my people, the promotion of whose welfare is the noblest task of my kingly office. My knowledge that the religious freedom of my Catholic subjects is secured by right and by law strengthens my confidence in the lasting preservation of religious peace. In sincerely thanking you, my Lord Archbishop, and the co-signatories of the address for your expressions of loyalty, I am, your Grace's loving Sovereign, "WILLIAM REX."

The Emperor addressed the following letter to Pope Leo XIII. on the 8th of March, 1890:—

"Most Exalted Pontiff: The noble pronouncements in which your Holiness always exerts your influence in favour of the poor and the distressed of the human family give me hope that the International Conference, which, at my invitation, will be held at Berlin on the 15th inst., will enlist the sympathy of your Holiness, and that you will follow with interest the course of the delibera-

tions which have for their object the amelioration of the condition of the working classes. Under these circumstances I regard it as my duty to submit to your Holiness the programme which will form the basis of the labours of the Conference, the success of which will be greatly facilitated if your Holiness will lend your beneficent assistance to the philanthropic work which I have in hand. I have therefore invited the Prince Bishop of Breslau, whom I know to be imbued with the ideals of your Holiness, to take part in the Conference as my proxy. I gladly seize the opportunity now presented to me to renew to your Holiness the assurance of my reverent regard and my personal esteem.

"WILLIAM."

The Pope replied in gracious terms, and concluded with the words:—

"Before we close this letter we desire to give expression to the satisfaction which we felt when we learned that your Majesty had invited the Prince Bishop of Breslau, Monsignore Kopp, to take part in the Conference as your proxy. He will certainly feel highly honoured by this proof of the great confidence which your Majesty has shown him on this occasion. With the liveliest satisfaction do we express to your Majesty the sincere wishes which we entertain for your well-being and for that of your Royal Family."

In the same letter the Pope congratulated the Emperor on his happy thought of summoning the Labour Conference. All this led to a great change in the attitude of the whole Clerical Party towards the Emperor, a proof of which was given when he paid a visit to Herr Windthorst, the leader of the Clerical Party in the Reichstag, who was dangerously ill, and by the further fact that he was represented at Herr Windthorst's funeral, which took place at Hanover.

In November, 1891, Bishop Florian Stablewski was appointed Archbishop of Posen and Gnesen. He delivered a speech on the Catholic Day* at Cologne, in which he declared that a monarch has ascended the throne who has shown that he possesses the qualities necessary to fulfil the duties of his high office and to meet the requirements of the time.

* *Katholikentag* is a triennial Congress of Roman Catholics from all parts of Germany (also attended by foreign delegates) held in different German towns, at which speeches and prayers are made in furtherance of the Roman Catholic cause and in support of the Centrum.

On June 12th, 1892, the Emperor William received the newly-appointed Archbishop to accept from him the oath of allegiance in the Chapter House of the Royal Castle at Berlin. After the presentation by the Minister of Public Worship, the Archbishop addressed the Emperor and then took the oath. Thereupon the Emperor addressed the following speech to the Archbishop:—

"I thought it expedient to receive your Grace on your entering upon your new office, and to accept in person the solemn vow which you have just made, and which you have ratified by your oath.

"The duties which await you are onerous. The peculiar conditions existing in your diocese call for a special measure of wisdom and loyalty. When I suggested to his Holiness the Pope that your Grace should be appointed to the Archiepiscopal See of Gnesen-Posen, and as your Sovereign now accord to you my Imperial recognition of your elevation, it was done with confidence that in your responsible position you will at all times practise the principles which as a Christian and as a subject you owe to me, your Sovereign, and to the State of which you are a citizen. I hope that you will succeed in reconciling, so far as it lies within your sphere, those conflicting opinions, the existence of which among the children of a country admits of no justification, and in fostering and nourishing in those who are committed to your charge as Archbishop of the diocese the spirit of respect and loyalty towards me and my House, of obedience to the Powers ordained of God, of observance of the laws of the country, and of harmony amongst its inhabitants.

"I cherish this hope with all the greater confidence now that you have fearlessly declared these principles to be your own, and thereby have given me an assurance that the pastoral staff of the archdiocese will henceforth rest in a firm, faithful, and just hand. With these feelings I welcome your Grace to your new office, and I trust that in the administration of the same you will have the blessing of God."

On the 19th February, 1893, Pope Leo celebrated his fiftieth anniversary as a Bishop. On that occasion the Emperor William was represented by a special envoy, General von Loë, who was

the bearer of a mitre—a gift from the Emperor to the Pope—to Rome. In making the presentation General von Loë said:—

"His Majesty, the Emperor and King, has commanded me to place in the hands of your Holiness this letter, which contains the sincere congratulations of his Majesty on this memorable anniversary, which has drawn representatives of all nations around the Holy See. His Majesty requests your Holiness kindly to accept, as a memento of the 19th of February, this symbol of the Bishop's dignity to which Providence elevated your Holiness fifty years ago to-day. His Majesty is from the bottom of his heart glad on this occasion to repeat to your Holiness the warm expression of his friendly feelings, and to associate himself with the good wishes of his Catholic subjects. As for myself, belonging as I do to the great Catholic community of Germany, I am proud and happy to have been chosen by my illustrious Sovereign to act as an interpreter of his feelings to the venerable person of your Holiness."

A few weeks later, on the 23rd of April, the Emperor paid a second visit to the Pope at the Vatican. On this occasion he was accompanied by the Empress, and the character of the present meeting was in every respect different from that which took place in the year 1888. All ceremony was waived, and the meeting was of an essentially private and friendly character.

On September 3rd, 1893, the Emperor came to Metz to attend the manœuvres, when Bishop Fleck addressed the monarch in the following terms:—

"May your Imperial Majesty deign to permit me in the name of the clergy of the Diocese of Metz, as well as in my own, to offer you our most respectful homage. The honour which the German Emperor does our country by his visit is all the more highly valued because your Majesty intends to establish your residence in Lorraine; and we are all the more delighted at this, because your Majesty will here have an opportunity of coming into closer contact with our industrious population, of becoming acquainted with their peaceful and religious disposition, and of showing them your paternal good-will. So far as the clergy of Lorraine are concerned, I would like to address a request to your Majesty. May your Majesty be pleased to form your opinion of us, not from what hostile newspapers circulate to our discredit, but from our actions. Our endeavours are, above all, directed towards maintaining the religious spirit and respect for morality among our people, and also to keeping them free from those subversive doctrines which threaten the very existence of society, and, above

all, from the inevitable fruits of such doctrines, especially the undue desire for pleasure and decadence of morals. By pursuing such aims we hope, within the limits of our powers, to do good service to the German Empire and win the sovereign approval of your Majesty."

The Emperor thereupon made a longer speech in reply to the Bishop, expressing to him his warmest thanks for the words of welcome he had addressed to him. The Emperor added that he was especially thankful for the assurance which the Bishop had given him with regard to the endeavours of the clergy to maintain the religious spirit and morality among the people. That was, he thought, one of the greatest tasks of the Holy Father, as the Emperor had been able to see on the occasion of the interview which he had had with the Pope last spring. Thereupon the Bishop took the liberty of telling the Emperor that the Pope had mentioned this interview in talking to him, the Bishop, and had expressed his joy at knowing himself to be of one mind with the German Emperor on the subject in question. The Emperor, visibly pleased at these words, replied that he had lately received reports from the Pope, according to which his health was wonderfully improved, and that he was preparing a new pastoral letter on the social question. At the end of his speech the Monarch again renewed the expression of his satisfaction at the Bishop's words, which so entirely accorded with the aims he himself proposed to pursue, and on taking his departure said, "I am thankful to all those who support me in this work."

On the 18th of March, 1895, there occurred the death of Herr von Schorlemer-Alst, the well-known leader of the Centre Party. The Emperor sent the following telegram to the son of the deceased:—

"The news of the decease of your father has filled me with profound sorrow. He was a man who distinguished himself as much by his devotion to his Fatherland as to his Church, and was often to me a friend and a counsellor. The sorrow which not only his native province, but the greater part of the Fatherland, will experience at his death, may help to lighten your grief. From myself, however, I beg you and yours to accept my sincere condolences."

By the Emperor's order the Civil Cabinet telegraphed to the Westphalian Agricultural Association:—

"His Majesty the Emperor and King is deeply touched by the

melancholy news of the decease of Freiherr von Schorlemer-Alst, and desires to express to the Westphalian Agricultural Association his Imperial sympathy at the loss of their estimable President."

On the 19th of May, 1897, the Emperor proceeded from Cologne to the Benedictine Abbey of Maria Laach, the church of which had been restored partly by Imperial assistance. Abbot Benzler welcomed the Emperor and his Consort in an address, in which he said:—

"The ground on which your Majesties stand is one of the most glorious spots in the history of Christian civilisation in Germany. The Emperor's magnanimous assistance has restored the church to its original purpose, and the sacred building is revived to the undying glory of its Royal Patron."

The journey to Palestine in the year 1898 afforded quite a number of instances of amiable attentions on the Emperor's part towards the German Catholics, the Roman Curia, and the Pope. On October 26th the Imperial couple were welcomed in Haifa by Father Biever, the leader of the Catholic colony, and the Emperor replied as follows:—

"Your patriotic address has filled me with extreme pleasure, and I thank you heartily for it. In return I gladly seize the opportunity to declare once and for all that my Catholic subjects can rely on my Imperial protection, wherever and whenever they may stand in need of it."

At the reception in the German Consulate the Emperor informed Father Schmidt, the Director of the German Catholic Hospice at Jerusalem, that he had resolved to present the plot of land known as the Dormition de la Sainte Vierge in Jerusalem, acquired by him during his stay in Constantinople, to the German Palestine Association for their free use and benefit on behalf of German Catholics. The Emperor also informed the President of the Palestine Association, Herr Jansen, of Aix-la-Chapelle, of his intention in the following telegram:—

"His Majesty the Sultan has made over to me the plot of land known as the Dormition de la Sainte Vierge, situated in this city. I have resolved to assign it to the Palestine Association for their free use and benefit on behalf of German Catholics. I am pleased thus to be able to supply a much-felt want of my Catholic subjects. They may in this see a proof of the paternal care with

which I, although I am of another Confession, have always striven to watch over their religious interests."

The Emperor also sent the following telegram to the Pope:—

"I am fortunate in being able to bring to the knowledge of your Holiness the fact that, thanks to the kind agency of his Majesty the Sultan, who readily gave me this proof of personal friendship, I have been able to acquire the plot of ground known as the Dormition de la Sainte Vierge, in Jerusalem. I have decided to place this land, which has become holy through so many sacred associations, at the disposal of my Catholic subjects, and especially the German Catholic Palestine Association. It has gladdened my heart to take this opportunity of declaring how dear to me are the religious interests of the Catholics which Divine Providence has entrusted to me. I beg your Holiness to accept the assurance of my sincere friendship."

The Pope thereupon replied as follows:—

"We are greatly touched by the telegram which your Majesty has been pleased to address to us in order to bring to our knowledge your decision to make over to your Catholic subjects the piece of land called the Dormition de la Sainte Vierge, which your Majesty has acquired. While expressing our own lively satisfaction, we feel assured that all Catholics will be filled with gratitude to your Majesty, and we gladly unite with the others in expressing our most sincere thanks."

On the 31st of October, 1898, after the consecration of the Evangelical Church of the Redeemer, the Imperial couple proceeded to the Dormition, where Father Piavi, Latin Patriarch of Jerusalem, Father Schmidt, Director of the German Catholic Hospice, and several other leading members of the Roman clergy had assembled. A detachment of sailors from the *Hertha*, with the band, had also been drawn up there. After greeting those present, the Emperor addressed them as follows:—

"As twenty-nine years ago his Majesty, the Sultan Abdul Aziz, handed over to my lamented father the plot of land on which stands the Evangelical Church consecrated to-day, so has his Majesty, the present reigning Sultan, been moved by a spirit of amity to present to me this plot, in order that buildings may be erected thereon for the use and benefit of German

Catholics. It is with heartfelt thanks to his Majesty the Sultan that I take over the plot of land, and I hope that this gift, which is an expression of sincere friendship and at the same time of special interest in my German subjects, may, in the hands of the German Catholic Palestine Association, become a blessing to my Catholic subjects and, in particular, to their labours in the Holy Land.

"I, William II., German Emperor and King of Prussia, do now hereby take over this ground."

Thereupon the Emperor ordered the detachment of sailors to "Present Arms!" and commanded that the Royal Standard be hoisted on the spot to the strains of the saluting march. Father Piavi expressed his thanks in the warmest terms, and added:—

"The Holy Father is much touched by and very grateful for your Majesty's noble idea."

On the 3rd of November the Emperor and Empress paid a visit to the German Catholic Hospice in Jerusalem. At the entrance their Majesties were received by the Director of the hospice, Father Schmidt, who was accompanied by the staff of Borromean Sisters attached to the institution. After the Imperial couple had taken up positions in the principal room of the building, which was decorated with pictures of the Royal guests, Father Schmidt delivered the following address:—

"With great respect and pleasure I welcome your Imperial Majesties within the walls of the German Catholic Hospice. Our institution is but young as yet, but it resembles the sown seed which sprouts up lustily, giving promise of fine blossom and of development into a fruitful tree. Here in the East we live in a barren and a dry land, but when at length the shadow falls on the sun-parched land everything thrives and breaks into blossom. And now with cooling and refreshment the shadow of the Emperor has fallen on the soil in which our seed-corn has been sown. Wherever that shadow falls there must spring forth the beautiful and the great.

"The foundation of this establishment was a matter of necessity, for in the general rivalry of all nations and creeds to benefit the Holy Land, the Catholic population of the great German Empire could not lag behind. Good men and true, both clerical and lay, took the work in hand. It has so far been greatly furthered by a noble zeal for the Faith and the honour of the Fatherland; the blessing of the Father of our Church has made it fruitful;

and now your Majesty has in a magnanimous manner conferred upon the institution your Imperial patronage and active interest. I therefore pray your Imperial Majesty to deign to accept the grateful thanks of the German Palestine Association—thanks spoken simultaneously from the hearts of millions of German Catholics.

"Whilst standing, only three days ago, on the heights of Zion, it was with joy and feelings of gratitude that, in recalling two great names which are closely associated with Mount Zion, I wished for your Majesty a long, glorious, and vigorous reign like that of King David. To-day I have yet a third wish, suggested by the very spot on which we are now standing. Not far from this house there stood, thousands of years ago, the prophet Isaiah, who uttered the prophecy of the Virgin and of Immanuel, the fulfilment of which has transformed the face of the earth. May this Immanuel—and this is the highest blessing we can invoke upon your Majesty—be with you in all the great plans, the accomplishment of which you have so much at heart, and likewise the strong, joyful, confident belief of the inspired prophet. And now for our Sovereign Lady, the illustrious and noble Princess at your side, for her also shall be invoked the wish of all our hearts. About two thousand years ago—for it is well-nigh as long since as that—there tarried here in Palestine the first Christian Empress, Saint Helena. Her every step was attended by good deeds, and her memory is blessed in the East to the present hour. Such an undying memory here in the Holy Land do we wish your Majesty; and when, after a long life, you quit this world, may you attain to a glorious home on high in the heavenly Jerusalem by the side of the Empress Helena. For our house I may venture to add the hope that a period of growth and happy prosperity will now dawn, and that the institution will long enjoy the refreshing and cooling shadow of your Majesty."

The Emperor thereupon replied as follows:—

"I thank you, in the first place, for your patriotic address. Your institution stands, as you said, under the shadow of my protection. This shadow is thrown by the same black and white shield which I have stretched out over your brethren and co-religionists who, for Christ's sake, are risking their lives and their blood in the Far East for the propagation of the Gospel. For the purpose of protecting them, my brother is now out there with a

powerful squadron of ironclads, and the ensign which protects them is here also floating over you. On my return to the Fatherland I will see to it that your fellow countrymen are informed how laboriously you toil out here, and what splendid results your institution, the excellent reputation of which had already reached my ears, is able to show. It is indeed a blessing to this country and its people."

On the 23rd of October, 1899, Bishop Simar, of Paderborn, was elected Archbishop of Cologne, and soon afterwards took the prescribed oath of loyalty to the Emperor at the Royal Palace in Berlin. The Emperor replied in the following words:—

"I was desirous of receiving in person the oath of allegiance which your Grace has just taken, and I am glad to see you before me on your entrance upon your new charge. As head of the diocese of Paderborn you have in full measure come to understand the toils as well as the blessings of the episcopal office. It is no doubt with deep regret that you are quitting that sphere of labour which you had come to love so well, but I have learnt with satisfaction that you will cheerfully obey the summons to the archiepiscopal see of Cologne. I have gladly signified to the metropolitan chapter my approval of your election, and I now confer on you my sovereign recognition. I confidently hope that, as in the past, so now in a wider sphere of activity, you will with entire devotion instruct the flock entrusted to your pastoral care in all Christian virtues, and especially that you will foster the spirit of respect and loyalty towards me and my House. It will be your duty to train the faithful members of your Church's body to become both good citizens and good patriots. Your oft-proved loyalty of spirit gives me assurance that you will know how to govern your new charge with equal blessing to Church and to State. May God's grace be with you!"

The ninetieth birthday of Pope Leo was celebrated on the 2nd of March, 1900. On that occasion there was an exchange of compliments between the Emperor and his Holiness. The Emperor telegraphed:—

"I pray your Holiness to accept my hearty congratulations on your ninetieth birthday. I cherish the most sincere desire

for your happiness and your health, and I pray God that He may bestow all His blessings on your Holiness."

The Pope's reply was:—

"In the congratulations which your Majesty was gracious enough to send us on our ninetieth birthday we see with pleasure a fresh proof of your friendly sentiments. For this may your Majesty accept our thanks, as well as the wish, which we for our part express to Almighty God, for the welfare and the happiness of your Majesty and the whole Imperial Family. "LEO XIII."

The Catholic Mission in China has always enjoyed the support of the Emperor. The Catholic missionary bishop Anzer has, when visiting Berlin, often been the guest of the Emperor, and has advised him on various important Chinese affairs. The action undertaken against China in the year 1900 was partly in aid of the Catholic Mission. The Archbishop of Cologne, the Bishop of Metz, and the Archbishop of Posen and Gnesen issued instructions to their clergy that prayers should be offered in the churches on behalf of the Expedition to China.

Proceeding from Bonn on the 25th of April, 1901, the Emperor, accompanied by the Crown Prince, once more visited the Maria-Laach Abbey, in order to view the interior decoration of the Abbey church, carried out at his expense. Abbot Benzler received the Emperor in cordial terms. The Emperor returned his thanks for the friendly welcome, and referred to the remark of the Abbot that the Benedictine Order had wished piously to restore the Abbey church on the lines on which his forefathers had built it. He, the Emperor, fully anticipated that its original intentions would continue to be cherished and pursued by the Order. He had therefore taken care that its ancient property should be given back to the Order. The Order could rest assured of his protection and favour. All endeavours to preserve the religion of the people might rely upon his support.

Abbot Benzler soon afterwards became Bishop of Metz, and took the oath of allegiance to the Emperor at Potsdam on October 24th, 1901.

The words which the Emperor addressed to Bishop Benzler were as follow:—

"Since the establishment of German rule in Alsace-Lorraine, this is the first occasion on which a high dignitary of the Catholic Church in these provinces has personally taken the oath of allegi-

ance to the German Emperor. That you, my Lord Bishop, are called to this see gives me particular satisfaction, and it has filled me with gratification that the weighty question of the appointment to the episcopal see of Metz has been decided so happily. Gladly, therefore, have I placed you in possession of all the dignities and privileges connected with this office. Surely no easy matter has it been for you to leave your peaceful retreat in the beautiful convent by the Lake at Laach, where I have so often been your guest and at the same time a witness of your work—quiet yet rich in blessings—and to enter into a new sphere of activity, with its heavy burden of important duties. But the wisdom and loyalty which have illuminated your whole career will, in your new position, enable you to find the right path, so that now in this wider and more important field of labour blessings may attend your work. It will be your bounden duty to foster harmony, to strengthen among the flock entrusted to your episcopal care the spirit of respect towards myself, and to promote love for the German Fatherland. The activity you have displayed in the past and the spirit of loyalty you have always exhibited are to me a guarantee that such will be the case."

On the 3rd of December, 1901, the installation of the Suffragan-Bishop of Strassburg, Zorn von Bulach, took place in the Emperor's presence. The speech which the Emperor made at the *déjeuner* which followed was to this effect:—

"It has filled me with satisfaction that a native of Alsace-Lorraine has been appointed Suffragan-Bishop in the ancient diocese of Strassburg. You, right reverend sir, are a son of Alsace and a scion of an old Alsatian family, which from a remote antiquity has furnished to its country many distinguished men, and you are now called upon, as Suffragan-Bishop, to take up your position beside the Bishop of your native diocese. Gladly have I installed you, therefore, in all the dignities and privileges attached to that office, and I could not deny myself the pleasure of receiving personally from you also the oath of allegiance, as I did so recently from the Bishop of Metz. The assurances of loyalty and the good wishes that you have just expressed for me and my House, as well as your past services to Church and State,

strengthen my belief that you, too, will regard it as your bounden duty to promote harmony, to strengthen the spirit of respect towards myself, and to increase the love of the German Fatherland in the diocese of Strassburg, so far as it lies in your power. In doing so you will only be following the example of your predecessors, who, in the days of the Holy Roman Empire, remained true to Emperor and empire in good and evil days."

While the Emperor was in Metz in May, 1902, he visited the cathedral, and was welcomed by Bishop Benzler in the following address:—

"Will your Imperial and Royal Majesty permit me, on your entry into this noble House of God, to bid you a most respectful welcome? We have to thank the high artistic feeling and active encouragement of your Majesty for the fact that this glorious edifice now begins to reveal its beauty to the admiring gaze as it will appear when restored and completed. The main entrance, a splendid example of style, is now approaching completion, and already we can form some conception of the appearance of the interior of the Cathedral as it will be when restored to its original magnificence. It was a sublime idea that inspired the builder of the Cathedral of St. Stephen at Metz. Stephen, we are told in the Acts of the Apostles, with his dying eyes saw the Heavens open—*vidit cœlos apertos.* The story goes that the spirit of the artist seized that moment to embody it in stone. In the lofty choir the martyr is just sinking down under the shower of stones cast by the Jews; his failing eye looks up to the glory of Heaven, which seems to stream through the lofty stained windows into the high-vaulted building. Other cathedrals may surpass it in vastness of dimensions, in impressiveness of massive effects, but so far as noble proportion, beauty of outline, and intellectual mastery over the material employed are concerned, the Cathedral of St. Stephen at Metz may rank with the most noble examples of the Gothic style. Your Imperial and Royal Majesty has been pleased to recognise the eminent importance of our cathedral, and has most generously assisted in its restoration. May it please your Majesty to receive in return for such high favours the most respectful thanks of the Bishop, the Cathedral Chapter, and the whole diocese. May the blessing of Almighty God, to whose glory your Imperial and Royal Majesty has assisted this cathedral towards its artistic completion, descend in richest measure upon your Imperial and Royal Majesty, upon her Majesty the Empress, and upon the whole Imperial and Royal House."

On the 19th of June, 1902, the Emperor paid a visit to the town of Aix-la-Chapelle. Accompanied by his Consort, he viewed the minster, and was there greeted by the prelate, Dr. Bellerheim, in the following address:—

"The debt of gratitude which the Chapter of the Collegiate Church owes your Imperial Majesty can never be repaid. This sacred duty we perform in the solemn services of prayer and praise which, for a thousand years and more, have re-echoed from the high-sprung arches and vaulted roof of our Collegiate Church. Day by day throughout the year do we pray in this place for Emperor and Empire. These prayers begin when the first blush of dawn rises from the lap of morning, they continue when the sun reaches its meridian, and, your Majesty, they do not die away on our lips till the shadows of evening are falling. May the Imperial Eagle spread its sheltering wings over this holy place of prayer until the last morsel of mosaic shall have been inserted in its place."

Thereupon the Emperor replied as follows:—

"I thank the Chapter of this Foundation from my whole heart for the noble address which we have just received. If all the clergy of your Church are like-minded with yourselves, then the safety of our Fatherland is well assured.

"It affords me great pleasure that I am able personally to further and take under my patronage the work of continuing the decoration of your church. In so doing I am but continuing in the spirit of my predecessors. My lamented grandfather and my father regarded it as an imperative duty to restore to its pristine splendour this beautiful House of God, and we now continue the work which the great Charles once began. Throughout the centuries a certain spirit has pervaded the Teutonic character—the love of Nature, which the Creator implanted in our hearts to be a true birthright of us Germans. They have exhibited the same spirit in their art as applied to the ornamentation of their churches, and no German can free himself from the influence of the models which were thus originated, the protection of which becomes the duty of the Sovereign.

"I shall be glad if Heaven will, in the evening of my life, permit me to see the completion of this church."

On the same day the Emperor, in the Council Chamber at Aix-la-Chapelle, replied as follows to the address of Chief Burgomaster

Veltmann—a reply which did not fail to attract attention, especially in Catholic circles, even outside the borders of Germany:—

"My dear Chief Burgomaster: In the name of her Majesty the Empress and in my own I thank you sincerely, and from the bottom of my heart, for the indescribably patriotic reception which all quarters of the city of Aix-la-Chapelle have accorded to us. It was one of the dearest wishes of my heart to visit the town of Aix, and I thank you for the opportunity you afforded me by your invitation. Who on such historic soil as this of Aix can fail to be deeply moved by the echoes and the sounds of the past and the present? Who can fail to recall the acts of Providence when he surveys the history of the centuries during which our Fatherland has been associated with Aix-la-Chapelle? Aix is the cradle of the German Imperial power, for here the great Charles set up his throne, and the town of Aix has since retained some reflex of his glory. So powerful and so great a figure was this mighty Germanic Prince, that Rome herself offered him the dignity of the ancient Roman Cæsars, and he was chosen to enter upon the heritage of the Imperium Romanum—assuredly a splendid recognition of the efficiency of our German race then first entering on the stage of history; for the sceptre of the Cæsars had slipped from the feeble grasp of their successors, crumbling and insecure the Roman fabric was tottering to its fall, and only the appearance on the scene of the Germans, flushed with victory and unspoiled in spirit, was able to divert the history of mankind into a new channel, which it has followed ever since. It goes without saying that the powerful Charles, the great King of the Franks, drew upon him the gaze of Rome, who saw in him her bulwark and protector. But to unite the office of the Roman Emperor with the dignity and burdens of a Teutonic king was a task beyond the power of man. What he, with his mighty personality, was able to accomplish, fate denied to his successors, and in their anxiety to gain the empire of the world the later Imperial dynasties lost sight of the German nation and country. They marched to the South in order to retain the empire of the world, and, thereby, forgot Germany. Hence our kingdom and nation gradually broke up. Just as the aloe, when it puts forth its blossoms, devotes its whole strength to this one task, unfolds

from its ascending crest bloom after bloom—to the astonishment of the beholder—and then breaks and dries up at the root, so also fared the Holy Roman Empire.

"And now another Empire has arisen. The German people again have an Emperor, of their own making. Sword in hand, on the field of battle, the crown was won and the banner of the Empire once more floats high in air. With the same enthusiasm and love with which the German people clung to their ancient Imperial idea did the new Empire come into existence, only with other problems to solve. It is shut off from the outer world and confined within the limits of our country, in order that we may gather strength by way of preparation for the tasks which lie before our people at home, and which in the Middle Ages could not be performed at all. And we see that the Empire, although still young, grows in strength year by year, while on all sides ever-growing confidence is placed in it. The mighty German Army, however, is the mainstay of the peace of Europe. True to the Teutonic character, we confine our Empire within definite limits, that we may have unlimited scope for the development of our resources within. In ever-widening circles does our speech extend its influence even across the sea. Into far-distant lands do our science and research wing their way. There is no work in the field of modern research which has not been published in our tongue, and no discovery in science which we are not the first to turn to account, to be subsequently adopted by other nations. Such is the World Power to which the German spirit aspires. If we would do justice in all respects to the great tasks laid upon us, we must not forget that the main foundation upon which this Empire rests is based on simplicity, the fear of God, and the high sense of moral duties possessed by our ancestors. With what sore affliction was the hand of God laid upon our country at the beginning of last century, and how mighty was the arm of Providence which shaped and welded the iron in the furnace of affliction until the weapon was forged. So I hope that all of you, clergy and laity alike, will help me to preserve religion among the people. Together must we labour to preserve to the Germanic race its vigour and the moral basis of its strength. That, however, is only possible by preserving for it religion—Protestant and Catholic alike. My joy to-day is the greater because I have im-

portant news for the dignitaries of the Church who are here represented, and which I am proud to be able to impart to them. Here stands General von Loë, a trusty servant of his Sovereigns. He was sent by me to Rome to attend the Jubilee of the Holy Father, and when he presented to his Holiness my congratulations and my gift, and informed him, in friendly conversation, of the outlook in our German lands, the Holy Father replied that he was pleased to be able to tell him that he had always thought highly of the piety of the Germans, especially of the German Army. His Holiness could tell him even more, and he asked him to deliver this message to his Emperor, that the country in all Europe in which decency, order, and discipline still holds widest sway, in which respect for authority, veneration for the Church, and freedom for every Catholic in the confession of his faith still prevails, was the German Empire, and that for this his thanks were due to the German Emperor.

"This, gentlemen, justifies me in saying that both our creeds, side by side, must keep in view the one great aim, namely, the upholding and strengthening of the fear of God and reverence for religion. Whether we are men with modern ideas, whatever the sphere of action in which our lot is cast, it is all one and the same thing. He who does not base his life on religion is lost. And so, since on this day and in this place it is a fit and proper occasion not only to speak but also to make a vow, I hereby declare that I place the whole Empire, the whole people, my Army, symbolically represented by this baton, myself and my House under the Cross and under the protection of Him, of Whom the great apostle Peter said, 'Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under Heaven given among men whereby we must be saved,' and who has said of Himself, 'Heaven and earth shall pass away, but My words shall not pass away.'

"I drink to the welfare of the town of Aix in the firm conviction that the words which I have spoken will fall on good ground here, for I am firmly convinced by what I have to-day seen of the citizens of this town, old and young, that in the future our House and our Throne will continue to find strong support within these walls.

"Long live the town of Aix-la-Chapelle!"

THE EMPEROR AND THE WORKING CLASSES

IN his speech from the Throne at the opening of the Reichstag on October 22nd, 1888, the Emperor expressly declared :—

"I have undertaken as a precious inheritance from my late grandfather, now resting in God, the task of continuing the social legislation commenced by him. I do not indulge the hope that the troubles of the time and the afflictions of mankind can be abolished from the world by legislative measures alone, but I consider it the duty of the State to work, as far as in it lies, for the alleviation of present economic distresses, and, by organised effort, to bring about the practical recognition of that love for one's neighbour which grows in the soil of Christianity, as a duty to be undertaken by the collective power of the State. The difficulties which stand in the way of a comprehensive compulsory insurance of all working men against accidents and sickness are great, but, thank God, not so great as to be insurmountable. As the result of comprehensive preliminary inquiries, a Bill will be submitted to you which offers a workable means of attaining this end."

A few days after this speech, on November 16th, 1888, the Emperor received, whilst at Breslau, a deputation of representatives from both Protestant and Catholic Labour Associations, and replied to their addresses in these words :—

"I thank you, gentlemen, for the honour which you did me yesterday by your splendid torchlight procession, and for the sentiments of loyalty to me and my House to which you have just given expression. It gave me double pleasure that in paying this honour the workmen of both creeds joined with such complete unanimity.

"The welfare of the working men lies near to my heart. The workmen of Breslau were the first to recognise this and to give expression to their loyalty towards me and my House. I am convinced that you will display this fidelity in the future, whenever occasion demands. I hope and desire that the example given by the working men of the capital of Silesia will be imitated by workers in all parts of the Empire, and that they will stand faithfully by my House with like unanimity. I request you to make this known to the working men who took part in the torchlight procession, as I was not then able to express to all of them my Royal thanks."

On April 30th, 1889, the German National Exhibition of Means for the Prevention of Accidents was opened. It was under the patronage of the Emperor. At the opening ceremony the Emperor made the following speech:—

"It is with pleasure that I welcome this proof of the endeavours to afford increased security to the working men against the dangers incident to their calling, which have become greater in recent times, to raise the economic position of the working classes by well-devised measures, and to give expression to the idea of practical philanthropy even in our public enactments.

"Present and future generations will never forget what they owe to my grandfather—now resting in God—that he brought home to the national conscience the importance of this endeavour on behalf of the community. I have approached the social problems with which we have to deal with a full conviction of the necessity of finding a solution for them. I count upon the intelligent and ready co-operation of all classes of the people, especially of the workers, whose welfare is the object of these undertakings, and of the employers of labour, who in their own interests are willing to make the increasingly heavy sacrifices entailed.

"The Exhibition of Means for the Prevention of Accidents is one of the results of these endeavours. It proves to what extent up to the present the provisions of the laws have taken practical shape. The necessary trouble and labour spent upon the organisation of the Exhibition will, I hope to God, be followed by great

blessings. To all who have contributed their share to this work I express my thanks and my acknowledgments. May the Exhibition help all who are concerned to realise how much can be done to protect the workman and to promote his interests."

A few days later a general strike of coal-miners began in the collieries of the Ruhr district, which threatened to paralyse the whole commerce and industry of the country, especially as the men in the other Prussian coalfields were ready to join the strikers. In order to adjust the differences between the masters and the men, the Emperor received a deputation from each of the contending parties. To the deputation of the miners, received on the 14th of May, the Emperor said:—

"Every subject who prefers a wish or petition has, as a matter of course, the ear of his Emperor. I have shown this in permitting the deputation to come hither and personally to lay their wishes before me. You have, however, put yourselves in the wrong, for the step you have taken is illegal, inasmuch as the fourteen days' notice, on the expiration of which you would have been legally entitled to stop work, has not been given. Consequently, you are guilty of breach of contract. It is self-evident that this breach of contract has irritated and injured the masters. Furthermore, men who refused to strike were prevented by violence or threats from continuing their work. Then, again, some workmen have defied the authorities and have seized property which does not belong to them, and, in individual cases, have even actively resisted the military power which had been summoned to preserve order. Finally, you insist that work shall be resumed only on condition that in all mines your entire demands are conceded. As regards your demands, I will have them thoroughly investigated by Government officials, and will transmit the result of the inquiry to you through the proper authorities. If, however, any excesses be committed against public order and tranquillity, or if it should become evident that Social Democrats are connected with the agitation, I shall not be able to take into consideration your wishes with my royal favour; for to me the word Social Democrat is synonymous with enemy of Empire and Fatherland. If, therefore, I observe that social democratic opinions are concerned in the

agitation and incite to unlawful resistance, I will intervene with unrelenting vigour and bring to bear the full power which I possess, and which is great indeed. Now retire, consider what I have said, and try to influence your comrades, so that they may come back to their senses. But above all, under no circumstances must any of you hinder your fellow-miners who wish to resume work from doing so."

To the deputation of the mine-owners of the Ruhr Coalfield who appeared before him on May 16th, 1889, the Emperor said:—

"Gentlemen: I have granted you audience, since it is naturally a monarch's business to hear both parties when his subjects require adjustment of differences that have arisen between them and loyally approach the Chief of the State. Two days ago I heard the men, and am pleased to see you before me to-day. As to the cause of the strike and the means of settling it, I still await detailed information on these points from my officials. I am particularly anxious to bring to an end the great Westphalian strike as soon as possible, because it has caused widespread injury to the whole country, and is also extending into Silesia. You know what I said to the men; it was published in all the newspapers yesterday. I indicated my position with the greatest clearness. The men themselves made a good impression on me, for it would seem that they held aloof from social democracy. That the words I spoke to them have been favourably regarded in working-class circles in Westphalia I gather from telegrams, and I am delighted to hear that attempts at interference on the part of Social Democrats have been energetically repelled. The negotiations which, as I am glad to hear, you, Herr Hammacher, as President of the Masters' Association, have conducted with the men's delegates, have been brought to my knowledge through the Ministry of the Interior, and I desire to express my acknowledgment of the conciliatory spirit you have shown towards the men, and by means of which the basis for a possible understanding has been secured. I shall be delighted if that proves to be the basis of an agreement between masters and men. There is still one other point I wish to emphasise from my point of view—if you, gentlemen, are of opinion that the men's delegates whom I received were not the

authoritative representatives of the strikers, that would not alter the case. Even if they only had a part of the men behind them, and expressed the opinion existing in their circles, the moral influence of the attempt to bring about an understanding will none the less be of considerable value. If, however, they were actually the delegates of the men, and represented the opinions of the whole of the Westphalian miners, and, further, if they regard favourably the proposals which you have made to them, then I trust to their common sense and patriotism to do their best, and not without success, to bring their comrades back to work as soon as possible. I would, on this occasion, urgently recommend to all parties concerned that the mining companies and their agents should always in the future keep themselves in the closest possible touch with the men, so that such agitations as these will not escape their notice. For it is impossible that the strike could have developed if there had not been much preparation. Evidences of such preparations have, I am informed, been discovered. The intention was to bring about a general strike, but at a later period, and this strike in Westphalia was entered upon prematurely. I beg you to give the men the opportunity to formulate their demands, and, above all things, to remember that those companies which employ a great number of my subjects to labour for them have also a duty to perform to the State and the communes concerned, that is, to care for the welfare of the workmen to the best of their ability, and, in particular, to prevent the population of a whole province from again becoming involved in such difficulties. It is but human nature that every man should seek to earn for himself the best livelihood possible. The men read newspapers, and know in what ratio their wages stand towards the profits of the companies. That they should wish to have some share in such profits is intelligible enough. For that reason I would ask you on each occasion to examine the state of affairs with the greatest earnestness, and, when possible, to try to obviate such things for the future. I can only impress upon you, that the work which the President of your Association began yesterday with such success should as soon as possible be brought to a favourable termination. I regard it as my Royal duty to give my support to all concerned, masters and men alike, when

differences of opinion arise, and it will be in proportion to the pains you take to further the interests of all your fellow-citizens by fostering general good-will and guarding against agitations of this kind."

During his visit to Worms—December 8th, 1889—the Emperor granted an audience to a deputation of the workmen's committee, and was presented by them with an address and a garland of flowers. His speech on that occasion was as follows:—

"I gladly accept the address and the garland as a token of your love and loyalty. I am aware of the fact that the workmen of Worms have always distinguished themselves by their loyalty to the Empire and their patriotism, and I therefore hope that in the future, also, they will turn a deaf ear to all solicitations and temptations, and will preserve the sentiments of loyalty which they have hitherto displayed."

The year 1890 was prolific in endeavours on the part of the Emperor which were directed towards the amelioration of the economic condition and the protection of the working classes. On the 8th of February the *Reichsanzeiger* published the following Imperial Edict:—

"To the Imperial Chancellor.

"I am resolved to offer a helping hand for the amelioration of the condition of the labouring classes of Germany, as far as the circumstances, which necessarily limit the extent of my care, will permit. These limitations arise out of the necessity of preserving the capacity of German industry to compete in the markets of the world, and thereby to render secure its own existence and that of the employed; for a decline of home production, brought about by the reduction in sales abroad, would deprive not only the employers but also their workmen of their bread. The difficulties which lie in the way of ameliorating the position of our working men, and which are due to international competition, cannot, it is true, be entirely overcome, but they certainly may be lessened, but only by an international understanding between the countries interested in the control of the markets of the world. Convinced that other Governments, also, are imbued with the desire to submit to a joint investigation, the efforts in regard to which the workmen of

these countries are now conducting international negotiations among themselves, I desire that official inquiry should be made, in the first instance, by my representatives in France, England, Belgium, and Switzerland, as to whether the Governments of those countries are disposed to enter into negotiations with us, with a view to coming to an international agreement on the possibility of meeting those needs and wishes of the working men which have been brought to light by the strikes of the last few years.

"As soon as my suggestion has been accepted in principle, I command you to invite the Governments of the countries which are equally interested in the labour question to a Conference, for the purpose of discussing the points at issue.

"To the Minister of Public Works and for Commerce and Industry:—

"On my accession to the Throne I announced my resolve to promote the further development of our legislation in that same direction in which my grandfather, now at rest in God, in the spirit of Christian morality, interested himself in the welfare of the economically weaker portion of the nation. However valuable and successful the measures which have hitherto been taken by the Legislature and Executive for the amelioration of the condition of the working classes, yet they do not entirely solve the problem which is laid upon me. Besides the further extension of legislation dealing with the insurance of workmen against accidents, the existing provisions of the Factory Acts with regard to the condition of workers in factories are to be submitted to a thorough investigation, in order to meet the complaints and wishes which have made themselves heard in this field, so far as they are found to have been justified. This investigation must proceed from the assumption that it is one of the functions of the State so to regulate the time, the length of hours, and the conditions of the work, that the health of the workers may be maintained; and the dictates of morality, the economic needs of the workers, and their claim to a position of equality in the eyes of the law, may not be lost sight of. In order to foster peaceful relations between the workers and their masters, we must consider the drawing up of legal regulations relating to various methods in which, by means of representatives possessing their

confidence, the workers may have some share in the regulation of common affairs, and be able to protect their interests in negotiating with the masters and with the officials of my Government. By some such arrangement we must enable the workers to give free and peaceful expression to their wishes and grievances, and give the authorities of the State opportunity constantly to acquire information concerning the circumstances of the workers, and to keep in contact with the latter. I would like to see the State mines develop into pattern institutions in respect of care for the workers, and for private mines I am endeavouring to bring about the establishment of an organic connection between my mining officials and the working of such mines, with a view to placing them under a system of inspection, corresponding to the inspection to which factories are submitted, as it existed down to the year 1869. In order to facilitate preliminary discussion on these questions, I desire the State Council to assemble under my presidency, and with the addition of such technical experts as I shall summon for this purpose. I reserve for my consideration the selection of the latter. Among the difficulties which we have to confront in regulating the position of the working classes in the sense I purpose, those are most important which arise from the necessity of sparing home industries that they may be in a position to compete successfully with foreign countries. I have therefore instructed the Imperial Chancellor to suggest to the Governments of those States whose industry, in competition with our own, controls the markets of the world, the meeting of a conference, in order that we may endeavour to lay down uniform international regulations with regard to the limits to be imposed upon the demands made on the energies of the workers. The Imperial Chancellor will communicate to you a copy of the Edict I addressed to him."

On February 14th, 1890, the State Council met at the Royal Palace at Berlin, and was opened by the Emperor with the following speech:—

"Gentlemen, Members of the State Council.

"Through my message of the 4th instant the information was conveyed to you that I am desirous of availing myself of

the advice of the State Council in regard to those measures which are necessary for the better regulation of the condition of the labouring classes. It is in accordance with the important position which the State Council occupies in the kingdom, that the weighty questions of this nature, which await a satisfactory solution, should be subjected by you to a minute examination before the draft of the Bill has been drawn and submitted to the parliamentary bodies, in whose hands our constitution has placed the final decision.

"I lay stress on the importance of a Council composed of representatives of the most varied vocations, in the light of the practical experience represented by its members, submitting the proposals I have in view to a thorough and unbiassed examination with reference to their efficacy, practicability, and scope.

"The problem, to find a solution of which I have summoned you here, is important and urgent. The protection to be given to the working classes against the arbitrary and almost unchecked exploitation of their labour; the restriction which the dictates of humanity and the laws of natural development demand should be placed on child labour; the consideration of the position of women in the households of working men, morally and economically important as that is for family life, and other matters closely concerning the working classes, are capable of much better regulation. Then, also, expert knowledge must be brought to bear on the consideration of the extent to which our industries are capable of bearing a greater burden of cost of production resulting from stricter laws in favour of working men, without diminishing the field of remunerative employment open to our workers owing to the keen competition in the markets of the world. That would only result in injury to the economic position of the workers instead of the improvement which I am endeavouring to bring about. The most careful consideration is in a high degree necessary if this danger is to be avoided. The happy solution of these burning questions of our time is the more important, inasmuch as they obviously are closely associated with the international agreement on the same matters which I have proposed.

"Not less important, for the securing of amicable relations

between employers and employed, are the means by which a guarantee may be given to working men that, through representatives who enjoy their confidence, they shall have a voice in the regulation of their common employment, and be enabled to uphold their interests in dealing with their employers.

"We must endeavour to establish connections between the representatives of the men and the State mining officials and inspectors, and in this way to draw up rules and regulations which will make it possible for working men to give free and peaceful expression to their wishes and interests, and will at the same time give the State authorities the opportunity, by hearing those directly interested, of keeping themselves constantly and reliably informed of the circumstances of the working men and of maintaining that contact with them which is so desirable. Moreover, the further development of the industrial enterprises carried on by the State into models of efficient care for the employees calls for most thorough and expert consideration.

"I rely on the well-proved and faithful devotion of the Council to the task which lies before it. I do not overlook the fact that this is precisely one of those fields in which we must not look to State agency alone to effect every improvement that might be desired, There remains open to the free activity of philanthropy, to the Church, and to the school a wide field rich in blessings, and by them must the legal enactments be supported and fructified, in order that their full effects may be realised. But if, by God's help, you succeed in satisfying the legitimate aspirations of the working classes on the basis of the suggestions I am about to lay before you, then your labour will be certain to receive my Royal thanks and the gratitude of the nation.

"The programme to be submitted to your consideration will be forwarded to you without delay. I appoint to take part in the deliberations both Committees for Commerce, Industry, Public Buildings, Railways, and Mines, and for matters of domestic administration, and to these I will add a number of experts.

I request the members of these Committees to be in the rooms which shall be assigned to them at eleven o'clock on the 26th inst. I appoint as Chairman, Chief Burgomaster Miquel, and as

Deputy-Chairman, Herr Geheimer Finanzrat Jencke. I reserve to myself the right to call, after the conclusion of the deliberations of the Committees, a second meeting of the State Council, and I hope that your work will receive Heaven's blessing, without which no work of man can prosper."

In a private conversation with Herr von Eynern a few days later, the Emperor made the following remarks:—

"Whether we receive thanks or ingratitude for our endeavours on behalf of the amelioration of the condition of the working classes, I shall never allow these efforts to flag. I have the conviction that the introduction of the proposed State protection will lead us to the end in view, namely, the reconciliation of the working classes to their position in the social fabric. In any case, I have a clear conscience concerning all our efforts in this matter."

Cardinal Manning, who was regarded as a leading authority in the field of social reform, wrote, at about that time, in reply to questions which had been addressed to him by a German publicist:—

"You ask me for my opinion regarding the German Emperor's proposal for a Conference on the labour question and the condition of the millions of people who in every country in Europe live on the wages of their labour. I regard the Imperial act as the wisest and the worthiest which has been performed by any Sovereign of our time. The present condition of the wage-earners of every European country is a serious danger to each State. The long hours of toil, the labour of women and children, the scanty wages, the uncertainty of employment, the competition engendered by modern economic conditions, and the destruction of domestic life which results from these and other similar causes, have ended in making it impossible for a worker to lead a life worthy of a human being. How can a man who labours fifteen or sixteen hours a day be a father to his children? How can a woman who is away from home all day long fulfil the duties of a mother? Domestic life is in this way made an impossibility, and yet it is upon family life that the whole system of human society rests. If the foundation is injured, what will become of the building? The Emperor William has, therefore, shown himself to be a true and far-sighted statesman."

Herr Deppe, the master locksmith of Magdeburg, subsequently published his impressions, from which the following is a quotation:—

"As one of the experts who, enjoying the confidence of the Emperor, were summoned to attend the meetings of the committees of the State Council, I had at three sittings the pleasure of sitting under the Presidency of the Emperor from ten o'clock in the morning till half-past six in the evening, with a short interval for luncheon. The Emperor knew how to open, adjourn, and close the meetings; when to call on delegates to speak and when to speak himself, and when to cut short a speaker who had wandered from the point. The first to be in his place, he was the last to leave it, and he followed the course of the proceedings with unwearying attention. During the luncheon intervals, when the Minister of the Interior dispensed hospitality in an informal way at different tables, the strenuous devotee of duty became the most affable of monarchs. Indeed, one altogether forgot that he was the German Emperor when one stood alone with him or in a circle of others surrounding him, discussing this or that question."

The proceedings of the Council were closed by the Emperor on the 28th of February, 1890, with the following words:—

"I ask you, gentlemen, to combat the notion which has obtained such currency among the public that we have assembled here in order to discover a panacea for the relief of all social evils and sufferings. We have honestly endeavoured to find means to effect some improvements and to determine the limits within which measures for the protection of the working classes may and should be carried. I trust that good will accrue from your deliberations."

The State Council was followed by the International Labour Conference, which was opened on the 15th of March at the residence of the Chancellor by Herr von Berlepsch, the Prussian Minister of Commerce, who welcomed the delegates in a speech which he delivered on behalf of the Emperor.

On the 6th of May the Emperor opened the Reichstag in person, and, at the beginning of his speech, said:—

"Now that the General Election is over, and you have been returned to work in common with the allied Governments, I welcome you at this entry of the Reichstag on its eighth legislative period, and I confidently hope that you will succeed in

carrying to a satisfactory solution the important legislative questions which you will be called upon to consider. Some of these questions are of such an urgent character that it seemed advisable not to postpone the meeting of the Reichstag any longer.

"Amongst them I particularly include the question of further legislation for the protection of the working classes. The strike movement that prevailed in the course of the past year in some parts of the country has prompted me to institute an inquiry into the question as to whether our Legislature, so far as is compatible with the existing order of things, sufficiently takes into account the legitimate and realisable aspirations of our working population. The point at issue is, in the first place, how to secure Sunday as a day of rest for the workers, as well as the restriction of female and child labour as enjoined by the dictates of humanity and the laws of natural development. The allied Governments have convinced themselves that the proposals made by the last Reichstag could, so far as their main principles go, be passed into law without any injury accruing to other interests. Connected with these there are a number of other matters which have been shown to be capable of and, indeed, to call for improvement. This category includes in particular enactments relating to the protection of working men against dangers to life, health, and morals, as well as to the promulgation of labour regulations. Then, also, the regulations relating to the workmen's pass-books should be supplemented in order to strengthen parental authority against the increasing laxity of discipline amongst young workers. The remodelling and further development of the Industrial Regulation Act which are thereby rendered indispensable are detailed in the programme, which will be submitted to you without delay. A further proposal aims at the better regulation and organisation of the industrial Courts of Arbitration, so that in the event of disputes arising between employers and employed these courts may act as boards of conciliation to arrange the terms under which work shall be continued or resumed.

"I trust to your willing co-operation in order to bring about an agreement between the legislative bodies concerning the reforms proposed to you, and thereby to effect a considerable progress in the peaceful development of the condition of our working men.

The more the working-classes recognise the conscientious earnestness with which the Empire strives satisfactorily to better their condition, the sooner will they realise the dangers which will accrue to them if they make extravagant and impracticable demands. In the due care of the working men lies the most effective means of strengthening those forces which are called upon to resist with uncompromising severity every attempt to subvert by force the reign of law and order.

"In carrying out this reform, however, only such measures can be regarded as practicable as will not endanger the industrial activity of the nation or the most vital interests of the working men themselves. Our industry is only one portion of the economic work of the nations who participate in the competition for the markets of the world. Bearing this in mind, I have made it my duty to bring about an exchange of opinions between the European states that find themselves in a similar economic position, with a view to discovering to what extent a common recognition of the problems awaiting legislative solution regarding the protection of working men can be secured and carried into effect. I feel it my duty to acknowledge gratefully that this suggestion has received the same response from all the states concerned, including those in which the subject has already been discussed and brought near to a solution. The proceedings of the International Conference which was held here filled me with particular satisfaction. The resolutions passed constitute an expression of common views concerning the most important sphere of labour in which our modern civilisation can work. The principles laid down will, I doubt not, continue to sow the seed which, by God's help, will spring up to be a blessing to the working men of all countries, and will not fail to yield fruit by promoting harmony in the relations of the nations one with another."

The Emperor paid a visit to Krupp's works at Essen on the 20th June, 1890, and to a deputation of seven hundred working men he addressed the following words:—

"I express to you, German working men, my cordial thanks. You know that my House has always cared for the working

classes. I have indicated to the world the path along which I intend to walk, and I say again to-day that I shall continue in the same path which I have taken hitherto.

"I was particularly gratified at being able to infer from your excellent demeanour that you understand me, and believe that we are on the right path. Above all am I pleased to have the opportunity of revisiting these works, the master and the workmen of which are of such immense importance to our Fatherland. Krupp's works have earned for German working men and German industry a world-wide fame which no other firm has equalled, and, therefore, I thank Herr Krupp and his employees, and I request you to raise a vigorous cheer for the health of Herr Krupp and the welfare of Krupp's firm."

On the 13th of September a banquet was given at the Royal Palace of Breslau, on which occasion the Emperor said:—

"I once more repeat the thanks of the Empress and of myself for the cordial reception which we have met with in the province, and for the loyal feelings which you have manifested towards us. And at the same time I give further expression to my satisfaction at being at last able to be again among my subjects in Silesia. As in the old days, at the time of the regeneration of our country, this province was the first to answer the call of my great-grandfather to win back for the country its independence, so also in domestic affairs it was this province which, to my great joy, took the first steps to give effect to those proposals of mine, the object of which is to secure the welfare of the working people. With commendable zeal the clergy and laity act together in order to improve the condition of the lower classes, and to maintain order in the life of the province. Men like the Prince of Pless and the Prince-Bishop of Breslau take the lead and set an excellent example, which is not without good effect. I must not omit to express my Royal thanks to these two leaders, as well as to many others in the province who have followed their example. With my thanks I associate the hope that the good example which the province has set may be followed, irrespective of parties and creeds, in all parts of the Empire, and that our citizens will at last awaken from the slumber into which they have

allowed themselves to be lulled, and will no longer leave to the State and its officials the burden of the campaign against the revolutionary elements, but will lend a hand to the work themselves. I am convinced that if the province continues to walk in its present path, not only itself, but my whole country will succeed in restoring veneration for the Church, respect for the law, and loyal obedience to the Crown and to its wearer."

On opening the third session of the ninth Reichstag on the 8th of December, 1894, the Emperor said, amongst other things :—

"May God's blessing rest on this House. May the greatness and the welfare of the Empire be the end in view to which all who are called to work in these chambers strive with self-sacrificing devotion to attain.

"I feel especially anxious that this wish should be realised in respect of the economic and social reform questions which are to be brought to a solution by your co-operation. Faithful to the traditions of our ancestors, my illustrious Allies, as well as myself, consider that the noblest duty of a Government is to protect the weaker classes of society and to assist them to attain to a higher economic and moral condition. The duty of striving with all one's energy to this end is the more imperative, the more strenuous and severe the struggle for existence becomes for the different classes of the people. Supported by the conviction that it is incumbent upon the State to safeguard the general well-being of the nation and the principles of equitable justice against the conflicting interests of the various sections of the community, the Federal Governments will continue in their endeavour to preserve and to foster among the people the feeling of contentment and of unity by mitigating present economic and social contrasts.

"Should this course, to which I expect you will give unreserved support, prove to be an assured success, then it would seem to be necessary to offer a more effective resistance to the dangerous attitude of those who attempt to interfere with the Government authorities in the fulfilment of their duties. Experience has shown us that the existing enactments do not provide us with the

necessary powers for carrying out that work. The Federal Governments are therefore of opinion that our common law needs to be supplemented. A Bill will be submitted to you without delay, which, chiefly by means of an extension of the existing penal laws, will have the effect of securing the protection of order in the State. I am confident that you will give to this serious work your energetic co-operation."

THE EMPEROR AND THE IMPERIAL TERRITORIES

IN the preceding chapters we have frequently made reference to the interest which the Emperor William II. has shown in Alsace-Lorraine, and we have been able to give many instances of the kindly sentiments of the Emperor towards the people of those provinces. The regermanisation of the Imperial Territories has made such progress that even French patriots are obliged to admit that Germany has by this time completed the second conquest—a moral one—of Alsace-Lorraine, and that the Emperor William has contributed largely to this result. The Emperor and Empress had made several visits to the Imperial Territories previous to March 14th, 1891, when the Emperor received a deputation of the Provincial Committee of Alsace-Lorraine, who begged for the suspension of the stringent passport regulations. To this request the Emperor replied:—

"It gives me satisfaction that the Provincial Committee have applied directly to me concerning a question of great importance to the interests of Alsace-Lorraine. For my own part, I see in this action a welcome proof of the rapidly increasing acknowledgment, which my good-will and the share I take in the development of your native province receive from the different classes of its inhabitants. Further, I gladly accept the assurance that the people of Alsace-Lorraine, remaining true to the position assigned to them by the Constitution, repel every attempt at interference by foreign elements, and look to the Empire alone for the protection of their interests.

"Though I thank you for this expression of loyalty to the Empire, I regret that for the present I cannot fulfil your wishes. I must limit myself to the expression of the hope that before very long circumstances will once more allow of the introduction of

some relaxation of the regulations controlling the traffic across the western frontier. This hope will be the earlier realised the more firmly the people of Alsace-Lorraine are convinced of the impossibility of loosening the bonds which unite the provinces to Germany, and the more resolutely they manifest the resolve always to remain true and unswerving in their loyalty to me and to the Empire."

In the autumn of 1892 the Emperor intended to visit the Imperial Territories, but, owing to the threatened spread of cholera, the previously announced military manœuvres had been countermanded. In the autumn of 1893, however, he proceeded to Metz, arriving there on the 3rd of September. To the speech of welcome delivered by Burgomaster Halm, the Emperor replied:—

"It is with deep emotion that I enter the town of Metz, and though I did not come last year as I wished to do, I am glad to observe that the reasons for my remaining away are correctly understood.

"I am delighted to see the memorial of my lamented grandfather completed, and I am also glad to be able to have my troops marched past it. Metz and my Army Corps form the cornerstone of the military power of Germany, and are intended to protect the peace of Germany—indeed, of all Europe—that peace, which I am firmly determined to preserve.

"I thank the citizens of Metz for their splendid reception, and I request you to convey my thanks to them by placard. Though I have removed my headquarters to Urville, I could not as a landowner of Lorraine well do otherwise, for my Lorrainers were desirous that I should be there. As a token of my Imperial favour, I hand to the Burgomaster a golden chain of office, which the Burgomasters of Metz may wear to all future time. I am particularly pleased to be able to hand this chain to the present Burgomaster."

The same day the Emperor proposed the following toast at the State dinner given in the Officers' Club at Metz:—

"My toast to-day is the Imperial Territories and, of the Imperial Territories, the people of Lorraine. I express my warmest

and heartiest thanks to the Lorrainers for the sincere and friendly reception they have accorded to me. Shouts of welcome, happy faces, and happily inspired words have met me on my way, and have placed me under heartfelt obligations. I see in these ovations —this festal mood of the people of Metz and, indeed, of the whole province—a confirmation of the fact that Lorraine is content to form an integral part of the Empire. Before the eyes of the inhabitants there has marched a portion of Germany's greatness, of Germany's unity—the head of the Empire, and with him, united in loyal friendship and firm allegiance, illustrious relations and cousins and reigning Princes of German lands. I observe with satisfaction that Lorraine has learnt to understand the Empire's greatness and its own place in the Empire. 'We Lorrainers are loyal and conservative to the backbone, and we wish to work in peace to cultivate our fields and to enjoy undisturbed what we have earned.' Such were the words that rang in my ears at my reception at Kurzel. Now, gentlemen, to help forward the fulfilment of this wish and to give you a proof of my desire to be in a position to understand your aspirations, I have made for myself a home in your midst, and I feel happy when among my neighbours in Urville. In this you may perceive the assurance that you can go your ways undisturbed and peacefully follow your several trades and professions. The united German Empire gives you the assurance of peace. German you are, and German you will remain. So help us God, and our German sword."

On September 9th the Emperor proceeded to Strassburg, and was welcomed by Burgomaster Back. In reply he said:—

"My dear Mr. Burgomaster: I thank you cordially for your friendly words. I am delighted to be able to greet your Town Council here, the representatives of the citizens who have received me to-day with such a brilliant display of bunting and such heartfelt acclamations. I am extremely sorry that my visit to the 'wondrous lovely town' must on this occasion be so brief; but the countermanding of the Würtemberg manœuvres has so disorganised my general travelling arrangements that they will not permit of my making a longer stay.

"My devotion to, and love of, your noble town—that pearl of

the German lands—would properly call for a prolonged visit. In my young days I often sang, as every German has, the song, 'O Strassburg, O Strassburg, thou wondrous-lovely town,' and I also prayed God that Strassburg, for which I always had a particular regard, might again become German. This wish has happily been realised since then, although it was not my fortune that I should contribute towards its fulfilment. I treasure Strassburg as one of the finest of German cities, and am persuaded that the Strassburgers also feel happy in their reunion with the German Empire. I felt this deeply the last time I was here, when I arrived quite unexpectedly. When I found on my return from the Polygon that the streets had been so beautifully decorated in so short a time, and when I heard the hearty cheers with which I was received, I was really delighted. Though I cannot stay longer now, I hope to make up for it later on by more frequently finding occasion to spend more time here and without taking you by surprise. I feel quite at home among you, and, accordingly, have established for myself a shooting estate in the neighbourhood. That alone will bring me back among you.

"Once more, dear Mr. Burgomaster, I tender my best thanks to the Town Council and the whole population for their splendid welcome."

Whilst at Metz, in May, 1898, the Emperor received a deputation of the Town Council on the 9th inst. In answer to the address of the Chief Burgomaster, who expressed the thanks of the town for the dismantling of the forts and gave voice to the feeling of certainty that the old German loyalty to the Sovereign set over them by God and his Royal House would endure, the Emperor said that his thanks were heartfelt, and that he was greatly pleased and satisfied at the loyal greeting which had been paid to him by the citizens of Metz. He was particularly gratified that so many old inhabitants had joined in the demonstrations. He would always retain the liveliest interest in the town of Metz.

A banquet was given in the Imperial Palace of Strassburg on the 5th of September, 1899, on which occasion his Majesty said:—

"I must at once tell you how sorry the Empress is that she is not able to be at my side here and personally to give you her

hearty greeting; she regrets her inability to visit the public institutions, as she feels it to be her duty, and thereby give many people pleasure and comfort. Many years have now passed (it was, in fact, in the time of my grandfather) since I first had the opportunity of studying the Imperial Territories, and taking part in the festivals which were held here in those days. Even during the last ten years of my reign I have had frequent opportunities of watching the course of events, and I can with deep feeling and great thankfulness now express, in every respect, my belief that, so far as this question is concerned, the ever-increasing sincerity and warmth of the welcomes and the enthusiasm which I have met with here are a clear proof that the Imperial Territories understand and appreciate the advantages which they have gained by being incorporated in the German Empire. Wherever one looks, cheerful activity, strenuous and active labour, progressive development, and far-reaching advancement are seen. Gentlemen, I congratulate you on the condition in which I have found the Imperial Territories. I honour the feelings of those of the older generation who have found it difficult to adapt themselves to the new conditions. I am thankful for and touched at the rejoicings of those of the young generation who have grown up under the banner of the Empire. Before all else, however, I would impress upon the reverend heads of the Church, who have so great an influence upon our people, that they should labour with all their might, and with all the powers at their command, to the end that respect for the Crown and confidence in the Government may take ever deeper and deeper root; for in these revolutionary times, when the spirit of unbelief is abroad in all lands, the sole support and only protection of the Church are to be found in the Imperial hand and under the ægis of the German Empire. I think, if I have read aright the hearts of the people of Strassburg, that the joyous reception which was accorded to me to-day, and yesterday also on my return from the review, arose partly from the thoughts which the splendid sight of the warlike sons of this country called up in the minds of the inhabitants of the ancient and beautiful city, by which the feeling has been strengthened anew in them that *sub umbra alarum* (under the shelter of the wings) of the German Imperial Eagle,

the Imperial Territories are safe, come what may. Therefore, I raise my glass and drink to the prosperity of the Imperial Territories in the hope that they may long enjoy a period of unruffled peace, for quiet, energetic, and progressive development. All that I can do to keep and rule my country in peace shall be done, and I will see to it that you shall share the benefit of this. Long live Alsace-Lorraine!"

On May 12th, 1900, the Emperor transmitted from Metz to the Governor of Alsace-Lorraine, Prince Hohenlohe-Langenburg, the following edict:—

"I have resolved that the fortifications in process of construction at Metz shall be named as follows: The work on the Gorgimont to be called 'Fort Crown Prince'; the work by Le Point du Jour, 'Fort Empress'; the work by Saulny, 'Fort Lorraine.' This shall be a sign of how greatly I and my House are interested in the welfare of the Imperial Territories, and I am particularly pleased to give you this information."

Another telegram which the Emperor sent on March 1st, 1901, to Prince Hohenlohe-Langenburg had reference to the resolution which the Provincial Committee passed on February 28th, 1901, in favour of the restoration of the Hohkönigsburg.

"Your communication has afforded me the greatest pleasure. Inform the gentlemen that from the bottom of my heart I am grateful to them, and that I am highly pleased that the Imperial Territories so correctly understand, and in such friendly fashion support, my interest in, and my efforts on behalf of, the restoration of the splendid castle."

On the receipt of Architect Ebhardt's report regarding the rebuilding of the Hohkönigsburg, the Emperor replied:—

"I received your information with great satisfaction, and I am firmly confident that your well-tried and conscientious skill will help me to carry out a restoration of the castle which will be worthy of the German Empire, and which will show our twentieth-century contemporaries how in olden time our forefathers built and furnished their homes. May the building, carried out in exact reproduction of the past, be a source of constant and proud pleasure to all visitors and to the beautiful

Imperial Territories, and may it keep alive the memory of the great families who once reared the flower of German culture and chivalry within its walls."

The repeal of the Dictatorship Paragraph and the following speech of the Emperor afford the latest proof of his good-will towards the Imperial Territories:—

"The repeal of the Dictatorship Paragraph has for many years been the wish of the people of the Imperial Territories. It was brought to my notice when I ascended the throne. There are two reasons why I did not grant this wish in the first years of my reign. I had, on the one hand, first to win the love and loyalty of my subjects and to earn the appreciative confidence of my colleagues, the Federal Princes. On the other hand, at the time of my accession I was regarded abroad with deep, though unfounded, mistrust, for it was presupposed that I was striving for the laurels of war. It was, therefore, my duty to show to the world at large that the new German Emperor and the Empire were determined to devote their strength to the preservation of peace. These tasks required a long period of time for their realisation. The German people now know along what path I am resolved to walk for their benefit. Their Princes stand loyally by me with their help and counsel. Foreign Powers, far from seeing in us a menace to peace, are accustomed to regard us as steadfast upholders of peace. Now that the Empire is consolidated within, and has obtained a universally respected position abroad, I consider, at the beginning of the twentieth century, that the moment has come at which I am able to grant the population of the Imperial Territories this proof of my Imperial good-will and confidence. The determination is the easier to me, because in the course of my reign the relationship between Alsace-Lorraine and myself has assumed a more and more intimate character, and the welcomes which the people extend to me become warmer and warmer. Once more, gentlemen, accept my most cordial thanks for the loyal attitude of the Imperial Territories, upon which I rely with implicit trust."

THE EMPEROR AND ENGLAND

WHEN the Emperor William ascended the throne, Germany's relations with England, especially with the English Royal Family, were very cordial. Shortly after the death of the Emperor William I., Queen Victoria of England, who as a rule used to avoid Berlin, made a long stay in the German capital, and during her presence in that city an interview took place between the Queen and Prince Bismarck, concerning which all sorts of political speculations were spread abroad. In the course of November, 1888, the Anglo-German Agreement concerning the disturbances in East Africa was signed, under which a joint blockade was established along the East Coast of Africa, which formed part of the possessions of the Sultan of Zanzibar. In the following year, early in August, the Emperor William paid his visit to the English Court, accompanied by a German squadron.

At Osborne a family banquet was given, and on that occasion Queen Victoria appointed the Emperor Honorary Admiral of the British Fleet. In return for the honour thus bestowed upon him the Emperor conferred the rank of Honorary Colonel of the First Regiment of Dragoon Guards on the Queen, and appointed the Duke of Cambridge Colonel of the 28th Regiment of Infantry. The Emperor ordered a deputation of the First Regiment of Dragoon Guards to proceed at once from Berlin to England for the purpose of being presented to the Queen. On the 5th of August the presentation of this deputation took place. On that occasion the Emperor addressed his grandmother in a speech which will be found on page 18.

On the following day, the Emperor, in replying to the toast of his health proposed by the Prince of Wales at the banquet given after the regatta, delivered a speech, of which the concluding words run as follow:—

"If the British nation possesses a fleet commensurate with its requirements it will be regarded by Europe in general as a very important factor for the preservation of peace."

The Emperor also witnessed a sham fight of troops in the camp at Aldershot. At the luncheon in the Commander-in-Chief's quarters the Duke of Cambridge proposed the toast of the Emperor, whereupon the latter replied in a speech in which he referred to the fact that at Malplaquet and Waterloo Prussian and British blood had been shed in a common cause.

On October 26th, 1889, the Emperor arrived in Athens in order to be present at the wedding of his youngest sister to the Crown Prince of Greece. On the 30th the Emperor inspected the British men-of-war lying at anchor in the harbour of the Piræus, and was present at the luncheon given on board his flagship by the British Admiral Hoskins. The toast of his health having been duly proposed, the Emperor replied:—

"I am proud of the rank which Queen Victoria has conferred on me. One might suppose that my interest in the British Navy dated from my appointment as Admiral, but that is not the case. From my earliest youth upwards, from the day when I ran about as a boy in Portsmouth Dockyard, I have been greatly interested in British ships. To-day's inspection of the men-of-war afforded me great pleasure, and I congratulate you on their appearance. Nelson's famous signal is now no longer necessary. You all do your duty, and we, as a young naval nation, go to England to learn something from the British Navy."

In the year 1890 an agreement was arrived at between the German and British Governments by which the German sphere of influence in East and South-West Africa was delimited. Germany resigned all her protectorates (Witu and Somaliland) north of the River Juba, gave her consent to Great Britain taking over the Protectorate over the dominions of the Sultan of Zanzibar with the exception of the strip of coast-line leased to the German East African Company, and in return the British Government ceded the island of Heligoland to the German Emperor.

In 1891 the Imperial pair again proceeded to England, on which occasion the visit was not only to the Royal Family, but also to the nation at large. On July 10th the Emperor and Empress accepted the invitation of the Lord Mayor of London, and after the Emperor's health had been proposed in a toast in which the Lord Mayor laid stress upon the fact that the Emperor had shown himself the worthy successor of his honoured grand-

father, the great founder of German unity, the Emperor replied in English as follows:—

"My Lord, receive my most heartfelt thanks for the warm welcome from the citizens of this ancient and noble metropolis.

"I have always felt at home in this lovely country, being the grandson of a Queen whose name will ever be remembered as a noble character and a lady great in the wisdom of her counsels, and whose reign has conferred lasting blessings on England. Moreover, the same blood runs in English and German veins. Following the example of my grandfather and my ever-lamented father, I shall always, as far as it is in my power, maintain the historical friendship between these our two nations, which, as your Lordship mentioned, have so often been seen side by side in defence of liberty and justice. I feel encouraged in my task when I see that wise and capable men, such as are gathered here, do justice to the earnestness and honesty of my intentions.

"My aim is, above all, the maintenance of peace, for peace alone can give the confidence which is necessary to the healthy development of Science, of Art, and of Trade. Only so long as peace reigns are we at liberty to bestow our earnest thoughts upon the great problems, the solution of which, in fairness and equity, I consider the most prominent duty of our time.

"You may therefore rest assured that I shall continue to do my best to maintain and constantly to increase the good relations between Germany and the other nations, and that I shall always be found ready to unite with you and them in common labour for peaceful progress, friendly intercourse, and the advancement of civilisation."

The Emperor visited England again in 1892. He witnessed the yacht races at Cowes, decided between July 30th and August 9th, and personally took part in the race for the Queen's Cup.

On January 22nd, 1893, the Duke of Edinburgh visited the Emperor and Empress in Berlin, and a luncheon was given in his honour at the Royal Palace, at which the Emperor thus expressed himself:—

"The British Navy is for the German Navy not only a model of technical and scientific perfection, but its heroes also, Nelson for

instance, and others, have ever been, and ever will be, the guiding stars of German naval officers and crews, who are not less filled with the spirit of patriotism than the leaders of that much-respected nation. Though the German Navy is specially intended for the safeguarding and preservation of peace, it will, I am confident, do its duty if called into action.

"And should it ever happen that the British and German navies have to fight side by side against a common foe, then the famous signal, 'England expects that every man will do his duty,' which England's greatest naval hero gave out before the battle of Trafalgar, will find an echo in the patriotic heart of the German Navy."

On June 23rd the Emperor William despatched the following telegram of condolence from Kiel to the First Lord of the Admiralty in England:—

"The news of the foundering of H.M.S. *Victoria* with Admiral Sir George Tryon and 400 brave sailors on board has just reached me. Words cannot express my sorrow for the loss of so noble a man and so fine a ship. As an Admiral of the Fleet I am grieved from the depth of my heart at the disaster which has befallen the British Navy. It is a national calamity. My officers and my seamen express through me to their comrades of the British Navy their warmest sympathy. As a sign of mourning, I have ordered that the British flag shall float next our own at half-mast on board my ship. "WILLIAM,

"German Emperor, King of Prussia, Admiral of the Fleet."

The Anglo-German Agreement regarding the delimitation of frontiers at Kilimanjaro was concluded on the 29th of July. On August 1st the Emperor William took part at Cowes in the yacht race for the Queen's Cup. On November 15th the Convention between Germany and Great Britain concerning the delimitation of the spheres of influence in the hinterland of the Cameroons was concluded. Then, on February 24th, 1894, followed the Anglo-German Customs Convention relating to Togoland and the districts of the Gold Coast east of Volta. The Queen of England appointed the Emperor to the Colonelcy of the English Regiment of the First Royal Dragoon Guards. During

the presence of a deputation of this regiment in Berlin the Emperor, on June 7th, made the following speech:—

"I drink to the welfare of the English Regiment of Dragoons, to belong to and command which fills me with the greatest pride. This makes me a member of the staff of English officers, and in this manner a new tie has been formed between the British and the Prussian armies, which for a long period of years have been bound together.

"On the day on which the Prussian Regiment of Dragoon Guards (Queen of Great Britain and Ireland's Own) has displayed its traditional high standard of excellency, for which I have gladly expressed my very sincerest acknowledgments, I am delighted to see before me representatives of my English Royal Dragoons, to drink whose health I call upon the gentlemen sitting around the table. Hurrah!"

On August 5th the Emperor was again at Cowes.

At the opening of the Kiel Canal the relations between Germany and Great Britain were still most cordial. On June 26th, 1895, the Emperor made the following speech on board the British battleship *Royal Sovereign*, then lying in the harbour of Kiel:—

"In thanking the Admiral for his friendly words, I at the same time desire to give expression to the feelings which I and my officers entertain for you and your comrades. As soon as I was informed that the Queen had determined to send the Channel Squadron to attend the ceremony of opening the Kiel Canal, I telegraphed the news to my officers, and the intelligence was everywhere received with hearty pleasure. I can only say that the appearance of the Channel Squadron in these waters has greatly contributed to the brilliancy of the festivities. Ever since our Fleet was established we have always exerted ourselves to form our ideas in accordance with yours, and in every way to learn from you. The history of the British Navy is as familiar to our officers and seamen as to yourselves. You referred to my rank as Admiral of the Fleet. I can assure you that one of the happiest days of my life, one which I shall not forget as long as I live, was that on which I inspected the Mediterranean

Squadron, and went aboard the *Dreadnought*, on which occasion my flag was hoisted for the first time. Never before in Kiel waters has the standard of the German Emperor floated side by side with the British Admiral's flag on a warship, or Admiral Alington acted as my flag-captain.

"I am, however, not only an Admiral of the British Fleet, I am also a grandson of the mighty Queen of England. I hope that you will express our most heartfelt thanks to her Majesty for her graciousness in sending you here, and that the recollections you take with you from Kiel will be friendly and agreeable. We work as hard and as fast as we can, and every man is anxious to do his duty, as Nelson said in his last message."

A few weeks later, however, the relations between Germany and Great Britain became strained, for which the Press, generally speaking, was mainly responsible. In August the Emperor again came to England in order to take part in the regatta, and on the 11th paid a visit to Lord Lonsdale. The English Press adopted a tone towards the Emperor which aroused fierce resentment in Germany.

The English journals gave the Emperor to understand that, though his attitude had hitherto been favourable to Great Britain, it was much to be desired that the relations between the two countries should become somewhat better, and that it was for the Emperor to show a more accommodating spirit in his dealings with England. This ill-feeling was due to the fact that Germany, in concert with certain other Powers, had raised a protest against the convention which Great Britain wished to conclude with the Congo Free State, and through which the interests of a number of European Powers in West Africa would be seriously injured. And it was precisely this tactless behaviour of the English Press that marked the commencement of that hostility to Great Britain which was to develop to such a degree in Germany during the next few years.

The first days of 1896 brought with them truly unpleasant events in South Africa As early as December 24th, 1895, the German Consul in Pretoria had notified his Government that an English party in Johannesburg was brewing mischief. On the 30th the Germans resident in Pretoria called upon the Emperor for protection, and the German Consul craved permission to summon to the Transvaal capital a detachment of sailors from the German warship *Seeadler*, then lying in Delagoa Bay. Two

days later (January 1st, 1896) representations were made by Germany in England on account of the hostilities in the Transvaal, and on the same day the German Consul in Pretoria telegraphed that the troops of the Chartered Company under Jameson had invaded the Transvaal. They were surrounded by the Boers at Krugersdorp and forced to surrender. The British Government now determined officially to forbid the raiders to operate on their own account. On January 3rd, however, the German Emperor telegraphed to Mr. Kruger, the President of the South African Republic:—

"I express to you my sincerest congratulations that you and your people have succeeded by your own energy, without appealing to the aid of friendly Powers, in defeating the armed forces which, as disturbers of the peace, invaded your country, in re-establishing order, and in protecting the independence of the country against attacks from without."

This telegram raised a storm of anger in Great Britain. In London demonstrations took place against Anglo-German business firms, and some of the British newspapers indulged in disgraceful invectives against the person of the German Emperor. The latter, however, took not the slightest notice of these attacks. As a matter of course he did not allow the members of the world-renowned society of English naval engineers, the Institution of Naval Architects, who came on a visit to Germany on May 27th, to suffer for the abusive comments of the British Press. On the 10th of June a meeting of the society was held in the Technical High School at Charlottenburg, which the Emperor himself attended. Two days later, by the Emperor's command, a tattoo was held in the park of the New Palace at Potsdam, which was illuminated in honour of the members of the Engineers' Congress, and on this occasion also he was present.

In the year 1897 the British Press continued its attacks on the German Emperor and Germany. In June, however, the British Government was questioned in Parliament on the subject of the political situation, and the Colonial Minister, Mr. Chamberlain, was obliged to admit that better relations with Germany were desirable. To a certain extent Great Britain was obliged to give up the old policy of isolation, especially as affairs in China were involving her in great difficulties. It was not to Great Britain's interest that China, conquered by Japan, should be totally dismembered, but she did not feel herself strong enough to under-

take alone the protection of China. The relations between the German and British reigning families continued, despite the bickerings of newspapers and diplomatists, to be very cordial. On September 4th a camp-service was held on the Waterloo-platz at Hanover, at the termination of which the Emperor rode into the square formed by the troops round the altar and delivered an address, the text of which has unfortunately never been published. He pointed out, however, that the troops stood upon historic ground, and in sight of the Waterloo Column. At Waterloo British and Germans fought shoulder to shoulder in brotherhood in arms, and but a few hours previously the British Army in Africa had gained a victory over a far more numerous foe. The Queen of England was the honorary Colonel of a German regiment and belonged accordingly to the German Army, and therefore the Emperor called upon the troops to raise a cheer for the Queen of England. The British victory to which the Emperor referred was gained by General Kitchener on the 2nd of September at Omdurman over the Dervishes, who were commanded by the Khalifa. By this victory the power of the Khalifa was destroyed, and the murder of Gordon, which was committed in Khartoum in the year 1885, was avenged.

In the year 1898 voices were heard in the newspapers in England in favour of the German Emperor. The article entitled "The German Emperor—A Reminiscence," which appeared in the *Saturday Review* of February 12th, 1898, contained, amongst other things, the following:—

"Now, although our Press follows the public movements of the Emperor William almost, if not quite, as closely as it does the movements of our own Royal Family and public men, the information it vouchsafes about his private movements, his tastes and his *entourage*, is meagre in the extreme. What is the result? The English public, the most newspaper-reading public in the world, except the American, form their ideas of one of the most prominent figures of the day entirely from one side of his character, and that the least attractive side. If the principal English journals had been able to send correspondents to Kiel last summer, about the time of the Queen's Jubilee, and these correspondents had faithfully transmitted all that they saw and heard, they would have done much to clear away misconceptions concerning the Emperor's feeling towards the English.

"The Kiel Regatta, which has now been instituted for some years, comes off annually towards the end of June, and last year his Majesty, with the twofold object of giving a fillip to the

regatta—it is a great scheme of his to make it approximate in some degree to our Cowes week—and of doing honour to our Queen's Jubilee, announced his intention of giving a prize to be competed for by English yachts only, the course to be from Dover to Heligoland. From the moment the first English yacht hove in sight the Emperor was on the alert to show the competitors and their friends every politeness in his power. It is no easy matter to make fifteen or twenty Englishmen—most of whom did not know a single German present, and the majority of whom had never seen each other before—feel at home in a strange land; but the German Emperor did it, and that quickly. He gave no one any time to adopt the usual *noli me tangere* attitude which is so easy to assume and so hard to shake off. That attitude would be absurd in the presence of the Emperor William when he has thrown off his official *entourage* and is enjoying a well-earned rest on his own yacht. He is so alive his laugh is even catching; and the small jokes thrown in from time to time all combine to make the ordinary mortal abandon whatever reserve he has come prepared with. His Majesty, knowing that the competitors had either missed altogether or curtailed to a great extent their participation in the Jubilee celebrations in England, most kindly gave a large state dinner-party on his yacht, the *Hohenzollern*, in honour of her Majesty's Jubilee, to which he invited all the Englishmen who had sailed over the course for his Cup. Not only were all the entertainment arrangements carried out in the most elaborate and successful manner, but also all details about tugs to tow the yachts, moorings, and such minutiæ, which ensure the comfort of a yachtsman, were thought out beforehand, down to the slightest particulars; and these arrangements, I believe, all emanated from the German Emperor himself.

"I have given this very slight sketch of the German Emperor's reception of a contingent of English yachtsmen at Kiel merely in order to point out that there is a side to his Majesty's character of which we at home hear and see too little. So long as we only have an opportunity of judging the German Emperor from his actions and his speeches as reported in our newspapers, so long, I am afraid, will he remain more or less unpopular in this country. His actions and his words are there, and they do not please us; but the man is not there, to impress himself upon us. The vitality which prompts his actions, and the love of excitement which is responsible for those speeches, are hidden from us: we are distrustful, we don't exactly know what of, but we *are* dis-

trustful; so we shake our insular heads, and say, 'We do not like the German Emperor.' We should, perhaps, be less far wrong if we rushed to the opposite extreme."

The German Emperor and Empress did not pay another visit to England till 1899, on which, however, London was not touched, and it was merely a question of a visit to their relations at Windsor.

In April, 1899, the late Mr. Cecil Rhodes was received by the Emperor in order to explain to him the proposed Cape to Cairo telegraph line, which in the course of its construction was to cross German territory. Rhodes reported of his audience with the German Emperor:—

"It is true that at first he felt as if a cool wind was blowing in his face, but this feeling soon gave place to a sincere admiration when he observed the Emperor's extreme interest in all colonial matters and an absolutely startling knowledge of all details, even the most trivial, bearing on the subject. The three-quarters of an hour's audience had simply flown, the conversation in particular had not flagged for a second, and in his questions the Emperor displayed diplomatic skill of the very highest order." Besides this, Rhodes could not find words strong enough to praise the affability of the Emperor to all the guests invited to the dinner given by Sir Frank Lascelles. "One could not conceive a sharper contrast between the Emperor at the audience and the Emperor as the guest of her Britannic Majesty's Ambassador, here the most perfect affability and there every inch an Emperor."

In February, 1900, the most important of the English Naval Architects, Sir Edward Reed, published an article on the Emperor William II. in the *Deutsche Revue* of Stuttgart, which is all the more noteworthy as Sir Edward had repeatedly had much intercourse with the German Emperor:—

"What struck me most when I was in Berlin was the remarkably accurate and detailed knowledge possessed by the Emperor with regard to subsidiary matters which often lie outside the range of observation of responsible state officials. This was especially noticeable in various interviews extending over several hours, and relating to the greatest variety of subjects; but it struck me most of all in the case of subjects connected with naval matters. When a point was touched upon which is indeed of the utmost importance in naval warfare, I was amazed to find that his Majesty possessed a more complete, more up-to-date, and a more thorough knowledge than his own ministers in this special department, or than I myself possessed. And this knowledge

was acquired by experience in the most practical and reliable way. In discussing various other subjects, on which I required information in the ordinary course of my profession, I found myself talking to an unmistakably able and quite first-rate specialist, and indeed to one whose opinions were entirely free from that bias which one so often meets with in specialists. I very much doubt whether any other Admiral of the Fleet in the British Naval Service (for his Imperial Majesty has most graciously accepted this position from our gracious Sovereign Queen Victoria) would have shown himself so thoroughly well-informed concerning the most trivial detail of the ship or its machinery as was my Imperial host. Assuredly none of the views we hold could be broader and more comprehensive than those of his Imperial Majesty, who was as ready to recognise a good arrangement or any kind of improvement on board a French warship as anyone could possibly be. There is very often an inclination among us to look with a certain degree of admiration, and often with a quite undue degree of admiration, on details of organisation in the army, national defence, or naval service, to which we have been long accustomed. It may indeed be that the German mind is less pliant than the British, or less disposed to acquiesce in the traditional because it is traditional, or it may be that this particular German mind was an exceptionally thorough-going one; but at any rate it was a fact that the *raison d'être* of each individual detail in the arrangements of a modern ship had to be demonstrated if it chanced to come up in the discussion, and it was his Majesty's opinion that no possible practical improvement ought ever to be sacrificed to gratify some prejudice, or neglected through mere indifference.

"There is no doubt that his Majesty the Emperor William II. has recognised in a practical manner the value of sea-power for an Empire like his own. Foolish and thoughtless people who imagine that the atmosphere around them is wonderfully clear and the phenomena it exhibits palpably distinct, while as a matter of fact, though they themselves are unconscious of it, they are living in a fog, people of this kind, who are everywhere to be found in great numbers, may see in the naval aspirations of the German Emperor nothing but a desire to rival Great Britain, France, or Russia, or the wish to attain the position of the first sea-power in the world. Only I believe that in this respect I know the Emperor's thought, and I consider that his view simply amounts to this, that a great Empire like the German Empire, which has many important interests abroad, cannot possibly main-

tain its position without a reasonable extension of its naval forces; still less can it without such increase do justice to its desire for colonies or to the undoubted capacity for colonisation possessed by the German people. It is true that on Germany lies the onerous necessity of maintaining a great highly-organised land army, but nobody who is familiar with Prussian history, and knows the persistent, self-sacrificing, and determined efforts which have raised Prussia and with it Germany to their present military position, can for one moment regard any relaxation of those efforts in face of the great armies which threaten it from the right hand and the left as practicable. But the function of the armies of Germany is essentially defensive, and the German Emperor is not the man merely to think of the purposes of defence. The productive capacity of his Empire, and in no slight degree also the possibility of its expansion, urgently engage his attention, and objects like these can be best served only by the increase of sea-power. He perceives, and perhaps clearer than anybody else, that great nations—at least, those of Teutonic stock—can no longer remain cribbed, cabined, and confined within the barriers and frontiers of their actual territories. The sea is, if I may be allowed the expression, a wide territory, gloriously beautiful and of unfathomable wealth, which science has opened up to the nations by her discoveries, and to make it available for their own purposes, even in conjunction with many others, is an object of lawful ambition for rising nations. It certainly is and, so far as can be foreseen, will remain for the most part a highway of international commerce, only as such it is of great importance for a manufacturing and commercial nation, and on it move the ships of Germany, and will in any case continue to do so to the no slight advantage of the Fatherland. Merchant vessels of the highest tonnage, and new routes for trading steamers, are beginning to carry the German flag into every quarter of the world, and this rapidly rising ocean traffic, with the interests which it creates abroad, must naturally look to the German Government for such protection as only a navy can afford. It is on these weighty and urgent grounds, I have not the slightest doubt, that the German Emperor seeks to effect a considerable increase of his sea-power, although it is not impossible, nay, it is even probable, that as in the case of his army so, too, with reference to his navy, he has to some extent in his eye his neighbours East and West. As an Englishman, I confess that I cannot regard with complete indifference the expansion at sea of any other nation than my own, for it is a constant threat to a

supremacy of which I am not a little proud. But as an Englishman I am also quite ready to acknowledge that the threat from Germany is of a perfectly legitimate and honourable character, and such that Great Britain may regard it in an entirely friendly spirit."

After drawing in his article a very interesting parallel between the constitutions of England and Germany and the sovereigns of these states, and after further satisfying himself by his observation that the unfavourable opinion of William II. was more and more tending to disappear in England, "because it yielded to the conciliatory character and really admirable eloquence by which even the shortest speeches of his Majesty were distinguished," Sir Edward went on to say in his essay: "There is one point, with regard to which, as it has always appeared to me, an absolutely unjust judgment has been passed in England and elsewhere on the action of his Majesty. I mean the despatch of an extremely kindly telegram to President Kruger after the Jameson Raid. I will readily admit that there was a phrase contained in that telegram which I have special reason to regret, and that the telegram itself, being addressed by a great European Emperor to the Chief of a Republic, which at least in an international sense undoubtedly stood under the suzerainty of Queen Victoria, and to a personage who had robbed Germans and English alike of their legal rights, was a subject on which more than one opinion could be expressed. But, on the other hand, the raid itself, whatever the treatment that provoked it, was so gross an act of violence that it naturally produced the strongest indignation in the entire world; and nowhere, I venture to say, was this indignation stronger than in England itself, when the details of the affair came to be known there. It so happens that I can throw some light on this subject. An English gentleman who had visited South Africa three months before the raid, and had first of all stayed a considerable time at Cape Town, wrote to me from the Orange Free State in October. In his letter he informed me that a plan was afoot to put a stop to the gross abuses of the Transvaal Government—that its days were numbered. He then added: 'This will not be done with the knowledge of the British Colonial Office, neither will the red-coats, or British soldiers, be required to assist; the people who would do the business were those who managed the Matabele affair.' The absurdity of the scheme was patent, and no less obvious was its monstrosity. In case of success, it could only have had the effect of compelling the Government to resist the invaders by force of arms, that is to

say, to send British soldiers against their own countrymen, against people of our own kith and kin. It would have been an absolute impossibility to allow the raiders to get off scot-free and enjoy the fruits of their crime. Although, as I have hinted above, I had accurate general information about the affair, yet I was not a little astonished when a few weeks later news of the raid reached Europe, and I was no less surprised when I heard that the German Emperor had at once expressed his detestation of this outrage or announced his sympathetic approval of the successful resistance of the Boers. Telegrams like that of his Majesty are the work of the moment, and ought not to be placed in the same category with diplomatic or international negotiations. The unfortunate part of it was that it took some considerable time before it could be brought home to all the world that the indignation at the raid, when once the details were known, was as much a matter of course and as great in England as in Germany or elsewhere, and every assumption to the contrary would be an injustice to the English people.

"There was perhaps once a time when the supposed preference of the Emperor William II. for England and English sports filled certain people in Germany with displeasure. But this feeling, if it ever really existed, has disappeared, for recent years have afforded more than sufficient proof that Germany and German interests always take the first place in the Emperor's heart, and hold uninterrupted sway. That is not a matter of which we English have any right to complain, and as a matter of fact no Englishman does complain of it. In my opinion, however, the German people ought to freely allow that the English take a keen interest in the Emperor William, and always bid him most heartily welcome to their shores. If I may regard myself, in a certain sense, as a representative of English opinion, I gladly take it upon myself to declare that the English nation wishes long life and prosperity to their Emperor for the sake of Germany, and will rejoice to see Germany win all the successes and triumphs to which its many admirable qualities give it every right to aspire in peaceful rivalry with us and other nations."

The Anglo-German understanding on the China question was arrived at on the 16th of October, 1900, in which it was settled, that certain ports situated on the rivers and coasts of China should be free and open to the commerce and every other legitimate enterprise of the subjects of all nations without distinction. The German and British Governments did not wish to make use of the present complications in China for the purpose of gaining

territorial advantages on Chinese territory, and they at the same time desired to prevent any other Power from enriching itself at China's expense. Both Governments resolved to communicate this to the other Powers, especially France, Italy, Japan, Austria-Hungary, and Russia, as well as to the United States of America, and to invite their adhesion. This Anglo-German understanding relieved Great Britain of much anxiety, and it was an important step in the direction of the speedy re-establishment of peaceful and orderly conditions in China. During the European intervention British and German troops fought as brothers side by side, and the British officers were not slow to acknowledge, in speaking of our troops, German bravery and efficiency.

The beginning of the year 1901 brought with it the death of Queen Victoria. From the midst of the rejoicings and festivities in honour of the two-hundredth anniversary of the establishment of the Prussian Kingdom, the Emperor, on January 19th, hastened to the deathbed of his grandmother. This step, as well as the attitude he showed in the days immediately following, took the hearts of the British people by storm, and to-day one can say that scarcely any personage is more popular and beloved in Great Britain than the German Emperor. On January 23rd the Emperor despatched the following Army Order from Osborne :—

"The decease of my beloved, highly-honoured, ever-lamented grandmother, Victoria, Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, Empress of India, has plunged me and my House in the profoundest grief. I am well aware that my Army condoles with me sincerely in the painful loss that I have sustained, and, accordingly, I hereby order: All the officers of my Army to wear mourning for a fortnight; in the First Regiment of Dragoon Guards (Queen of Great Britain and Ireland's Own) this mourning to last three weeks. During the first three days flags on all military buildings to be at half-mast, and no musical instrument to be played, except in case of alarm of fire or in the event of a general alarm."

On January 27th King Edward VII. appointed the German Emperor a British Field-Marshal. The Emperor thereupon sent the following telegram to the Prime Minister, Lord Salisbury :—

"The King, my illustrious uncle, has conferred upon me the rank of Field-Marshal in his Army, and I am informed that my appointment is to be gazetted on my birthday. I hasten to

tell you how highly I value this special proof of his Majesty's friendship for me. I am delighted at the thought that I shall henceforward belong to the highest rank of his Majesty's brave Army."

He telegraphed the same message to Lord Roberts, who had, until recently, been in supreme command against the Boers.

After the funeral ceremonies, at which the Emperor was greeted by the English public with every mark of respect, a farewell dinner was given on the 5th of February by the British Royal Family, on which occasion King Edward addressed warm and touching words to his Imperial guest. The Emperor William replied:—

"Nothing has filled me with greater satisfaction than the fact that I have been privileged to be present with my relatives to witness the last moments of the great and noble life of my beloved grandmother, for whom, since my earliest youth, I have been inspired with feelings of the most sincere love and veneration. I thank his Majesty the King that he has conferred upon me the rank of Field-Marshal in the British Army. This honour enables me to wear the same uniform as that worn by the Duke of Wellington and Lord Roberts, and this compliment will be very highly appreciated by my own Army. I reciprocate in the heartiest manner the cordial feelings which your Majesty entertains with reference to the relations between both our Empires."

To the Lord Mayor also the Emperor, at his departure, said that between himself and the deceased Queen a very close and affectionate relationship had existed. He could not have done anything else than come to England when his grandmother was seriously ill. The Emperor added that the moving spectacle of the 2nd of February, on the occasion of the funeral procession through London, had made a deep impression upon him. He had never beheld anything of the kind before, and it was deeply impressed on his mind.

From the inaugural ceremony at the Marienburg on June 5th, 1902, the Emperor sent the following telegram to King Edward:—

"The solemn consecration of the Church of St. Mary has just taken place, and was very impressive. I thank you once more for your gracious letter, which Lord Breadalbane conveyed to me, and

for the deputation of Knights of the Order of St. John, which you sent over. It is not the first time that British knights have trod the ground of Marienburg, for, as a local tradition tells us, Henry, Earl of Bolingbroke (afterwards Henry IV.), came here with a body of English knights and afterwards fought side by side with the knights of the Teutonic Order, under the leadership of their Grand Master, against the Heathen."

To the Coronation of King Edward, which was arranged to take place on June 26th, the Emperor sent his brother, Prince Henry, as his representative. On the 24th of that month, however, King Edward became very dangerously ill, and was obliged to undergo an immediate operation. The Emperor did not fail to evince his sincerest sympathy with his sick uncle. On June 26th, the day fixed for the Coronation, the Emperor was in Kiel, and in the afternoon caused the Fleet to be informed by flag signals that he had placed King Edward of England *à la suite* of the German Navy. From his bed of sickness the King returned thanks for his new distinction. The British Monarch recovered very rapidly from his malady, and on August 9th the Coronation of the British King and Queen was solemnised in Westminster Abbey. On that occasion also the German Emperor sent his brother, Prince Henry, who was accompanied by the Princess, as his representative.

THE EMPEROR AND THE GERMAN FEDERAL PRINCES

AS the Emperor has repeatedly declared, he regarded it as his first duty after ascending the throne to win the confidence of his colleagues, as he is wont to call the Federal Princes. He expressly said:—

"It is a different matter when a man ninety years old directs the Government, as did my late grandfather, a man who could look back on a laborious and successful life. He was the oldest of the Royal colleagues. His word and his counsel were sought for, and everyone paid deference to him. I come to the throne a man of thirty years of age. No one knows me. I must first of all gain the confidence of my colleagues."

That the Emperor was successful in gaining this confidence there can be no doubt. But it is of the highest importance for the stability of the German Empire and for the prestige which the Empire enjoys in foreign countries that the fullest harmony in all matters should prevail amongst the Federal Princes, as well as between the Emperor and the Federal Princes.

The Emperor has quite a number of avowed friends among the Federal Princes. The Grand Duke Frederick of Baden is his own uncle, and the lamented King Albert of Saxony, who died not long ago, rendered the Emperor happy by his paternal affection—a devotion which was returned in the sincerest manner.

The Emperor William missed no opportunity of doing honour to King Albert, who was regarded by the German people not only as one of the Federal Princes, but also as the last surviving great commander who fought for the foundation of the new Empire. King Albert, on his part, took every opportunity of appearing in Berlin, when he felt it incumbent upon him to show attention to the Emperor or to give special emphasis to the harmony prevailing between the German Federal Princes.

It is known that the Emperor Frederick III. in his lifetime, and with a presentiment of his approaching death, commended his son to King Albert and solicited his love for him. And with that kind conscientiousness which distinguished Saxony's noble Ruler, King Albert retained to the end his paternal affection and love for the Emperor, the son of one who was his comrade-in-arms in 1870. As we shall see below, the speeches of the Emperor on various occasions with reference to King Albert of Saxony are characterised by particular cordiality and warmth.

The Emperor began his series of visits to the German Courts in September, 1888. On the 28th of that month he was entertained by King Charles of Würtemberg. At the banquet given in his honour at the Royal Palace at Stuttgart he proposed the following toast:—

"It is with deep emotion that I express to your Majesty my grateful thanks for your gracious invitation and for the cordial welcome which you and your subjects have accorded to me. I beg your Majesty to believe me when I say that I have come here with specially warm feelings; for this highly favoured land and this splendid people over which your Majesty reigns produced in mediæval times some of the noblest German princes who ever guided the destinies of the Empire. Especially am I drawn here by the fact that this Swabian country was the cradle of my House also, and that in my veins, as in the veins of those who are present here, flows Swabian blood. Inspired by firm and unshakable attachment to this land and to its Sovereign, I raise my glass to the health of his Majesty the King and her Majesty the Queen of Würtemberg. Long may they live!"

From Stuttgart the Emperor proceeded to Munich. In reply to an address of welcome by Chief Burgomaster Widenmayer, delivered on the 1st of October, he said:—

"I express to you my cordial thanks for your words, and at the same time acquaint you with the pleasure it has given me to enter within these familiar walls and to make the nearer acquaintance of the Bavarian people, who have played such an important part in the history of the German Empire. Many noble families have borne rule in Bavaria, but the noblest and most glorious is the present ruling family, a family whose interests are so closely connected with those of the House of Hohenzollern. May I, while

guiding the destinies of the German Empire in the spirit of my grandfather, long be permitted to remain associated in those bonds of cordial friendship, which exist between the reigning Houses of Bavaria and Prussia, with the Prince Regent, who was, even in those days, on most intimate terms of friendship with my grandfather."

On the 2nd of October a State banquet was given at the Royal Palace in Munich, on which occasion the Prince Regent Luitpold welcomed the Emperor in cordial terms, to which the Emperor replied as follows:—

"When, by Heaven's inscrutable decree, I was called to the Imperial throne after the death of my dear grandfather and father, my heart was weighed down with a load of anxiety concerning the great responsibilities of my new office. But in the conscientious performance of my duties, my anxiety quickly turned into satisfaction with my position.

"Your Royal Highness in the most gracious manner transferred to me the old and well-tried friendship which united you to my grandfather. As, in 1870, the Bavarian Royal House took the first step towards the regeneration of our united Empire, so also did your Royal Highness set an example for the German Princes, for you were the first to offer me, with a firm grasp of the hand, your advice and friendship. To my sincere gratitude for that act of true friendship I desire to add my most hearty thanks for the overpoweringly impressive and splendid reception extended to me by your House and your people.

"I gladly take this opportunity to express to your Royal Highness my feelings of warmest and most cordial friendship, and to promise that I, with the loyalty of a true Hohenzollern, will in good and in evil days stand united in the bonds of close relationship with the House of Wittelsbach and the brave Bavarian people. The high mission of our great German people and the Fatherland demands that our utmost efforts should be devoted to the common welfare, but that is only possible when the Princes of the Empire stand shoulder to shoulder in firm and loyal comradeship.

"May it please God long to preserve your Royal Highness for the welfare of Bavaria and of our German Fatherland. His Royal Highness the Prince Regent! Long may he live!"

The Emperor next joined a shooting party, which was arranged by Prince Adolph of Schaumburg-Lippe for the 16th of January, 1889. In responding to the proposal of his health, he said:—

"I trust that your Serene Highness will permit me to lay at your feet my warmest thanks for the gracious words which you have addressed to me, and for the cheering and cordial reception which your city has accorded to me. I am exceedingly glad that I found it possible to carry out my visit to your Court and your House, for from my youth up I have learned to value and to love your Serene Highness as the oldest friend and the most faithful Ally of my grandfather. I associate with the expression of my feelings the request that you will transfer that affection and love to his grandson."

The Emperor paid a visit to Oldenburg in April, and on the 14th received an address of welcome from Chief Burgomaster Schrenck, to which he replied:—

"My dear Chief Burgomaster: I express to you my cordial thanks for the magnificent reception given to me. It is with much pleasure that I have paid a visit to the Court which is so closely connected with me and my House by ties of friendship and relationship. Please convey, on my behalf, to the city of Oldenburg my thanks for the kindnesses which have been shown to me. I repeat that I was highly gratified by the reception."

At the Palace the Emperor replied as follows to the address of welcome proposed by the Grand Duke Peter:—

"Permit me, your Royal Highness, to lay at your feet my dutiful and sincere thanks for the kind, friendly, and cordial reception which I have met with to-day among you. Having long wished to pay a visit to a dear friend, and a dear and faithful Ally of my grandfather, I rejoice in being able to spend this day with you. I am at the same time pleased to have been able to observe the genuinely warm and patriotic feelings of your subjects, and I pray God that your people may long be privileged to live under your wise and just rule. I request you, gentlemen, to join me in giving expression to the hope that his Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Oldenburg, and her Royal Highness the Grand Duchess, may long be spared to us."

On the 26th of April the Emperor went to Weimar, the birthplace of his grandmother, the Empress Augusta. To the address of welcome, presented by Chief Burgomaster Pabst, he replied:—

"I rejoice greatly to be in Weimar, the native place of my dear grandmother. I have long had the wish to become acquainted with this city, which, through its artistic and scientific associations, occupies a prominent position in the German Fatherland: this city, whose destiny it was to be the home of the great poets of the nation. The enthusiastic reception which has been given to me has gratified me greatly, and I desire you to convey my thanks to the citizens."

Shortly afterwards—on the 19th of May—the Emperor was in Brunswick, where, in reply to the address delivered in the Palace by the Regent, Prince Albrecht of Prussia, he spoke as follows:—

"Allow me, your Royal Highness, to tender to you my sincere and deeply-felt thanks for the gracious words which you have just addressed to me, and also to express my thanks to your country, your subjects, and your city for their cordial reception, which came from the heart and went to the heart.

"I may also say that I am deeply moved when I recall to mind on what historic German soil we are standing, and how German to the very backbone are the people in whose midst we are. Your Royal Highness described, in elegant and terse phrases, the history and the progress of the country and the people of Brunswick, and it may be added that for centuries intimate and close relations have existed between our respective Houses, and that our House gratefully remembers that the Brunswick Princes, mindful of their duty as German Sovereigns and of the greatness of our German Fatherland, risked their lives in support of my House. With these traditions gratefully in mind, I express my warmest thanks, and I rejoice to see how your people, faithful to these traditions, have given a fresh proof of their loyal sentiments. In common with other German countries, Brunswick helped to re-establish the German Empire in the seventies by drawing sword and fighting the enemy, and I, therefore, desire again to tell you how deeply and warmly moved I am at the thought that I am the first German Emperor who has been

enabled to visit this ancient and typical German city. I hope that God will permit me to lead the united German Fatherland peacefully and tranquilly along the path which my lamented grandfather traced out, and along which this very land of Brunswick has so joyfully shown the others the way.

"I should like, in addition, to give expression to my joy at seeing how Prince and people, in close union with one another, strive and toil to attain the desired end, and I at the same time should like to express my particular gratification that the time-honoured tradition that Brunswick Princes become Prussian Field-Marshals is once more exemplified to-day."

The 18th of June, 1889, brought with it the celebration in Dresden of the eighth centenary of the House of Wettin. The Emperor was present, and, speaking in reply to King Albert's address of welcome, said:—

"Permit me, your Majesty, to tender to you my heartiest thanks. As a Monarch it was my duty, and as a relative it was a dictate of my heart, to convey to you my respects on this day, when your Majesty, together with your people, celebrates so unique a festival. I speak from the heart and for all present when I exclaim—God protect, God bless, and God preserve your Majesty and your whole House! His Majesty the King of Saxony! Long may he live!"

King Charles of Würtemberg celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of his accession on the 25th of July. The Emperor visited Stuttgart to take part in the festivities, and, at the State *déjeuner* given at the Rosenstein Palace, made a speech. He said:—

"Your Majesty may permit me to express, on behalf of all the cousins here present, our cordial and sincere thanks to your Majesty for the cheers which have just been given for us.

"It is the privilege of the German nation that the German peoples share joy and sorrow with their ancestral princely Houses. It is, in particular, the loyal Swabian folk who are to-day holding high festival in fullest sympathy with your Majesty and your House. Following the example of the people, we Princes have hastened hither from all parts, for we rejoice when one of us lives

to celebrate a happy festival, and, as we are sensible of a common bond of sympathy, we are glad to be able to join him in the celebration. I speak in the name of my relatives and cousins when I exclaim—God protect, God bless your Majesty, and your whole House. May it be granted to your Majesty that your people may adhere to you and to your House firm, fearless, and faithful till far distant centuries!"

On August 19th, 1889, the Emperor and Empress, on their way through to the Imperial Territories, visited the family of the Grand Duke of Baden at Karlsruhe. At the State banquet the Emperor said, in reply to the Grand Duke Frederick of Baden:—

"I express to your Royal Highness my heartfelt thanks for the kindly and affectionate words you have addressed to me.

"I thank you from the bottom of my heart for the welcome accorded me by the City of Karlsruhe and for the loyal greeting of the land, which has rung in our ears from the throats of eighteen thousand of your countrymen—the Baden Veterans' Societies.

"I am infinitely glad to be able once more to stay among you in these Halls, so familiar to me and thronged with so many dear memories. They are to me filled with recollections not only of my earliest childhood, in which I often had the privilege of spending here my most happy hours, for I was treated almost as a son of the house; they are also rich to me in pleasant memories of the time when I was often able to stay here in the company of my late grandfather and my late father.

"The sons of the land, who to-day offered me their homage and marched smartly past in the old discipline which they had once learnt when wearing the soldier's handsome uniform, are the men who took part in the fight at the time of the unification of the Empire, and also the men who by the very geographical position of the country would be the first to spring to arms to protect the Empire should danger threaten it from without.

"But I am specially glad to be able to greet in your Royal Highness the self-same Prince whose energy was so conspicuous through the whole period of the rise and unification of the great German Empire.

"Nobody in the whole Empire, least of all myself, will forget that in your Royal Highness we see the embodiment of the idea of Imperial unity, and that your Royal Highness was the first German who gave the first cheer for the new German Empire."

On September 17th the Emperor stayed at Dresden on the occasion of the grand manœuvres of the 12th Army Corps. In the Royal Castle the Emperor dedicated the following heartfelt words to his Royal host:—

"I beg your Majesty to allow me to lay at your feet my tribute of heartiest thanks for your gracious words.

"With joy and deep emotion do I take the opportunity of paying a debt of gratitude to your Majesty on this spot where, seven years ago, my late grandfather expressed his full approbation to the 12th Army Corps.

"It is a great debt which I have to discharge. For many years has your Majesty, with unvarying faithfulness and love, cared for me and been solicitous on my behalf. As your Majesty well knows, my late father once committed me to your Majesty's special care, with the request that you would look after me should anything ever happen to him.

"Most nobly has your Majesty carried out this request, and for many years of my life have I now found in your Majesty a sincere friend and fatherly adviser. I have the greatest pleasure in expressing in this place my hearty thanks.

"In your Majesty I honour the contemporary who, under the command of my late grandfather, by glorious achievements gave effective co-operation towards the recovery of our ancient freedom and the re-establishment of the German Empire.

"Scarcely has that glorious day—so full of high import to our nation, which we celebrate anew year by year, on which the might of the enemy collapsed and on which your Majesty's Corps threw such a weighty argument into the scale—passed and gone, than your Majesty once more now assembles the warlike sons of Saxony to show that the tradition and the work which as far back as the year 1870 could show important results are still uninterruptedly and vigorously continued in time of peace.

"But we, gentlemen, take our glasses and drink to the health

of the noble Ruler, the Leader tried in battle, the Father of his Country, who was able a few months ago to celebrate with his people that incomparably beautiful festival—to the health of his Majesty King Albert of Saxony. Three cheers for his Majesty!"

At a luncheon given at Metz after a review held on the 9th of September, 1893, the Emperor referred in the following terms of praise to the Grand Duke Frederick of Baden:—

"With all my heart I congratulate the 15th Army Corps and its Commander on this day's display. The 15th Army Corps went through its manœuvres in my presence in faultless style, and I can only repeat here the praise which I gave to the Corps on the field of review. The perfect training which the Corps displayed in to-day's review proved to me with what zeal, energy, and devotion the officers have worked in all the arms of the service, it proved to me that the Corps still retains in full life and vigour that loyalty to the old traditions which it showed in the past, and that it is stimulated by the praise which my lamented grandfather once bestowed upon it, by the aims and methods which he prescribed for us soldiers and acted up to himself, and, above all, by the ground on which the Corps stands and the noble and beautiful German town in which it is quartered. It makes the occasion one of special honour for the Corps that the Commander, under whose eyes it daily throughout the year becomes more efficient, is to-day celebrating his birthday. My esteemed Grand Duke of Baden, who fulfils his duties as Commander with self-sacrificing devotion, with indefatigable industry, and with the greatest zeal, is one of the Princes whose experience extended throughout the glorious days of my grandfather, one of the German Princes who are always in their place when the time comes to act in the interest of the German Empire and the German Fatherland. In calling for cheers for the Army Corps, I at the same time, and with all my heart, call for cheers for his Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Baden."

A few days later (11th of September, 1893), after the review of the 14th Army Corps, the Emperor again referred to the Grand Duke in cordial terms, which were as follows:—

"Your Royal Highness's gracious words, and the reception which you, your House, and your subjects have extended to me, have made me your debtor, and it is with deep emotion that I express to you my cordial thanks.

"How could it be otherwise? The road which I have taken to this place on my way from the Castle* on the Rhine, where, surrounded by sacred memories, I have just been staying, has led me over the ground on which our Empire was wrought and the German Imperial crown won in battle. In this beautiful country, in this hospitable house, in these chambers which are so familiar to me, everywhere do memories rise before me and link themselves into an indissoluble chain, as did those which I left behind me at Coblenz.

"To-day, too, out yonder in the field, who did not recall with heavy heart the occasion when, for the last time, troops deployed before my grandfather in their manœuvres? And who did not miss at the head of the two regiments which have to-day been presented to our inspection, with a heart full of pain, the stately figure of the founder of German unity, and the form, heroic as Siegfried, of the Emperor Frederick! The memory of that great pair is cultivated and treasured with sincere attachment to the past by your Royal Highness and your House. Both you and your Royal Consort here have, in the course of your lives, following after and walking in the footsteps of those two noble rulers who have gone before us, always been faithful and devoted to your high duties, and your thoughts always directed to the welfare of your subjects. And, your Royal Highness, you do not forget that you are not only the father of your country but also the leader of its troops. It has been shown to-day that the 14th Army Corps in no respect falls short of the others in efficiency.

"Dear recollections of past times unite me to the 14th Army Corps also. Was it not my privilege to receive, whilst a member of the corps, the approval of the late Emperor? It was on Baden soil that the regiment, the uniform of which I wear to-day, was given to me, the only regiment I ever commanded. The words which my grandfather then addressed to me are written on my heart in letters of gold. I have adopted them as

* Coblenz.

a guidance for my military life. But the influence of your Royal Highness in military affairs goes back further still. I may remind you that when, last spring, I was by permission of your Royal Highness allowed to rest here for a few hours after spending glorious days in the beautiful land of the South, not only to us two, but also to many good Germans, did the thought suggest itself:—Will our nation still be equal to its duties? Will it ever deviate from the path which the Emperor William marked out for it? Will it show itself unworthy of the great deeds of the Emperor Frederick? When the critical moment approached and our people had to be again led along the right path, it was your Royal Highness who, with glowing and emphatic words of encouragement, first touched that chord which ever thrills through the nation. The military spirit was aroused; and from one end of Baden to the other a new enthusiasm sprang into life among the warriors who had fought under the Emperor William and the Emperor Frederick, and whose breasts were decked with the badges won in past campaigns; and our people recovered their senses. I thank your Royal Highness for your support, and I also thank my cousins of the German Empire. Every Prince did what he could to lead his men out again and to rally them together once more round the banner of the Fatherland. Thanks to your united efforts, the German nation stands newly armed, a bulwark of defence, like that old hero of the gods, Heimdall, watching over the peace of the world at the gate of the Temple of Peace of not merely Europe, but of the whole earth.

"May it be granted to our German nation that it will never become unfaithful to this great civilising mission, that task which God appointed for it to do and which my grandfather marked out. May such Princes as your Royal Highness and my cousins always be granted to us, and then shall we be able to say of ourselves and of the German Empire something similar to what was once said by my lamented great-grandfather: 'You have harassed me from my youth up, but you have never been able to overcome me.'"

On the 13th of March, 1892, the Grand Duke Ernst Ludwig succeeded his father, Ludwig IV., on the throne of Hessen. The Emperor William is related to the Grand Duke of Hessen by close family ties, for the mother of the latter, the Princess

Alice of England, was sister of the Empress Frederick. On the occasion of his visit to Darmstadt on the 15th of October, 1894, at a banquet given at the Grand Ducal Castle, the Emperor referred to these family relations in the following terms:—

"I thank your Royal Highness for the kind words which you have addressed to me on behalf of your people. I am deeply moved at the sight of these apartments, with which are associated so many memories that are dear to me, those apartments in which we have seen our predecessors moving to and fro. I cannot lay my thanks at your feet without remembering your father and your excellent mother, who will never be forgotten by me. I sum up my thanks in the words: May God protect you and your House; may God bless you, your House, and your people."

From Hubertusstock the Emperor sent the following letter on the 16th of February, 1896, to Prince Leopold of Bavaria, the second son of the Prince Regent Luitpold:—

"Most Illustrious Prince, dear Friend and Cousin: I have already expressed to your Royal Highness in a telegram, sent on the 12th inst., the great pleasure which I received from your communication that your Royal Highness had been appointed Colonel-General* of Cavalry with the rank of Field-Marshal, and have tendered to you my cordial congratulations on your well-deserved promotion. I feel it my duty, however, particularly to assure your Royal Highness that the entire Prussian Army, which has the honour to be allowed to count your Royal Highness as honorary colonel of one of its regiments, takes the keenest interest in your Royal Highness's promotion, and joins with me in my congratulations. It knows that your Royal Highness has given many proofs of the most active interest in the development and efficiency of the Army, as well as in the welfare of the German Fatherland. As my grandfather—now resting in God—many years ago recognised with joyful heart your glorious achievements in the last war, and as I, also, was not long ago—namely, on the twenty-fifth anniversary of Villepion—able to give ex-

* *Generaloberst*, Colonel-General. A special rank of honour in the German Army, equivalent to that of Field-Marshal, but belonging to some special arm of the service. In 1893 there were two Colonel-Generals of Cavalry, the Grand Dukes of Baden and Saxony, and one Colonel-General of Infantry, von Pape. Prince Bismarck also held the rank of a Colonel-General of Cavalry.

pression to my admiration of your Royal Highness, I now desire to express with all sincerity my earnest wish that your Royal Highness may, with God's help, be granted many years of fresh and full manly activity in your present high military rank, in order that you may confer still further benefit on the Army and the German Fatherland. Assuring you of my profound respect, I remain, your Royal Highness's affectionate cousin."

In the company of King Albert of Saxony the Emperor held, on the 3rd of September, 1896, a review of the 12th Army Corps in the training camp at Zeithain. At a banquet given subsequently at the Albrechtsburg the King welcomed his Imperial guest, who replied:—

"With deeply-moved heart I express to your Majesty my sincere thanks for the gracious words to which you have given utterance in this noble and historic hall. The veteran sons of Saxony, with their King at their head, afforded a spectacle which must have filled every Saxon with pride, and still more every soldier's heart. I go still further. It is not Saxony only that participates in this day's proceedings, but I and my Army as well. A number of my Guards were privileged to stand under your Majesty's command. Your Majesty has ever shown paternal care for me in counsel and in action when some weighty matter called for decision. Now that the Emperor William the Great and my father are gone from among us, my Army has all the stronger claims on your Majesty's person as Field-Marshal and as comrade-in-arms of his Majesty the Emperor William I., and in giving expression to the wish that the good God may bless, protect, and safeguard your Majesty for the welfare of Saxony as well as for the German Army, I know that I am in accord not only with your own faithful generals, but also with all my officers. With these sentiments I raise my glass, firmly convinced that my Army will, if necessary, follow its Field-Marshal in the future with the same confidence that it showed in the past. His Majesty the Field-Marshal and King of Saxony! Long may he live!"

The Grand Duke Frederick of Baden celebrated, on the 9th of September, 1896, the seventieth anniversary of his birth, and on that occasion received from the Emperor William, who was staying at Görlitz, the following telegram:—

"The seventieth anniversary of your birth, on which day proofs of sincere veneration and love are conveyed to you by your people and from all parts of Germany, calls upon me to send to you my sincerest congratulations. I joyfully recognise how eminent have been your services in the founding and the preservation of the power of our common Fatherland, and how well you have known how to draw the ties of friendship between ourselves, our Houses, and our Governments more and more firmly together. I thank the Almighty that He has been pleased to spare you for so long a time, and I implore Him to keep you still longer in vigorous activity, to enjoy the gratitude of the German people, and the veneration of the Federal Princes, for the welfare of your country and the entire Empire. The Empress most sincerely joins me in my congratulations and good wishes, and, as duty detains me, she will represent me before you."

Three days later the Emperor sent the following letter from Görlitz to King Albert of Saxony:—

"Most Illustrious and Mighty Prince and dearly-beloved Cousin and Brother: On my departure to-day from your Majesty's dominions, in which this year's instructive autumn manœuvres of four Army Corps have taken place, I feel in duty bound to express once more, as I have repeatedly done, my sincere appreciation of the excellent state of the 12th (Royal Saxon) Army Corps. The review, which is the best test of bearing and discipline, was excellent; and the subsequent manœuvres, which frequently involved severe exertions on the part of the troops, showed the warlike training of Saxony's sons to be of the most efficient character. The men proved in a most convincing manner that the experienced eye of your Majesty, their Field-Marshal, with clear purpose in view, is constantly resting upon your soldiers to the welfare of the entire Fatherland, and they also showed that the spirit of their fathers continues to live in them. I request your Majesty to have the goodness to thank your troops and their commanders, and to intimate to them the fact that the course of this year's great manœuvres has filled me with particular satisfaction and with a firm belief in their military efficiency. Your Majesty may permit me to express to your illustrious brother,

the Field-Marshal and General in command, his Royal Highness Prince George, Duke of Saxony, my personal thanks for the success he has achieved and for his conspicuous ability in commanding his troops. Your Majesty may also be pleased to accept my acknowledgment of the kind hospitality which you accorded to me at Dresden as well as at the Albrechtsburg, a place so intimately associated with the history of the Royal Family of Saxony, and also of the welcome which your country and the people of Saxony gave to my numerous troops. With the assurance of my profound reverence and sincere and warm friendship, I remain, your Majesty's affectionate cousin and brother."

On the occasion of the centenary of the birth of the Emperor William I., which was held on the 22nd of March, 1897, there gathered around the Emperor in Berlin nearly all the German Federal Princes. At the banquet given at the Royal Castle the Emperor proposed a toast in the following words:—

"A spirit of deep-felt and profound festive joy has spread throughout the German people, and, participating in this feeling, the Princes have assembled in order to celebrate the memory of the late great Emperor.

"I beg to express my sincere and hearty thanks to my illustrious relations, uncles, and allies, and to all the representatives of those foreign Sovereigns who did not wish to hold aloof, but desired to participate in our festival, thus affording us a further proof that a common great family tie unites the Royal Houses of Europe, and that the joy or grief of one House is shared by all the others.

"It is not my intention here to laud the merits of my great ancestor, my grandfather. The proceedings we have just witnessed and the behaviour of our people show how vividly the work and the personality of the departed stand before the eyes of all.

"I think that his spirit is walking to-day amongst his people, and certainly visited his colours to-day. We remember him in his humility, his unassuming simplicity, and his devotion to duty, we remember him as the son of the glorious and charming Queen, and we remember him as the one who said that he learned more from his humiliations than from all his successes.

"The memory of him should be to us, illustrious Princes and relatives, a fresh incentive to live and to work for our subjects, as he did, for the common aim of the advancement of civilisation and for the preservation of peace. But now that we are renewing to one another our vows to knit close the ties of firm friendship and brotherhood in arms, let us raise our glasses and, with a toast to the welfare of the German Fatherland and the German people, pay reverence to his memory and bid a welcome to our Princes. The German people, its Fatherland, and its Princes! Hurrah! Hurrah! Hurrah!"

On the 30th of August, 1897, the Emperor held a review of the 8th Army Corps, of which the Hereditary Grand Duke of Baden had a short time previously been appointed Commander.

Soon afterwards the Emperor and the Empress, the Prince Regent of Bavaria, the Kings of Saxony and Würtemberg, and the Grand Duke of Hesse, who were afterwards joined by King Humbert of Italy, witnessed the grand manœuvres between the two Bavarian Corps and the Army Corps of the Imperial Territories and the Rhine Province. At the State banquet subsequently given at the old Castle of Nuremberg, the Prince Regent of Bavaria proposed a toast.

"On behalf of the citizens of Nuremberg," he said, "the ancient history of which town is so closely connected with the glorious House of Hohenzollern through the Burgrave of Nuremberg, it is my gratifying duty to express once more my heartfelt thanks to his Majesty the German Emperor and to the illustrious Empress for their gracious presence at the reviews of the two Bavarian Corps. Their Majesties! Long may they live!"

Thereupon the Emperor replied:—

"I tender to your Royal Highness my most grateful thanks for the gracious sentiments which you have again expressed.

"I cordially congratulate you on to-day's brilliantly successful review; but it is with a heart even more deeply moved that I express to your Royal Highness my thanks that, through your Royal Highness's kind invitation, it has at last been granted to me to stay in this ancient and glorious city, so intensely German, and in the Castle which my ancestors, with traditional loyalty, for centuries preserved and ruled on behalf of the German Emperors. I look on these venerable walls with special devotion when I remember

the fact that it was precisely in Nuremberg and in this Castle that the most intimate connection between the House of Wittelsbach and the House of Hohenzollern is to be found. As good friends and comrades, the young Burgrave and the young Wittelsbach rode in the train of the German Emperors, and fought for Emperor and Empire. My ancestor, Frederick IV.,* together with the subsequent German Emperor, Ludwig† of Bavaria, was knighted at Rome by Henry VII.,‡ and that same ancestor of mine fought as a brave man at Mühldorf,§ and helped the great ancestor of your Royal Highness to consolidate the power of the Crown. I venture, therefore, as a Nuremberger and a Burgrave to express to your Royal Highness my cordial thanks, and to associate with them the wish that God may hold His hand with blessings over your Royal Highness and your House."

On his way back from Palestine the Emperor passed through Munich on the 25th of November, 1898, and paid a visit to the Prince Regent. Differences of opinion had arisen between Munich and Berlin on the occasion of the introduction of the new code of military law, with regard to the constitution of the Supreme Military Court of Appeal. "Whilst the Emperor," said the *Reichsanzeiger*, "was in Munich, his Majesty and the Prince Regent personally discussed the new code of military law, and a complete understanding between them was arrived at. The Prince Regent agreed to the institution of a Bavarian 'Senate,' sitting in the Supreme Military Court of Appeal at Berlin, and, on the other hand, the Emperor granted to Bavaria the right to appoint the President as well as the members of the Bavarian 'Senate,' and also its Judge-Advocate."

* *Frederick IV.* of Hohenzollern, Burgrave of Nuremberg. The first of the family to hold the title was Conrad, who became Burgrave in 1170.

† *Ludwig, Duke of Bavaria*, was elected Emperor in 1314, and Frederick, Duke of Austria at the same time. This disputed election "plunged the empire into inextricable confusion."

‡ *Henry VII.* (Henry of Luxemburg) was Emperor from 1308 to 1313. "Clearly the best Kaiser that could be had. A puissant soul who might have done great things had he lived" (Carlyle, *Friedrich I.*, p. 104). He made an expedition into Italy in 1310, and was poisoned there in 1313.

§ *Mühldorf* on the Inn in Bavaria. The battle was fought on September 28th, 1322. "Ludwig rather held aloof rearward; committed his business to the Hohenzollern Burggraf." Frederick the Hapsburger, Duke of Austria, was defeated and taken prisoner, and Ludwig of Bavaria became sole Emperor, dying in 1347. Ludwig was "progenitor of the subsequent Kurfürsts of Baiern" (Carlyle, *Friedrich I.*, pp. 107, 137).

After the review at Forchheim, at which the Emperor was present, on the 8th of September, 1899, he proceeded to Karlsruhe in the company of the Grand Duke of Baden. Responding to the toast which was proposed at the banquet, given at the Castle in his honour, the Emperor said:—

"Your Royal Highness may permit me to lay at your feet my heartfelt thanks for your kind words, as well as my sincere and cordial congratulations on the splendid and successful movements which the 14th Army Corps went through to-day, in spite of all difficulties. Your Royal Highness had the kindness to draw our attention to the past, and there rose up before us all a series of pictures of this place, and of this Palace in particular, which made our hearts heavy and drew the tears to our eyes. We remember how twenty years ago the review of the same Army Corps was led and attended by heroic figures who are no longer here—the great Emperor at the head of the regiment that I have led to-day, my late father, radiant with the bright promise of the future, at the head of his regiment, and the conqueror of Nuits.* They have gone; we remain; and it is our duty to preserve what they bequeathed us. In this respect to-day's review is worthy of the others, a matter of pride for our people and our country, and a warning to foreign nations; for gold and red, black and red, green and white, or black and white, flag was ranked with flag, forming in their collective might a bulwark of defence round the golden banner of our country, to protect it and to safeguard it. And it was not with the least satisfaction that I noticed that the review was witnessed by our second line of supports, I mean the old soldiers who had the honour to fight under our ancestors and who saw the great days of the old Emperor. That all this should be, however, we owe to the circumstance that it was granted to the great Emperor, after many years of trial and preparation, to find Princes in Germany, who brought with them hearts full of enthusiasm for the great cause and unhesitatingly placed themselves at his side. The surest bond to cement the unity of our Fatherland is loyal co-operation and blood shed on the battlefield in a common cause. May the closing century find our young

* The small fortified town of Nuits, near Dijon, was taken by the Baden troops, under von Werder, after a severe engagement on December 18th, 1870.

Empire and our Army in the same condition in which our great Emperor bequeathed it to us, and may we always be mindful that it is our duty to protect religion, which should be preserved for the nation, and to uphold morals and order. May there always stand at our side German Princesses, like the great Empress and her illustrious daughter, who, with loving hand, everywhere relieve the sufferings of the poor. And in the century to come, in spite of all new spirits and ideas, may the old loyalty to the monarchy show itself firm as a rock and as an example for other countries. I make my bow of respect to the noble princely pair who, in long laborious lives, have realised these ideals, and by their lives have become a pattern and ensample for us to follow."

King Albert of Saxony celebrated, on the 21st of June, 1899, the fiftieth anniversary of his appointment as Knight of the Prussian Order "Pour le Mérite." The Emperor sent his congratulations through a special deputation, headed by Prince Albrecht of Prussia, the Regent of Brunswick.

On the 23rd of June, 1900, the Emperor sent to the Grand Duke August of Oldenburg, who had just come to the throne, the following telegram:—

"Bound to you by ties of sincere friendship, it was to me a dictate of my heart to render to your dear father the last honours. His decease has moved me deeply, for I know that your noble and high-minded father, whose whole life was devoted to his country and to the great Fatherland, was also devoted to me. Be assured that I shall never forget him."

Duke Alfred of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha died on the 30th of July, 1900, and the Emperor, who was then on board the *Hohenzollern*, lying off Heligoland, issued the following order:—

"With my Navy I mourn with deep grief the decease of his Royal Highness Duke Alfred of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, the first reigning German Prince who was both a German and a British Admiral. In the deceased my Navy has lost a dear friend and a noble supporter, one who was full of the warmest interest in the development and extension of the Navy. In order to give special expression to our feelings of deepest sorrow, and the honour in

which we hold the memory of the deceased, I hereby order: (1) that my ships in home waters must keep the flags at half-mast till the funeral has taken place; (2) that naval officers must wear bands of crape on the left fore-arm, and (3) that at the funeral ceremonies the following must attend, (*a*) the Inspector-General of the Navy, (*b*) a deputation consisting of a Rear-Admiral and one officer of each inferior rank, to be selected by the commanders of the naval stations, (*c*) a warrant officer, a petty officer, and an able-seaman from each of the two naval stations."

Owing to the injury which the Emperor received during his stay in Bremen, where a madman threw a piece of iron into the Royal carriage, the Emperor was not able to proceed to Munich to take part in the celebration of the eightieth birthday of the Prince Regent, which was held on the 12th of March, 1901. He was, however, represented by the Crown Prince, and also sent a telegram, which was worded as follows:—

"I deeply regret that circumstances compel me to be absent from to-day's festivities, which are given in honour of your eightieth birthday. Be assured, however, that my warmest thoughts are of you and that I am with you in spirit. My eldest son will represent me. Allow him to tell you with what sincere pleasure I recall to my mind to-day your robust form, and how much I, together with the Bavarian people, and, indeed, the whole Fatherland, desire the well-being of such a Prince and hero, in whom God has preserved one of the most illustrious comrades-in-arms of the Emperor William the Great, whom may He long keep in your present wonderful strength and vigour."

On April 26th, 1902, amid extraordinary enthusiasm on the part of the entire population of his country, the Grand Duke Frederick of Baden celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of his accession. The Emperor arrived at Karlsruhe in the morning, and at the great banquet replied to the toast proposed by the Grand Duke:—

"Your Royal Highness has been graciously pleased to think of me, too, at to-day's festival, and with deep emotion do I rise to express my thanks for the extraordinarily friendly words, words that go straight to the heart, which your Royal Highness has

just uttered. As this hall and this spot, on which I remember to have seen the tall, venerable figure of my late grandfather, and by his side the glorious form of my father, so, too, does every corner of the Castle at Karlsruhe evoke memories which are most dear to my heart, and it was only natural that in this so uncommon and uniquely beautiful festival, which God's grace and favour has granted to your Royal Highness and your House, I too should desire to be allowed to take my humble part. A pattern of self-sacrificing devotion to duty in administrative and military affairs alike, a faithful comrade-in-arms and promoter of the ideas of my late grandfather, a diligent and zealous guardian of the precious treasures and possessions won for our German nation—in all these respects a pattern for our younger generation, does your Royal Highness stand before the eyes of the generation which I represent, and which has grown up under the influences of the great year. It can only confer the highest honour on me, and at the same time arouse feelings of deepest gratitude, if from the mouth of the representative of the generation of my grandfather, from the very lips of your Royal Highness, I learn that you are in complete sympathy with the principles by which I endeavour to rule. For that means that these principles are pursuing the path which my grandfather of immortal memory has traced out for us. I would to God that it had pleased Him to preserve my splendid father's life for many a long day. But now that it has been decreed otherwise I, too, am firmly resolved to meet the heavy responsibility of the inheritance that has fallen to me, by devoting to it all my powers. This is best accomplished by fostering the army. I trust that I shall succeed, by careful fostering, in maintaining it in the condition in which my grandfather handed it to me, as an instrument in his hands to preserve peace, to gain the victory in war, and as an incomparable school for the education of our people. But I can only imagine such a work a credit, and at the same time a profit, too, if patterns and examples, such as your Royal Highness is among the Princes of the German Empire, stand by my side. For it is easy to understand that an older generation, when it is suddenly deprived of its revered Head, must find it difficult to be led by a younger hand, for opinions change as completely as do the problems of the

time. When, therefore, from such renowned lips and from such a quarter, words of encouragement and praise are uttered, I draw from them courage for further effort. I will conclude my words by imploring not merely in my own name, but also in that of every German, with my whole heart, God's blessing on your Royal Highness and your House, that you may continue to stand by my side as my adviser, and stand before our eyes as our pattern and example. We give expression to our sentiments by calling for three cheers for his Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Baden!"

On July 16th, 1902, the fiftieth anniversary of the foundation of the Germanic Museum was celebrated at Nuremberg. The Emperor and Empress, a number of German Federal Princes, and scholars of repute assembled at Nuremberg to attend the festivities. The Prince Regent Luitpold of Bavaria gave a banquet in the Town Hall at Nuremberg in honour of the guests. After he had bidden the Emperor and the Princes welcome at the banquet, the Emperor rose and made the following speech:—

"From the bottom of our hearts flow the grateful thanks which her Majesty the Empress and myself tender to your Royal Highness. In the first place, as Honorary Colonel, I thank you, in the name of my infantry regiment, for the gracious honour paid to the memory of my ever-lamented grandfather, his Majesty the Emperor William the Great, by your Royal Highness conferring his monogram on the regiment. In the second place, I thank your Royal Highness for your invitation to the splendid festival of the jubilee of the Germanic Museum. The festival that we have celebrated was German to the core, for everything that we Germans indicate with pride as Germanic civilisation is embodied in the Museum, and this symbol of Germanic civilisation embodying the idea of German unity has been taken under its care and protection by the House of Wittelsbach, following its ancient tradition in loyalty to Emperor and Empire. Not only the citizens of Nuremberg, not only the sons of Bavaria, but all the Germanic races turn their eyes hither to-day and join us in this festival, to that, too, the German Princes here assembled bear witness. On the bloody field of battle, when the victory was won, the German Princes clasped hand in hand together, and,

surrounded by their cheering regiments, their peoples in arms, restored the German Empire. Passed and gone for ever, if God wills it, is the awful time, the time when there was no Emperor. Once again is the proud banner of the Empire reared aloft, the black eagle on the field of gold, surrounded by the standards of the princely houses, and to guard it are encamped around it the legions of the warlike peoples of Germany flashing and gleaming with arms. What enemies feared, what doubtless denied, what the envious sought to hinder, is at last an accomplished fact. With deep thanks to God, whose guiding hand has so wonderfully led my House from the time of our Burgraviate to the present day, I stand with deep emotion on the soil of Nuremberg, proud of my rank as Burgrave in the presence of the illustrious Regent and the Father of this land. With the same loyalty with which of old the Burgraves of the early German Emperors guarded and protected the Palatinate, so, too, will I guard the jewel of the Empire, firmly relying on the tried loyalty to the Empire of the House of Wittelsbach. And now rise to your feet, men of Nuremberg and Bavaria; let us raise our glasses to greet the wise head of the House of Wittelsbach. Long life to the Prince Regent; may God protect him and his House. Thus does the Burgrave of Nuremberg, the Hohenzollern, greet the administrator of the Kingdom of Bavaria, of the House of Wittelsbach. Hurrah!"

THE EMPEROR AS UPHOLDER AND PROTECTOR OF THE EMPIRE

THE EMPEROR AND THE IMPERIAL IDEA

WHEN on his journeys, when receiving deputations, in opening the Reichstag, and at the celebrations of national anniversaries, the Emperor constantly advocates in vigorous speeches, often rising into bursts of poetic eloquence, an ideal conception of Imperialism.

When the war of 1870 broke out, of which the prize of victory was the unified German Empire, the then Prince William was only eleven years old. Yet it was with the deepest interest that the boy followed from a distance the phases of the war and the heroic progress of his universally-beloved father, and was fired with enthusiasm at the victories achieved in this tremendous struggle. Eight years after his accession, the twenty-fifth anniversary of the Peace of Frankfort and the refounding of the German Empire was celebrated, and the Emperor William seized the occasion repeatedly to dwell on the Imperial idea.

On January 17th, 1896, the Prince Regent Luitpold of Bavaria sent the following telegram to the Emperor:—

"On the eve of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the re-establishment of the German Empire, I am anxious to express to your Imperial Majesty my sincerest congratulations. Twenty-five years ago the new German Empire was founded. Now it stands firm, united within and respected without. May Providence bestow blessings on it in the future."

To this the Emperor replied:—

"I thank your Royal Highness with my whole heart for the loyal congratulations expressed to me on the occasion of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the restoration of the German Empire. The bond which, during the twenty-five years now gone by, has closely drawn together the Teutonic races and their Princes will,

I trust to God, prove itself in the future also to be firm and indissoluble."

On the 18th of January a divine service was held at the Royal Palace in Berlin, which was followed by a banquet in the White Hall. The members of the existing Reichstag and the surviving members of the Reichstag of 1871 were among those who were invited to be present. The Emperor made his appearance, surrounded by all his dignitaries and full Court pageantry, and read aloud the following message to the nation:—

"We, William, by the grace of God German Emperor, King of Prussia, and so forth, do hereby make proclamation and let all men know by these presents: Twenty-five years have gone by since the day on which his Majesty, our grandfather, now at rest in God, assumed, in compliance with the unanimous request of the German Princes and Free Towns and the wishes of the Nation, the German Imperial Crown. We have therefore determined solemnly to celebrate that memorable event, which brought to final and brilliant fulfilment the long-cherished hopes of the German people, and gave to the re-established Empire that position among the nations of the world, to which its history and the high state of its civilisation entitle it.

"We have summoned to this celebration the plenipotentiaries of our illustrious Allies and the representatives of the people, as well as those who at that great time took a prominent part in the great work of the unification of the German States.

"Surrounded by the colours and standards of glorious regiments, witnesses of the heroic courage of our armies, which on that day greeted the first German Emperor, let us picture to ourselves with deep emotion the inspiriting spectacle which the united Fatherland —united in its Princes and its peoples—presented to contemporaries. Looking back on the twenty-five years now gone by, we feel ourselves moved, first of all to express our humble thanks to Divine Providence, whose blessing has so manifestly been bestowed upon the Empire and its members. The vow made on the assumption of the Imperial dignity by his Majesty, our never-to-be-forgotten grandfather, and confirmed by his successors to the crown, namely, to protect with German fidelity the rights of the Empire and of its members, to uphold peace, to preserve the

independence of Germany, and to strengthen the might of the nation, has, with God's help, been kept to this day.

"Conscious of the fact that it was called upon to uplift its voice in the council of the nations on behalf of peace, without fear or favour, the young Empire has been able to devote its undisturbed attention to the perfecting of its internal organisation.

"In joyful enthusiasm over its unity and powerful position, passionately longed for and dearly won, and firmly trusting in the leadership of the great Emperor and in the counsel of experienced statesmen, especially of its Chancellor, Prince Bismarck, the effective strength of the nation set itself unreservedly to the performance of the common task. With intelligent forethought and readiness to make any sacrifice, the Empire made clear its determination to hold and to secure what had been gained, to heal the evils of the economic position, and, striking out a new course, to pave the way to the promotion of a spirit of contentment among the different classes of the population.

"Let us rejoice over what has already been effected in this direction.

"In addition to the development of our defensive strength, which for the protection of the independence of the Fatherland it is our Imperial duty to maintain at the height of efficiency, legislature and executive in German States have earnestly applied themselves to the fostering of the general welfare in every sphere of public life and economic activity.

"Free scope for the development of the intellectual and material strength of the nation, the promotion of the public welfare thus obtained, the construction of a uniform code of law, the securing of an impartial administration of justice commanding respect, and the education of the young in the fear of the Lord and in loyalty to the Fatherland—these are the goals towards which the Empire has unceasingly striven. However excellent the results which have so far been obtained may be, we must not grow weary of continuing the task which lies before us. The further development of the Imperial institutions, the strengthening of the bond that unites the German peoples, the necessity of averting the many dangers to which we are exposed, as well as the claims of a

rapidly progressing development of all branches of human activity, constantly demand our unwearying and devoted attention.

"As we ourselves renew our vow to emulate the example of our grandfather, now resting in God, in the faithful fulfilment of duty, so we address to the whole nation our Imperial command to cast aside all considerations of party interest, to keep in view, together with us and our illustrious Allies, the welfare of the Empire, and with German loyalty to place themselves at the service of the whole, in order to promote by common effort the greatness and the happiness of our dear Fatherland. Should this be done, we may confidently hope that the blessing of Heaven will not fail us in the future, and, as in that great time which we are now celebrating, we shall meet every attack upon our independence with a united and firm front, and be able to devote ourselves undisturbed to the fostering of our own interests.

"The German Empire, far from being a danger to other states, will thus be respected and trusted by the nations, and will remain as heretofore a mainstay of peace.

"That this be so may God ordain!"

Thereupon the Emperor took hold of the flag of the First Regiment of Guards, lowered it, and said:—

"In the presence of this sacred banner, which is covered with the glory of well-nigh two hundred years, I renew the vow to uphold the honour of the people and the Empire, both at home and abroad. One Empire, one People, one God!"

At the State banquet in the afternoon the Emperor made the following speech:—

"This day is a day of thankful retrospect, as indeed the whole year with its round of festivals is one long day of thanksgiving and memorial of the great Emperor now resting in God. On this day rests the blessing, and over it hovers the spirit of him who is buried at Charlottenburg and also of him who lies in the Friedenskirche. That which our fathers hoped for, that which the youth of Germany dreamed of, sang of, and longed for—to them, to the two Emperors, in conjunction with the Princes, was it granted to win in fight the German Empire, and to re-establish it.

We can enjoy these blessings with thankful hearts: we can rejoice on this day. At the same time, however, there rests upon us the solemn duty of retaining what the great rulers won for us in battle. The German Empire has become a world empire. Everywhere in far-away parts of the globe live thousands of our compatriots. German goods, German science, German manufactures cross the ocean. The value of that which Germany has on the sea amounts to thousands of millions. To you, gentlemen, falls the serious duty of aiding me firmly to unite this greater German Empire to our Fatherland at home. The vow which I made before you to-day can only be adequately fulfilled, if your support, inspired with a unanimous and patriotic spirit, is given to me in fullest measure. With the hope that in complete concord you will help me to fulfil my duty, not only to our compatriots at home, but also to the many thousands of our countrymen abroad, which is to protect them when I am called upon to do so, and also with the exhortation which is applicable to us all, 'That which thou hast inherited from thy fathers, that thou must thyself acquire in order to keep it,' I raise my glass to the welfare of our beloved German Fatherland and exclaim: The German Empire! Hurrah! and again Hurrah! and yet once more Hurrah!"

On the occasion of these national celebrations the following Imperial Edicts were published:—

"We, William, by the grace of God King of Prussia, do command, in order to celebrate, by an act of comprehensive grace, the twenty-fifth anniversary of the day whereon the German Empire was re-established, that to all those persons against whom, up to the present day, through judgment or verdict of a Prussian civil tribunal, for any minor offence involving imprisonment or fine, or for a misdemeanour involving imprisonment, there is a legal sentence of not more than six weeks, or, in the case of fines, of not more than one hundred and fifty marks, such penalties, in so far as they have not yet been fully carried out, or the still outstanding costs shall, as an Act of Grace, be remitted. Sentences of simple imprisonment are not covered by this Act of Grace, in cases where a term of surveillance by the police authorities of the district is included in the sentence.

"Our Ministry of State is charged with the duty of the publication and carrying out of this Edict without delay."

A special Edict extended this Act of Grace to corresponding sentences within the jurisdiction of the tribunals of Alsace-Lorraine.

In the same spirit Edicts were issued to the Prussian Minister of War and to the Secretary of State for the Navy. The Charter concerning the foundation of the "Wilhelm-Order" is as follows:—

"We, William, by the grace of God King of Prussia, and so forth, have resolved, on the occasion of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the day of the Proclamation of the Empire at Versailles, to found an Order to perpetuate the memory of the peaceful achievements of our grandfather, now at rest in God, his Majesty the Emperor and King, William the Great, and also to be an incentive to the present and future generations to co-operate for the good of the people in the spirit which is expressed in the august message which he delivered on November 17th, 1881, the fulfilment of which devolves upon us as a sacred inheritance. The Order shall bear the name of *Wilhelmorden*, and shall consist of one class, the bestowal of which we reserve to ourselves and our successors, and for which are equally eligible such men or women, whether married or single, as have done conspicuous service in furthering the welfare and improvement of the people generally, and especially in the domain of social politics, in the spirit of the message of the lamented great Emperor. As a badge of this Order we have chosen a gold ornament to be worn on a chain of gold, which bears on its obverse the effigy of the lamented Emperor and King, with the inscription, 'William, King of Prussia,' and on its reverse the initials of our name with the Royal crown above them, the date of the foundation of this Order, and, as an inscription below, the motto, 'Strive in memory of the Emperor William the Great.'"

The Emperor issued the following Edict to the Imperial Chancellor on the 22nd of January:—

"With heart-stirring enthusiasm the German nation, in full concord with their illustrious Princes, have celebrated the twenty-

fifth anniversary of the re-establishment of the Empire, and at the same time has not only thought with gratitude of the men whose wisdom and devotion brought about the long-desired re-unification of the German races into a strong community commanding the respect of the world, but has also vowed from the bottom of its heart to prove worthy of the great past and ever to stand with the loyalty of German lieges by Emperor and Empire. In glowing terms has this vow been brought to my notice in the telegrams and communications which thousands of Germans at home and abroad have addressed to me on this occasion of the national celebration of the memorable event, as an expression of their pure love of the Fatherland. I have been heartily rejoiced at this, and am strengthened in the belief that the German nation will never allow the acquisitions of January 18th, 1871, to be taken from them, but, trusting in God, will ever know how to defend their most precious possessions. To all who have made known to me their co-operation in the further consolidation of German unity and in the promotion of German welfare, and who in loyal attachment have thought of me, I express my warmest thanks. I request you to publish this Proclamation forthwith."

On the twenty-fifth anniversary of the signing of the Peace of Frankfort a memorial of the Emperor William I. was unveiled in the presence of the Emperor and Empress at Frankfort-on-Main. At the State banquet, which was given in the *Palmengarten*, the Emperor replied to the toast proposed by Chief Burgomaster Adickes:—

"My esteemed Chief Burgomaster: Who to-day would find fault with me if, on such an occasion and surrounded by such acclamations, my heart were stirred by special emotions? For it is seldom granted to a nation to celebrate such a festival as that of to-day, and on such an occasion as this. Wherever German hearts are beating, the man of Teutonic race has this day fallen on his knees and returned thanks to his Maker that, under His guardianship, the Empire is again united. As becomes an old Imperial and coronation city, Frankfort has in worthy and patriotic fashion appreciated and celebrated this day. I tender heartfelt thanks on

behalf of the Empress and myself for your friendly words and for the magnificent welcome which your citizens have given to us. Above all else, however, I must express my gratification that you, correctly appreciating the significance of to-day's celebration, have opened it with the ceremony of the unveiling of the memorial statue of my late grandfather, for it is very fitting that on the day when the signing of peace is celebrated we should look upon his figure. Our thoughts wander back to the time when the young Prince dwelt in grievous distress with his mother and sorely tried father at the far end of East Prussia, and we perceive in the career of this great man, so full of trial, how the Almighty Creator guides Ruler and people in order to fashion the instrument which was some day to give back peace to the world. Years passed over the head of my grandfather, and severe times of trial came to him when he was in full manhood, and it was only at a time when, in the case of other men, life begins to draw to a close, that he reached the beginning of his glory. That scene at Königsberg rises vividly before the eyes of all of us, when, speaking with emphasis of the Kingdom by the Grace of God, he took the sceptre in one hand and the sword of Empire in the other, and giving the glory to God alone, received from Him his office. He accordingly became the chosen instrument, but not that only, for he also became an example for the rest of us, an example for all monarchs, who can only achieve good for their people and with their people, when they are firm in the belief that their office is granted to them by Heaven, and that the day will come when Heaven will demand of them an account of their stewardship. After he had achieved unparalleled successes, he had the happiness in his later years to see his German people united at his back; a sunny old age upon the throne of the reunited Fatherland was vouchsafed to him. That is why I thank you as his grandson. And, again, a word of thanks to the instrument with which he won for us the Empire, with which he gained for himself the Imperial crown—our Army. He wrought this weapon, he cared for it, he fought for it. It never played him false, and it achieved that work which we now behold with astonishment to-day. As a result of the perfection to which it attained in the hand of the old master after a glorious war, it

brought to our people, to Europe, to the world, twenty-five years of peace. And so I hope that every one of you will agree with me in this, that it is our duty to hold in respect, regard, and honour our nation in arms, and to keep it clear of all party strife and all meddling with political doctrines. May they remain far from you also! The Army and the Emperor at its head alone can secure the safety of the Empire and the peace of the world. With a thankful heart to him who made us this gift, I hope that a further period of twenty-five years of peace may be granted to us, and that during this peace the Empire may develop its resources, and, like this city, become a magnificent product of peace. I have been heartily delighted at the sight of splendid Frankfort, which, thanks to the enterprise of its citizens, and also to its present and its former famous burgomasters, has risen to such a prominent position. I express the hope that it may be the destiny of the City of Frankfort and of my whole people and Fatherland still further to develop their resources in a long period of peace, and that, as hitherto, the German Michael, resplendent in golden armour and keeping guard by the gate of the world's Temple of Peace, will take care that no evil spirit shall ever be able to unjustly disturb the peace of our land."

The following telegram was despatched to Prince Bismarck, at Friedrichsruhe :—

"The Peace of Frankfort, which was signed twenty-five years ago, and the memory of which was but just now solemnly celebrated by the unveiling of an equestrian statue of the Emperor William the Great, now at rest in God, marked the conclusion of a mighty epoch in which Germany recovered her unity and greatness, as well as her proper position in the council of the nations. It is my desire and duty to express to you again to-day in all gratitude and veneration, my dear Prince, the acknowledgment of the memorable services you rendered at that time. Besides the name of the great Emperor William, the name of his great Chancellor will for ever shine in history, and the sentiment of undying gratitude to you will for ever dwell in my heart."

On May 17th, 1896, the following Imperial Edict was sent to the Imperial Chancellor, Prince Hohenlohe :—

"On the occasion of the anniversary of the day on which, five-and-twenty years ago, the glorious Peace of Frankfort was signed, a number of telegrams have come to me from different parts of the German Fatherland, from veterans, from Veterans' Societies, and from other festive associations of patriotic citizens of the Empire, in which expression is given to loyalty to Emperor and Empire, to joy over our great achievements, and to the hope of the further peaceful development of German might and power. With these were associated many suggestions that the celebration should be utilised to perpetuate to all time the memory of those great days by the erection of other memorials and monuments in honour of the hero Emperor William the Great, now at rest in God, and of the faithful sons of the Fatherland who fell on the field of honour. I have been greatly delighted by these manifestations, and I take this method of expressing my Imperial thanks to all concerned. I request you to publish this Proclamation forthwith."

About six weeks later (July 3rd, 1896) the Emperor despatched the following telegram to the Imperial Chancellor from Christiansund, in Norway :—

"I express to your Serene Highness my great satisfaction at the definite completion of the great work which secures a uniform code of Civil Law to Germany. To this expression of satisfaction I gladly add my special thanks for your vigorous co-operation in, and successful management of, this work, in the completion of which I see the creation of a new bond of union for the Fatherland as an Imperial whole."

The Emperor also utilised the hundredth anniversary of the birth of the Emperor William I.—March 22nd, 1897—as an occasion on which to further the Imperial idea. He issued the following proclamation :—

"To my Army.

"The Fatherland to-day solemnly celebrates the day on which, a hundred years ago, there was given to it the Emperor William the Great, the noble Ruler who, in accordance with the Will of

Providence, gave an Emperor to the German people, whom he led to the unification they longed for. When a hostile attack threatened Germany's frontiers and assailed her honour and independence, the long-separated peoples of the North and the South again came together. Sealed on the battlefields of France with streams of the blood of heroes, the brotherhood in arms of the German armies became the corner-stone of the new Empire and the bond which everlastingly unites the Princes and peoples of Germany. Of this unification the splendid monument which the love and veneration of the German people to-day dedicates to their great Emperor, the Father of the Fatherland, is convincing evidence. This festival will remain indelibly engraven on all hearts that beat for the honour and welfare of Germany, and above all on the hearts of those who followed the victorious colours of William the Great and who were privileged to assist him in the completion of the work of his life.

"I will bestow a special honour on this day of rejoicing, inasmuch as my Army is henceforth to wear the colours of their common Fatherland. The badge of unity achieved, the German cockade, which by the unanimous resolution of my august Allies is at this very hour to be given to their troops also, shall for all time be to my Army a visible exhortation to stand firm for the glory and greatness of Germany, and to protect it with blood and life.

"Full of gratitude and trust does my eye rest upon my Army, for I know that the Army, on which the anxious love of the great Emperor was lavished from the years of his youth to the last moments of his long life, on which God had showered so many blessings, and to which he bequeathed as a precious heritage the spirit of discipline, obedience, and loyalty, by means of which alone great deeds are possible, will ever be mindful of its high mission, and that it will fulfil every task entrusted to it. I therefore bestow upon it the medal which I have had struck in memory of this day. May each man, who is found worthy to wear on his breast the effigy of the noble Emperor, emulate his example of genuine love of country and devoted fulfilment of duty. Then will Germany victoriously overcome all dangers which, by God's will, may threaten her in the course of the ages."

The furtherance of the Imperial idea is best effected by the preservation of all that is characteristically German, by the protection which the German Emperor affords to German manners and German customs. That he is ready to afford this protection, if needs be, even where resistance is to be overcome, the Emperor proved in his speech of June 5th, 1902, on the occasion of the consecration of the restored Marienburg.

In reply to the toast proposed by Prince Albert, the Grand Master of the Order of St. John, the Emperor said:—

"Most Illustrious Grand Master and Honoured Brethren of the Order of St. John.

"To-day sees the Order of St. John assembled at my command in the Marienburg by arrangement with his Royal Highness my uncle, in order that we may welcome with joint hospitality the guests whom we have such pleasure in seeing among us here to-day. This is the second time that we have assembled together since my accession to the throne, and I feel it incumbent on me to express to the Order my fullest gratitude and thanks for the loyal and diligent work, which it is accomplishing and has accomplished in the field allotted to it. I have given expression to the measure of my gratitude by granting the Order permission, by an Edict issued to his Royal Highness, to wear my likeness on its dress. On that occasion the meeting was held in the apartments in the Sonnenburg, in which the history of the Order is centred, and to-day on this memorable spot by the cradle of the Teutonic Order.

"Founded in a foreign land, under a burning sun, to support German brothers in distress, side by side with the Order of St. John and the Knights of the Temple, its purpose was once more to liberate Jerusalem, and once for all to preserve the Holy Sepulchre for the Cross. Yet this hope was never realised; for soon after the foundation of the Teutonic Order* Western Christendom was compelled to abandon all hope of retaining the Holy Land as a territorial possession.

* *The Teutonic Order:* a military and religious Order, founded about 1191, to help the sick and wounded in the Holy Land. When the Crusades were over, and Jerusalem finally lost, the Order moved to Prussia, where the people were still heathen. The capital of the Order and residence of the Grand Master, from 1309 to 1457, was Marienburg, in West Prussia, near Danzig.

"Assuredly in those days many a brother of the Order must have heaved a sigh of pain, and many a German must have asked himself, 'What will now become of us; what duties must we set ourselves to undertake?' But I think that this is just where we may see the finger of Providence. Not on a foreign soil, where the European had not established his home and where the Cross had not yet gained a firm footing, but here at home on the border of the Empire, did Providence set the Order its task. And how has it fulfilled it? A more eloquent tongue than mine has described that to us in the church in noble language. Grand and noble in all its works and all its plans, both with regard to its policy, its campaigns, and its architecture, the Order to some extent represents the acme of German efficiency, and all through the whole time of the Middle Ages, when the splendid ideals of Emperor and Empire quickly faded away and vanished, did the German people rejoice in these Brothers and Sons of its race and take pride in the noble works of the Order.

"I have already once taken opportunity in this Burg and on this spot to lay stress on the fact that the ancient Marienburg, this bulwark of old days in the East, this point of departure of the civilisation of the lands lying east of the Vistula, should always remain an emblem of the duties that await us Germans. And now it has again come to this pass. Polish arrogance will encroach on German influence, and I am compelled to call on my people to protect its national possessions. And here in the Marienburg I declare my expectation that all brethren of the Order of St. John will always stand at my service, if I call upon them to protect German manners and German customs, and with this wish and with the expression of this hope I raise my glass to the health of the Most Illustrious Grand Master and to the Order of St. John."

The music then broke into fanfares.

Prince Albert returned thanks to the Emperor for his words:—"I beg to express in the name of all the Knights here assembled, and all who were unable to attend our festival, our firm conviction that, if your Majesty turn to the Knights of the Order and require aught at our hands, we are ready to stand at the service of your Majesty with all the powers at our command."

Scarcely had the cheers for his Majesty died away when the Emperor rose to make a second speech, in which he gave his greeting to the Knights of the Teutonic Order from Vienna and from the Baileywick of Utrecht, and said:—

"The great, the glorious law which our Redeemer has given to mankind, the noble law of brotherly love, unites the Orders, to whatever creed they may belong, in the great object of assisting suffering humanity to the best of their power, and thereby promoting the work of the redemption of mankind following the example of our Saviour. As then to-day, in this ancient church of the Virgin Mary, we have together bowed our knees before the Most High, to whom we must all render our account, and under whose protection we all stand; so may the common work of the Orders be furthered, be it on the field of battle, be it in the hospital, be it in the maintenance of our customs and our manners, and the protection of all that is good German, both here and across the border."

THE EMPEROR AND HIGHER EDUCATION

WHILST the Emperor was still Prince William his parents arranged for him and his brother, Prince Henry, to attend the Cassel* Gymnasium. Cassel was specially selected because it was a place where—as was not the case with the metropolis—their serious studies would not be interfered with by external distractions, and, further, because of the excellent reputation the Gymnasium at Cassel and its head master, Prof. Dr. Vogt, enjoyed. When the Crown Prince and Princess intimated to the head master their desire to send their sons to the institution which he directed, he replied that he regarded the desire of their Royal Highnesses as a command, but at the same time he stated that he would expect from his future pupils the strict performance of the same duties and respect for the same order and discipline as was exacted from other pupils. He could not allow any distinction. This reply entirely met the views and anticipations of the Royal parents, and accordingly, in the autumn of 1874, Prince William and Prince Henry were sent to Cassel.

The report on Prince William made by Privy Councillor Wiese, whose duty it was to inspect the Gymnasium, is interesting. "It is well known," the report says, "that in the autumn of 1874 Prince William entered the Lyceum Fridericianum or the Gymnasium at Cassel, where he was placed in the Upper Second

* 1. The German *Gymnasium* is a classical school with nine classes in three divisions arranged thus: Division I., upper classes (Oberprima, Unterprima, Obersecunda). Division II., middle classes (Untersecunda, Obertertia, Untertertia). Division III., lower classes (Quarta, Quinta, Sexta). The *Progymnasium* is a gymnasium lacking some of the higher classes and providing a six years' course instead of nine.

2. The *Realgymnasium* is a gymnasium with a tendency to modern subjects. English takes the place of Greek, and more time is given to French and natural sciences. The *Realprogymnasium* corresponds similarly with the progymnasium.

3. The *Realschule* is a higher school in which the classical languages are not taught; it has six classes, while the *Oberrealschule* has nine. Much attention is given to modern languages and natural sciences in these schools. (See *German Higher Schools*, by James E. Russell, Ph.D., p. 122).

Form, remained for three years, and then, at the beginning of 1877, passed the Leaving Examination in a most creditable manner. In accordance with the explicit orders of the Crown Prince and Princess, their son was treated in the same way as his fellow-pupils in respect of the demands made by the institution on his industry and general capacity."

On his last tour of inspection, which Wiese undertook in June, 1875, shortly before his retirement from office, he visited, amongst other schools, also the Gymnasium at Cassel. Referring to his intercourse on that journey with the Heir to the Crown of Prussia and Germany, he says:—

"Prince William came on horseback every morning from Wilhelmshöhe, where he resided, and was in his place in his class, at that time the Lower First, punctually at seven o'clock. By desire of the Emperor the class which the Prince attended was limited to twenty-one pupils. So far as his conduct and his bearing were concerned I did not find him different from his fellow-pupils: in disposition he was modest and unassuming. I ascertained that the Prince showed a particular liking for Horace. He had voluntarily translated several odes and learnt them by heart, and the head master told me that he occasionally brought with him to the school ancient coins and illustrations of classical objects which he thought would elucidate some passage. He evinced the greatest interest in history. He answered all the questions which I put to him in examination, and when having heard of his excursions I asked him if he had been to Gelnhausen, and, as he answered in the affirmative, we made use of the local traditions of Barbarossa to enter into an excursus on the history of the German Emperors, which he followed not only with delight, but also with a knowledge which was not confined to names and dates."

As regards his conduct whilst out of school, another authoritative report states that "The school-fellows of the Prince are agreed that, together with youthful high spirits, he always showed a spirit of camaraderie, but that, though frank and lively in disposition, he never overstepped the bounds of restraint imposed on him by his position, and knew how to avoid with tact a tone which was unbecoming his rank. The seriousness and firmness of his character were displayed even in the fun and merriment in which Prince William took part. The demands, too, upon his sense of duty and his power of work were even then very exacting. In addition to the school tasks there were military studies and martial exercises, and, further, in his last year, seeing

that the Prince was to leave the Gymnasium on the attainment of his majority, the ordinary curriculum was augmented by several lessons a week. The Court Theatre was visited but seldom, indeed practically only on the birthdays of members of the Royal Family. Proficient, like his father, in all physical exercises, the Prince delighted in summer in attending the military bathing establishment in the Fulda, where he showed himself to be a particularly good swimmer.

"After Prince William had passed his final examination, a farewell luncheon was given in his residence on the 26th of January, 1877. The guests included the masters who had given instruction to the Prince, the scholars who had passed the Leaving Examination, and a few others. At the banquet the Prince delivered a well-worded speech and called for cheers for the masters and the school. The masters were decorated with orders. In return for an album of seventeen photographs which the Prince's fellow-pupils presented to him, each of these pupils received a cabinet photograph of their princely school-fellow, in civilian attire or in uniform, according to choice. On the back of the photograph was the Prince's autograph signature.

"On the occasion of this luncheon, as well as throughout his residence at Cassel, one had an opportunity of admiring the Prince's *savoir-faire*, remarkable in one so young. The position which he occupied naturally led to him being brought into contact not only with his school-fellows but also with the leading military and civil authorities and other prominent personages of the town and district, and receiving visits from them."

What his Royal Highness thought in after years of the education he received and the method of instruction, is shown in a letter which he wrote to a certain magistrate, who had sent him two pamphlets on school reform.

"I have read *What we Suffer From*," he says, "with great interest and still greater satisfaction. So there has at last appeared one who energetically attacks the most fossilised and most mind-destroying of all systems. Every word of what you say in this book I can endorse. I have fortunately been able to convince myself, by two and a half years of experience, what iniquities are perpetrated on our young people. How many of the ideas you mention coincide entirely with my own private convictions! I will mention a few. Of the twenty-one scholars of the First Form to which I belonged nineteen wore glasses, and three of

these had to put a pince-nez before the spectacles in order to be able to see the blackboard! Homer, that glorious man, about whom I have always been enthusiastic, Horace, Demosthenes, whose speeches must have filled everyone with delight, how were they read? With enthusiasm for the battle or the arms, or the descriptions of nature? Not at all. Under the scalpel of the grammatical and fanatical philologist each clause was dissected and split up till, to his delight, he had found the bare skeleton, and then exhibited for the admiration of all in how many different senses ἄν or ἐπί or something of that kind could be used as a prefix or a suffix. It was enough to make one weep! The Latin and Greek essays—raving nonsense! What a waste of labour and effort! And what stuff it was, after all. I believe that Horace would have given up the ghost for very terror.

"Away with this tomfoolery! War to the knife against such teaching! The result of this system is that our youths know much more of the syntax and grammar of the dead languages than the 'auld Greeks' themselves. They know by heart all the commanders and the battles and the disposition of troops in the Punic and Mithradatic Wars, but are very much in the dark concerning the Seven Years' War, to say nothing of the much too modern wars of '66 and '70, which they have not yet 'had'!

"As regards physical development, I also am quite of the opinion that the afternoons should be entirely free. Instruction in gymnastic exercise should form the recreation of the youngsters. Small paths for obstacle races, and quite natural obstacles for climbing over, would be of value. And it would be an excellent plan if, in all towns where troops are stationed, a non-commissioned officer exercised and drilled all the older boys with sticks two or three times a week, and instead of the ridiculous class-walks, as they are called (with fancy stick, black coat, and cigar), the youths were taken for a military march and then did a little field service, even though the latter degenerated into romping and horse-play.

"Our scholars of the First Form are much too *blasé* to take off their coats and have a set-to. But what else could be expected from such creatures! Therefore war *à outrance* against this system, and I am quite ready to assist you in your endeavours. I am glad to have found a plain speaker who has also grasped the idea."

One can well understand from the contents of this letter that the Emperor William included Higher Education in the programme of reforms which he drew up after his accession and proposed to carry into effect.

The first such reform related to the education of young soldiers in the Military Colleges (Kadettenhäuser). The Emperor did not, as we know, send his sons to a Gymnasium or Oberrealschule (Classical or Higher Modern School), but had them educated in the Military College at Plön.

A Cabinet order of the Emperor, dated Berlin, February 13th, 1890, and addressed to the Director of Military Education, and relating to the instruction in Military Colleges, ran as follows:—

"I regard it as necessary that the education of our cadets, while still retaining the general principles laid down by my grandfather, his Majesty the Emperor and King, William I., who, never resting in his care for the Army, introduced the curriculum of the Realgymnasium, should undergo a further remodelling and deepening in the following respects:—

"1. The aim and end of all education, especially military education, is formation of character, based on the due co-ordination of physical, intellectual, and religious training and discipline. No side of education should be favoured at the expense of another. The present curriculum for cadets makes, according to my observations, too exacting demands on a large number of pupils. Teaching must be simplified by the elimination of all unnecessary details, and particularly by a better choice of matter to be committed to memory, so that the less talented pupils may, with ordinary industry, follow the instruction given without overpressure and may cover the full course of work in the prescribed time. What the instruction loses in this way in extent it will gain in thoroughness. The teachers must henceforth arrange the course of work in all subjects and for all stages in accordance with this principle.

"2. Simplified though it will be, the instruction must at the same time be rendered still more efficient, with a view to giving the cadets not only the grounding and accomplishments which are specially necessary for the military profession, but also an intellectual equipment which will enable them some day in the army, the great school of the nation, to exert a morally improving

and educative influence, or should they later on adopt some other career than that of the army, to fill their place with credit. As regards religious instruction, the ethical side of it should be given the greatest prominence, the chief stress being laid on the pupils being educated in the fear of God and in the joyful acceptance of the Christian faith, to be exacting towards themselves, and tolerant towards others; and they should be strengthened in the conviction that loyalty and devotion to Ruler and Fatherland, as well as the fulfilment of all duties, rest on God's commandments. The instruction in history must aim more than hitherto at cultivating a proper comprehension of present-day affairs, and especially of the Fatherland's share in them. Accordingly, greater stress is to be laid on German history, particularly that of modern and most recent times. Ancient and mediæval history should be so taught that, by means of examples drawn from those epochs, the scholars may be made more open to learn lessons of heroism and historical greatness, and also obtain a good perception of the origin and development of our civilisation.

"Geography, political as well as physical, should begin in the lowest class with one's native country, and should, above all, supplement and support the instruction in history given in the different stages. Another aim of geographical instruction is to make the pupil more intimately familiar with the Fatherland and its characteristic features, and, further, to give him some understanding and correct idea of foreign countries. The German language should form the central point of the entire scheme of instruction, and in the acquirement of every subject the pupil must be trained to the full use of his mother-tongue. In the lessons in German as well as in those in literature, in selecting passages for reading, lectures, and essays, side by side with classical antiquity, its myths and civilisation, special attention should also be given to the Germanic legends and the national subjects and writings, and the pupil should also be made familiar with the intellectual life of other important civilised nations of the present time, by introducing him to individual masterpieces of their respective literatures. In giving instruction in modern languages, from the first stages upwards, the object to be kept in view is to stimulate and teach the cadets to make practical use of

these languages. To what extent I think it is imperative that the curriculum in force for the Cadet Corps should be changed you will soon be informed by the Ministry of War. I have, in what I have said above, thrown increased duties on the officials concerned in the education and training of the cadets, which will make wider demands on their insight and energy. I am, however, convinced that, with the aid of your long-proved devotion and your faithfulness to duty, you will be able successfully to solve these problems in the sense that I desire, and to my entire satisfaction. With the suggestions which you have made, as to the manner in which young soldiers should be prepared, whilst in the military schools, for the educative requirements of their calling, I am in full agreement. I desire that this my Imperial Message shall be brought to the general notice of the Army, and I have, therefore, addressed it to the Ministry of War."

Towards the end of 1890 Herr von Gossler, the then Prussian Minister of Public Worship and Instruction, summoned, at the command of the Emperor, forty-five experts to a Conference, which was to be held in the Ministry of Worship in Berlin, to discuss the question of educational reform in the Secondary Schools. The proceedings of the Educational Conference were opened by the Minister of Public Instruction on December 4th, 1890. The Emperor attended its first meeting and delivered the following speech:—

"I welcome you with all my heart, and I desire to express my thanks to the Minister for having, although overwhelmed with all kinds of work, undertaken to preside over this assembly.

"I am firmly convinced that no one is more able or better qualified justly to conduct such an inquiry and to contribute to its solution than our Minister of Public Instruction, of whom I may positively say—and that without exaggeration—that the German Empire and the Prussian Kingdom have not, for many years past, had such a painstaking, devoted, and able Minister in charge of his department. I confidently hope that, thanks to your co-operation, this work will not only be promoted, but also brought to a happy solution.

After the commencement of the proceedings the Emperor made another and longer speech, which ran as follows:—

"Gentlemen, I have asked leave, first of all, to address a few words to you, because I am anxious that you should understand from the beginning what I think on this matter. It is certain that many things will be discussed without our being able to arrive at any definite decision, and I believe that many points also will still remain obscure, and I therefore thought it advisable not to leave you in doubt as to my views.

"I would like to remark, in the first place, that this is not a political school question, but merely concerns technical and scholastic measures which we have to devise in order adequately to educate our growing youth to meet present-day requirements, the position which our Fatherland occupies in the world, and the circumstances of our national life. And I wish to mention one thing more. I should be pleased if we called these proceedings and deliberations not by the French term 'Schulenquête' (school-enquête), but by the German term 'Schulfrage' (school-question).

"I have read through the fourteen points on the agenda, and I find that they may easily mislead us into formulating some cut-and-dried scheme. This I should regret in the highest degree. The chief point is that the spirit of the matter should be grasped, and not merely its outward form, and therefore I have, on my part, drawn up a few questions (I will have them circulated amongst you) which I hope will also receive due consideration.

"First of all, then, 'School hygiene independent of gymnastic exercises,' a matter which needs very careful consideration. Then there is the question of the 'Reduction of the curriculum' (the consideration of what should be eliminated), and 'Courses of study for the different subjects' and the 'Method of training in school organisation,' the main points of which have already been suggested. Further, 'Has the bulk of unnecessary matter been eliminated from the examinations?' and 'How is overcrowding of the curriculum to be avoided for the future?' 'How shall the work be supervised when it has been completed?' 'Regular and occasional inspection by various higher authorities.'

"I place these questions on the table of the house. Anyone who desires may examine them and further inform himself. The whole question, gentlemen, has developed gradually and quite spontaneously. You have to deal with a subject which I am

firmly convinced you will, by means of the exhaustive treatment which you will bestow upon it and the form which you will impress upon it, present to the nation as the fruit of your mature consideration.

"There would perhaps have been no necessity for the Cabinet Order (that of 1817), to which the Minister had the goodness to refer, had the schools occupied that position which they ought to do. I should like to say here that, if I am somewhat severe in my subsequent remarks, I do not refer to any man personally, but to the whole system, to the whole position. If the schools had done what is to be expected of them—and I can speak to you from personal experience, for I attended a gymnasium and know how things are managed there—they would of their own accord have taken up the fight against Social Democracy. The teaching-staff would have combined to take the matter firmly in hand and have instructed the rising generation in such a manner, that young men who are now of the same age as myself, say about thirty, would already have formed the material with which I could work in the State in order quickly to become master of the movement. That, however, has not been the case. The last occasion, on which our schools had a decisive influence on the mind of our Fatherland and worked for our national development, was in the years 1864 and 1866–70. In the Prussian schools the Prussian teachers were the apostles of the idea of unity, which they inculcated everywhere. Every scholar who left school with his certificate and joined the Army as a one-year volunteer, or entered on some other walk of life, was agreed on the point that the German Empire should be re-established and Alsace-Lorraine regained. But with the year 1871 this came to an end. The Empire is united: we have obtained what we desired, and there the matter ends.

"But now the schools, taking their stand on the newly-won national basis, should have inspired the young people and made it clear to them that the new Imperial organisation was formed to be preserved. There is, however, nothing of the kind to be seen, and consequently, even in the short time which has elapsed since the Empire was founded, centrifugal tendencies have developed. The position which I occupy enables me to

form an accurate judgment on this point, for all such matters are brought to my notice.

"The cause of this state of affairs is to be found in the education of our children. In what respects is it wanting? It is, of course, wanting in many respects. The chief trouble is that since the year 1870 the philologists have sat in the Gymnasia as *beati possidentes*, and have laid the chief stress on the subject-matter, on learning and knowing, rather than on the formation of character and the requirements of modern life. I know, Doctor Hinzpeter, that you are an enthusiastic philologist, but nevertheless you will excuse my remarks, for the evil, according to my view, has gone so far that it cannot go any further. Less stress has been laid on practice than on theory, a fact which is illustrated by the requirements for the examinations. In these, the underlying principle is that the pupil must, above everything else, know as many things as possible, but whether such knowledge fits him or not for the duties of life is quite a minor question. If one discusses this matter with one of these gentlemen, and attempts to make it clear to him that a youth ought, to some extent at least, to be practically equipped for the duties and problems of life, he always replies that this is not the business of the school, the main province of which is to train the mind, and that if this training is thoroughly done, then the youth will by its means be able successfully to face the difficulties of life. I, however, believe that such a point of view is one by which we cannot be guided any longer.

"Turning now to the schools, and especially to the Gymnasia themselves, I may say that I am perfectly well aware that in many quarters I am regarded as a fanatical opponent of the Gymnasia, and that I have often been played as a trump-card in support of other types of school. That, however, is not the case. Anyone who has himself attended a Gymnasium, and has looked behind the scenes, knows what it is that is wanting. That which is wanting more than anything else is a national basis. The basis of instruction in the gymnasium must be German. We ought to educate young Germans, not young Greeks and Romans. We must break away from the basis which has existed for centuries, from the old monkish education of mediæval times,

when Latin, together with a smattering of Greek, was of most importance. That is no longer our standard. We must make the German language the basis of instruction. German composition must be the central point around which everything else revolves. If a scholar in his final examination writes a faultless German essay, we can form an opinion from it and estimate the degree to which his mind has been educated, and sum up his general capacity or the reverse. There are, of course, many who will object and say: 'A Latin essay is very serviceable, for it helps a person to learn a foreign language,' and I know not what besides. Yes, gentlemen, I have gone through the process myself. But how is a Latin essay written? I have known many cases in which a scholar has received, say, 'On the whole, satisfactory,' for his German essay and 'Good' for his Latin essay; but he deserved punishment instead of praise, for it was quite clear that he had not written his Latin essay by legitimate means. Of all the Latin essays which we wrote not one in twelve was done without a 'crib.' Yet such productions were marked 'Good'! So much for the Latin essay. But when we had to write at the Gymnasium an essay on 'Minna von Barnhelm' the result was 'barely satisfactory.' Therefore, I say, away with the Latin essay; it interferes with us, and it leads to a waste of time which might be devoted to German.

"I should like to see the national spirit fostered still more by the teaching of history, geography, and legendary lore. Let us begin at home. When we know all the ins and outs of our different chambers and rooms, then we can go to the museum and look around there. But, above all, we must be well up in the history of the Fatherland. When I was at school we had very cloudy ideas on the Great Elector; the Seven Years' War was beyond our ken altogether; and history ended with the French Revolution at the close of last century. The Wars of Liberation, which are most important for the young citizen, were not touched, and it was only through the very interesting supplementary lectures given by Dr. Hinzpeter that, thank God, I was able to learn something of these things. But that is precisely where the *punctum saliens* lies. Why are so many of our young men led astray? Why do so many reformers of the world make their

appearance with their incoherent, confused theories? Why is it that there is always so much grumbling at our Government, and why are we so often referred to foreign countries for an example? Because young men do not know how our conditions have developed, and, further, that they are but the outcome of the era of the French Revolution. And therefore I am firmly convinced that, if we make clear to our young folk the main points of the transition from the French Revolution to the nineteenth century in a simple, objective manner, they will come to an understanding of present-day questions very different from that which they have hitherto had. They are then in a position to improve, and to enlarge their knowledge by means of the supplementary lectures which they can attend at the University.

"A consideration of the hours during which our young people work shows that it is absolutely necessary that the number of hours of study should be reduced. Dr. Hinzpeter will remember that at the time when I attended the Cassel Gymnasium the first outcry was raised by the parents and families of the scholars. Inquiries were therefore made by the Government. We were obliged every morning to give to the head master slips of paper on which were written the number of hours we had spent in preparing at home the lessons for the following day. The figures which I will give refer only to the First Form. Now, gentlemen, these records, which were quite reliable—and in my case Dr. Hinzpeter was able to check them—showed that each scholar spent from five and a half to six and a half or seven hours on his home work. This was for boys going in for the Leaving Certificate Examination. If you add to them the six hours spent in school and the two hours for meals you will see what remained of the day. If it had not been that I had occasion to ride in and out and otherwise move about in the open air, I should not have known what the outside world was like. Such hours of work as those could not, of course, be imposed permanently on young people. My belief is that there must be thorough reform from top to bottom, and that the strain must be relaxed. It does not do. We must not bend the bow too tight and keep it on the stretch. We must now make things easier. We have already gone beyond the extreme limit. The schools have over-produced,

and, to my mind, have turned out too many highly educated men, more than the nation requires and more than the people can support. That saying of Prince Bismarck's is quite correct; the proletariat is made up of people who have passed higher examinations. The so-called 'Hunger candidates,' especially the journalists, are mostly old Gymnasium boys down on their luck. They are a danger to us. This surplus quantity, which is already excessive, has made the country like a sodden field that can absorb no more water. It must be redressed. I will therefore no longer license a Gymnasium which cannot clearly show its claim to existence and its necessity.

"The question is, then, how can we best meet people's wishes with regard to classical education, with regard to modern education, and with regard to the privilege of the one year service in the Army. I take it that the matter can be settled quite simply if we will put a clear interpretation on our previous views, and take a radical step by saying: Classical schools (Gymnasia) with classical education, a second class of school with modern education, but no modern-classical schools (Realgymnasia). The Realgymnasia are only hybrid institutions; they only provide a hybrid education, and the net result is an incomplete preparation for future life.

"Not without just cause do the Headmasters of the Gymnasia complain of the monstrous dead weight of scholars that they have to drag along, scholars who never come up for examination, but merely want to gain the privilege of serving as one year volunteers. Well, this difficulty can be simply overcome by inserting an examination at the stage at which the one year volunteer thinks of leaving, and besides this, making this privilege dependent upon the possession of a leaving certificate from the Realschule (modern school) in cases where the scholar attends a Realschule. We shall then very quickly see the whole troop of candidates for the privilege of serving one year in the army flocking from the Gymnasia to the Realschule; for when they have gone through the course at the Realschule they have all they require.

"To this I add yet another point to which I have already referred: it is this. The relief of the overcrowded curriculum is only possible if we simplify the programme of the examinations.

"Let us take grammar altogether out of the final examination,

and insert it one or two classes lower. Introduce at this stage an examination, a purely grammatical examination, and then you can submit the youth to as severe a test as you may deem desirable, and you can then combine with this examination the 'volunteer' examination, and, in the case of those who intend to become officers, the examination for a commission in the Army, so that they have no further examination to pass. When the examinations have been modified in this respect, and the Gymnasia thus relieved, then will the momentum that has been lost in the school, especially in the Gymnasium, be recovered, I mean education proper, the formation of character. It is impossible, with the best will in the world, to carry out this branch of education when thirty boys are in one class and have to master such an amount of work, and when, in addition—as is often the case—the teacher is a young man whose own character is not yet fully formed. I should like to mention here a saying of Dr. Hinzpeter's —'He who would educate must himself be educated.' It cannot be said that this is universally true of the great body of teachers.

"To make education possible, the classes must be relieved by reducing the number of scholars. This will be effected in the way I have just described.

"Then we must do away with the idea that a teacher's whole duty is to give so many lessons every day, and that when this task is accomplished his work is done. Since the school takes our youth away from home for so long a time as is actually the case, then it must accept the responsibility of educating him in every respect. Form the minds of the young, and then we shall have different men leaving school. Then, also, we must abandon the principle that knowledge, not life, is the most important point to be considered. Our young people ought to be trained to meet the practical needs of modern life.

"The statistical returns of the spread of certain diseases, especially short-sightedness, among the pupils are truly alarming, but the figures for several other diseases are wanting. Consider what a generation is growing up for the defence of our country! I look for soldiers. We want vigorous men who will also be intellectual leaders and servants of the Fatherland. The great mass of

short-sighted people is mostly good for nothing, for how can a man who has not the proper use of his eyes be expected to accomplish much in later life? In the First Form the number of short-sighted pupils is in some cases as high as 74 per cent. I can state from personal experience that despite the fact that at Cassel we had the use of a good-sized room—the teachers' conference room —which was splendidly lighted from one side and well ventilated, in accordance with the wish of my mother—nineteen of the twenty-one pupils wore spectacles and three of these were unable to see as far as the blackboard even when they had their glasses on. These things condemn themselves and must be remedied. It is, therefore, very urgent that the question of hygiene should be taken up in the training colleges for teachers. It should be obligatory for teachers to go through a course of instruction in this subject, with the further condition that every teacher whose health permitted must be proficient in gymnastic exercises and practise them every day.

"Gentlemen, those are in general the principles which I wished to point out to you. I am deeply interested in them, and I can only assure you of this: the voluminous communications, petitions, and requests which I have received from parents—though we parents were told last year by my esteemed friend Dr. Hinzpeter that we had no voice in the education of our children—render it my duty, as universal father of the country, to declare that this shall go no further. Gentlemen, people ought not look at the world through spectacles, but with their own eyes, and should find pleasure in everything around them—their Fatherland and its institutions. You are now called upon to assist in this work."

The concluding meeting of the Conference took place on the 17th of December, 1890, on which occasion the Emperor spoke as follows:—

"At the opening of the Conference I did not entertain the least doubt as to the course which it would pursue and the success which would attend its efforts, and to-day, at the conclusion of your deliberations, I express my full appreciation of the fact that, as the outcome of strenuous effort and free exchange of opinions and ideas, you have arrived at the conclusions to which

I pointed the way and have adopted and pursued the line of thought I suggested to you. Before we close the Conference, however, I desire to discuss a few more points in which you may be interested.

"You were surprised, I am told, that in my opening address I made no particular reference to religion. I was under the impression that my views and thoughts regarding religion, that is, the relation of every man to God, what they are and how sacred and holy they are to me, were as clear as the sun, and that everyone in the country was familiar with them. It goes without saying that I will, as King of Prussia, as well as *summus episcopus* of my Church, make it my most sacred duty to take every care that the religious sentiments and the Christian spirit are fostered and increased in the schools. May the school respect and revere the Church, and may the Church in its turn assist the school and facilitate the further accomplishment of its tasks. Then we shall be able to educate our young people up to the requirements of our modern national life. I think I have said quite enough on that point.

"I completely approve of everything you are agreed upon. There is, however, one point which is not as yet quite settled, and that is the question of the final examination. I hope that later on you will give your opinion as to the views and suggestions of the Minister of Public Instruction.

"We find ourselves, gentlemen, at a turning-point in time. The present century is passing away, and we shall soon enter into a new one. It has always been the privilege of my House—I mean my ancestors have always shown that by constantly feeling the pulse of the time they were able to anticipate the future course of events. Consequently, they remained at the head of the movements which they had resolved to guide and lead on to new aims. I believe that I have rightly understood the aims of the new spirit and of the century which is now drawing to a close, and I am resolved, as I was in the case of Social Reform, to follow modern tendencies in the matter of the education of the rising generations, for if this is not done now we shall be compelled to do it in twenty years time. It must therefore fill all of you with feelings of special satisfaction and gratification that you

were selected to lay down the fundamental principles of the system to be adopted and to work with me and to open out for me the new paths along which we will guide our youths in the future. And I am firmly convinced that the blessings of thousands of mothers will be called down on the head of every one of you who have participated in these deliberations. My thanks are due to you all. I do not except anyone, no matter whether you have worked entirely in keeping with my own views, or whether, after a severe struggle, you have sacrificed preconceived opinions and have given way on those points which you thought you were justified in advocating. May it in the future be a satisfaction to you that in making these sacrifices you contributed materially to the success of this work.

"I should like, though as a rule I do not care about reading other people's compositions aloud, to call your attention to an article which I consider particularly noteworthy as well as well-written, for it illustrates in every respect the views which were in my mind when I addressed you about fourteen days ago. I should therefore like to read out to you the chief points dwelt on in the article. It was published in the *Hanover Courier* in its issue of the 14th of this month. Under the heading 'Misunderstandings' appeared the following paragraph: 'Anyone who fully realises the striking contrast between past and present will be penetrated with the conviction that the new National System ought to be preserved, and that it is a task worthy of the full power of a man to assist in the maintenance and peaceful development of this system. It is clear that the teacher must be allowed the greatest freedom in explaining the circumstances of an unhappy past; but it is equally obvious that only he who faithfully and with the fullest conviction supports the Monarchy and the Constitution should be allowed to teach our young people. An adherent of Radical dreams of an Utopia is no more fit to be employed as an educator of young people than in the offices of the Government. The teacher is, as regards both his privileges and his duties, first of all a servant of the State, and what is more, of the State as at present constituted. If he strenuously acts up to his position and his duties, he will have accomplished, to a large extent at least, what is expected of him, and will render

our youth strong to resist all revolutionary tendencies. Other important duties which attach to his position, such as the careful cultivation of character and of independent thought and judgment, must remain undiscussed for the time being, and so also must the question as to how far our teachers have hitherto fulfilled the duties here described. We will go into these matters on another occasion. But no one can seriously hold the opinion that the teachings of Social Democratic theories should be discussed in school, or even that they should be refuted by authoritative statements or in free discussion. He who has attained to a clear understanding of the organisation of the State and of the origin and progress of our State will be able to detect the absurd, the detestable, and the dangerous character of Social Democratic theory and practice, and he will regard it as his duty manfully to take his place in the ranks of those who defend our State against hostile attacks, whether from within or from without. It is one of the highest duties of the Government to gain the permanent sympathies of all moderate and sensible men by a wise spirit of conciliation in all matters that concern the public welfare and freedom.

"'Another matter of complaint which, also, is based on misconceptions, is that our whole classical education is threatened with destruction. We believe that those who so vehemently declare these fears are not true friends of that education; and they certainly cannot be spared the reproach of having a quite superficial knowledge of what is meant by classical education.'

"Gentlemen, the man who wrote this article understood my ideas, and I am grateful to him that he has taken pains to popularise them.

"I should like to mention one word more regarding our places of military education—the Cadet Schools. These colleges were referred to in this meeting rather as models, and, indeed, it was suggested that the system which prevails in them should be adopted in the High Schools.

"Gentlemen, the Cadet Corps is an institution *sui generis;* it is intended for a special purpose—it exists, as it were, for itself, and stands under my immediate supervision. Consequently, it does not concern us here at all. Before I conclude I should like to

summarise my views, and in doing so I may refer to another maxim of my House, which was quoted to-day by a prominent member of this conference: '*Suum cuique*,' which means, 'to everyone what is due to him,' and not 'the same to all.' And that is precisely the principle by which we were guided in our present deliberations, as well as in the conclusions you have arrived at. Hitherto, if I may say so, our youths were led from Thermopylæ *viâ* Cannæ to Rossbach and Vionville; but I would lead them from Sedan and Gravelotte *viâ* Leuthen and Rossbach to Mantinea and Thermopylæ. I think this is just the right way along which we ought to guide our youths.

"And now, gentlemen, pray accept my most cordial thanks, as well as my grateful acknowledgment of all that you have so far accomplished. I have embodied my thoughts and commands for the further development of this matter, in which we all take such a deep interest, in a Cabinet Order, to which I should like to ask you gentlemen to listen."

Thereupon Privy Councillor von Lucanus read the following Cabinet Order:—

"To the Minister of Ecclesiastical Affairs, Instruction, and Medical Affairs:—

"It filled me with joy and gratification to observe the earnestness of purpose and the devotion to duty with which all who have participated in the deliberations of the Educational Conference have contributed to the solution of this problem, which is so highly important from the national point of view and in which I take so deep an interest. I cannot, therefore, refrain from expressing to all members of the Conference my sincere gratitude and my Royal thanks. I am especially indebted to you for the skilful and vigorous manner in which you have conducted the proceedings, and I rejoice to be able to declare that as a result of your deliberations the hopes which I entertained at the opening of the Conference have been brought appreciably nearer to realisation.

"In order to be able to draw up as soon as possible definite plans for putting into practice reforms based on the mass of valuable material which we have before us, I request you to submit to me without delay suggestions for the formation of a

Committee, which should consist of five or seven members, to whom should be entrusted the work: (1) Of sifting the material, of closely examining it, and of reporting upon it within the shortest time possible; and (2) Of inspecting certain institutions of high reputation in Prussia and in other of the Federal States in order to supplement the material already acquired on the practical side.

"I entertain the hope that these preliminary measures will enable you to draw up and place before me a plan for the carrying out of the important reforms of higher education and to make the necessary financial estimates within such time, as will allow of the new proposals being introduced on the 1st of April, 1892.

"I desire you to report to me from month to month on the progress of this matter. There is another important point which I will refer to. I do not overlook the fact that the new reforms, if carried into effect, will make greater demands on the time and responsibility of the whole of the teaching-staffs. I trust to their sense of duty as well as to their patriotism to apply themselves to their new tasks with loyalty and devotion; and I deem it to be imperative that their position in general, their social status and their remuneration, shall be placed on a footing corresponding with their increased responsibilities. I expect that you will give your special attention to this matter and report on it to me."

The encouragement which the Emperor has given to the promotion of physical exercises in the Secondary Schools has borne abundant fruit. Rowing, in particular, has been practised assiduously by the students of the higher institutions in Berlin. Several untoward events, however, having occurred, the Emperor issued the following order to the Minister of Public Instruction and the Minister of Finance:—

"With the object of ensuring an increased vogue of the health-giving exercise of rowing among the scholars of our Secondary Schools by placing the sport in Berlin under proper rules and regulations, I hereby ordain that in future the following rules must be observed:—(1) the students are to be systematically kept apart from rowing clubs of adults, (2) the exercise is to be controlled by an experienced coach and a qualified physician, (3) the

public are not to witness the boat races, but specially invited relatives and friends of the students of the different colleges may be invited to do so, (4) special racing-craft are not to be used, and in racing for prizes the course must not exceed twelve hundred metres, (5) only students of the two highest forms are to take part in the races. In order that these regulations may be carried into effect, I will place at your disposal a sum of 35,000 marks from my Privy Purse, to be used for the purpose of providing a course for rowing and a boat-house, and rowing appliances for all the school boat clubs in Berlin. I will also offer, in place of the perpetual challenge trophies hitherto competed for, two trophies for the winners in the Annual Boat Race; one for the best actual speed attained, the other for the best performance of a school in respect to the general training of the crew. These prizes are to be the permanent property of the successful institutions."

The Emperor is also much interested in the promotion of technical sciences in general. This is shown—to mention only one instance—by his vesting in the Prussian Technical High Schools the right of conferring the Degree of Doctor of Engineering. At the end-of-the-century celebrations at the Technical High School of Charlottenburg, the Principal, Professor Riedler, read aloud a report of the words which the Emperor had addressed to the representatives of the Technical High Schools of Prussia when they returned him thanks for granting them the right of conferring degrees:—

"It gave me great satisfaction to confer honour on the Technical High Schools. You know that very great opposition had to be encountered. It is now overcome. I wished to bring the Technical High Schools to the forefront, for they have important problems to solve, not only of a technical but also of a social character. Up to the present, however, they have not been solved so successfully as I could wish. It is within your power to exercise great influence in many ways on our social conditions, because your close connection with work and workers and industries naturally gives you abundant opportunities for stimulating and influencing others. Though your efforts have unfortunately hitherto ended in complete failure so far as their influence on

social problems goes, you are destined to accomplish a great work in the future. I count upon the Technical High Schools!

"I regard Social Democracy as a passing phase which will wear itself out; but you must make clear to your pupils what are the social duties which they owe the working men, and not lose sight of the great general problems. I rely upon you. There will be no lack of effort or of appreciation. Our technical education has already achieved great successes. A great deal of technical knowledge is needed throughout the country. How great a demand for technical experts there is for laying cables and in the Colonies! German technical ability is already very highly esteemed. Families of position who once seemed to hold aloof now send their sons to study technology, and I hope that this tendency will increase. In foreign countries, also, your reputation is great, and, indeed, foreigners speak with the greatest enthusiasm of the technical education which some of them received in your High School. It is well that you should attract foreigners also. That creates respect for our work. Even in England I have always met with the most genuine respect for German technical ability, and I have recently in that country again had evidence of how much our technical education and achievements are appreciated. Devote yourselves, therefore, with full energy to the great economic and social problems which confront you."

On the 19th of October, 1899, the Technical High School of Charlottenburg celebrated its centenary. The Emperor was present and said:—

"On this day of celebration I very well remember the occasion, fifteen years ago, when my grandfather honoured this building with his presence. If the Monarch, whose memory we all revere, then expressed the hope that the intellectual life which would develop in the building would be as splendid as the internal and external decorations which had been lavished upon it, and if he gave special expression to the wish that the institution would at all times fulfil its duties brilliantly and occupy a fitting position among the High Schools, then I am able to-day to declare with satisfaction that his hope and his wish for the progress of the institution—which may be regarded as his own creation—have so

far been splendidly fulfilled, and that this Technical High School can now, in company with the others, claim to stand on an equality with the Universities, the highest seats of learning in the country. It is a great pleasure to me to give evidence of my approval of this by bestowing upon the Technical High Schools the privilege of conferring special scientific degrees which will be in keeping with their special character. That in the furtherance of the scientific work of the High Schools the intimate connection of theory with practice will not be neglected, and that the Technical High Schools will aim at constantly deriving new life and support from the stimulating contact with actual life, may the statues of the two men * which will henceforth adorn the front of this building serve as tokens.

"So long as German technical science preserves the memory of these men and strives to emulate the example which they set, it will hold its own with honour in the competition with other nations. There is no conflict of interest between the Technical High School and the other superior seats of learning, and there is no other rivalry than that each of them and each of their members should fully carry out the duties which life and science lay upon them, bearing in mind Goethe's words:—

"'Let none be equal to other, but all to the highest be equal.
How shall this be? Let each strive to perfection himself.'

"If the Technical High Schools, which have obtained such splendid results in the course of the century now drawing to a close, remain faithful to this truth, then the coming century will find them so equipped that they will be able to fulfil the task which the progressive development of the civilisation of the people demands of technical science in an ever-increasing degree. Marvellous have been the achievements of technical science in our day, but they were only possible because the Creator of Heaven and Earth has conferred on man the capacity and the desire to penetrate ever more deeply into the mysteries of His work, and to become better acquainted with the forces and the laws of nature in order to press them into the service of mankind. As is the case with every other true science,

* Krupp and Siemens.

technical science always leads back to the origin of all things, the Almighty Creator, and before Him we must bow ourselves in humble thanks. Only by working on this basis, on which the late Emperor, William the Great, lived and worked, can the efforts of our sciences be rewarded by lasting success. Teachers and pupils, hold firmly to this truth, and then your work will not fail to receive God's blessing. This is my wish which accompanies the institution into the new century."

After the discussion on the reform of Secondary Education, which was held for the second time in the course of the year 1900 at the instance of the Emperor, his Majesty on November 26th, 1900, issued the following Cabinet Order to Dr. Studt, the Minister of Ecclesiastical Affairs and Instruction :—

"With reference to the Report of the 20th November of this year, I express my approval and consent that the reform of Secondary Schools, which was instituted by me in the year 1892, should be carried on a step further in the following respects :—

"(1) With reference to the privileges enjoyed by these institutions, we must start from the assumption that the Gymnasium, the Realgymnasium, and the Oberrealschule are to be regarded as on a footing of absolute equality with respect to the general intellectual training supplied, and that it is only indispensable to supplement the course of instruction to the extent that many studies and many professions require special preliminary knowledge, the imparting of which is not part of the duty of every institution, or, at any rate, not to the same extent.

"In accordance with this view, we must take into consideration the advisability of extending the privileges enjoyed by the more modern type of school. At the same time, the best way has been pointed out to improve the status and the attendance in these institutions, and in this way to work in the direction of the greater popularisation of modern studies.

"(2) By thus recognising in principle the equality of the three kinds of Secondary School, we are enabled to lay greater stress on the special characteristics of each, but with regard to this point I will not offer any objection to the corresponding strengthening of Latin in the curriculum of the Gymnasia and the Realgymnasia,

but I do lay special stress, considering the great importance which is now attached to the knowledge of English, on the advisability of this language being taught in a more thorough-going fashion in our Gymnasia. Therefore, side by side with Greek, English should everywhere be allowed as an alternative subject in all classes below the lower second form, and besides this, in the three upper classes of the Gymnasia, wherever local circumstances render it advisable to make English a compulsory subject in the place of French, still retaining the latter, however, as an optional subject. It also appears to me desirable that in the curriculum of the Oberrealschule, if room can be found for it in the Time Table, Geography should receive a greater amount of attention.

"(3) Since the year 1892, unmistakable progress has been made in several directions in scholastic affairs. But there is still room for further advance. And in particular Headmasters, bearing in mind the maxim *multum, non multa*, will to an increased extent have regard to the fact that an equally high level of performance is not to be exacted for all branches of study, but that the most important of them, having regard to the character of the different institutions, must be brought forward more prominently and studied more deeply.

"In teaching Greek, the utmost emphasis must be laid on the necessity of disregarding useless minutiæ, and special care must be taken that not merely the ethical conceptions of the Greeks, but also the intimate connection between the ancient world and modern civilisation, should receive due attention.

"In modern languages, special emphasis is to be laid upon skill in speaking and the power to understand current writers.

"In teaching History, too, lacunæ still make themselves felt: for example, the neglect of important sections of ancient history and the insufficient detail with which German history during the nineteenth century is treated, with special reference to its ennobling memories and the great achievements on behalf of our Fatherland.

"With regard to Geography, it is much to be desired that not only in the Gymnasia, but also in the Realgymnasia, the teaching of this subject should be in the hands of specialists.

"In teaching Natural Sciences, larger space must be devoted to the underlying theories and to experimental work, and the teaching

must be made more alive by more frequent excursions. In Physics and Chemistry the Applied and Technical sides are not to be overlooked.

"With regard to the teaching of Drawing, it may be said in general that the capacity of delineating by a rapid sketch the object seen deserves attention, and in the Gymnasia it is desirable to so arrange the work that those scholars in particular who propose to devote themselves to technological subjects, natural sciences, mathematics, or medicine, may make diligent use of the optional drawing lessons.

"In addition to the Physical Exercises, which must be more adequately practised, in drawing up the Time Table greater attention must be given to Hygiene, especially by securing more appropriate times and material lengthening of the hitherto inadequate intervals for recreation.

"(4) Seeing that the Final Examination has not realised what was expected of it at its introduction, and in particular has rather stimulated than checked the excessive tendency towards taking University Courses, it is to be abolished as soon as possible.

"(5) The organisation of schools, after the model prevailing at Altona* and Frankfort, has, so far as our present experience goes, on the whole maintained its ground in places where it was adopted. By affording a basis, which also includes the Realschule, it gives us at the same time a social advantage which must not be undervalued. I should like, therefore, to see this experiment not merely continued in an effective manner, but also tried on a wider basis where existing conditions are favourable. I confidently hope that the measures to be hereafter adopted, for the due execution of which I rely on the ever proved sense of duty and intelligent devotion of our teachers, will confer a blessing on our Higher Schools, and will, to some extent, help to bring about a soothing and conciliating adjustment of the differences between the representatives of the classical and the modern tendencies in education.'

* In 1878 a new type of school—the Reform School (Reform-schule)—was introduced at Altona, and the same plan was adopted at Frankfurt-am-Main in 1892. The principle of the Reform School is "comparatively short and intensive courses." In the first three years French is the only language taught; Latin is introduced in the fourth year in the Realgymnasium, and English in the Realschule.—See Russell's *German Higher Schools*, p. 400.

THE EMPEROR IN RELATION TO ART AND SCIENCE.

UNDOUBTEDLY the Emperor William II. has a talent for painting and considerable artistic tastes inherited from his late mother, who shared these talents with all her sisters. The Empress Frederick, as is shown by pictures in existence, was herself a very skilful painter, and also took care that the innate capacity of her children, especially of the Emperor, should be developed by systematic training. In the year 1886 an oil-painting, representing a large seascape, was exhibited at the Berlin Art Exhibition. In the background of the picture rose lofty ranges of hills, in the middle of which a snow-clad, flat-topped mountain is lost in the clouds. In the middle of the bay lying at the foot of this flat-topped mountain on a calm sea is a stately warship busy at gunnery practice. To the left of the warship are a few sailing vessels. This picture was signed "William, Prince of Prussia," and was the work of the present Emperor. But the Emperor is dexterous, not merely in wielding the brush, but also in the application of the drawing pencil. When architectural drawings are submitted to him, he frequently marks with quick, decided strokes on the edge of the drawing suggestions for some alteration in the plan. It is well known that he has often suggested pictures to different artists; for instance, the painter Knackfuss, and historical pictures have been frequently produced by the painter Röchling from direct sketches by the Emperor. The great armed archangel, which was erected on the battlefield of St. Privat in memory of the First Regiment of Foot Guards, was executed by the sculptor Schott after a sketch by the Emperor, and also numerous figureheads on his ships of war have been modelled after sketches by the Emperor; for instance, the picture of a galleon on the armoured cruiser *Fürst Bismarck*.

But, above all, the Emperor is interested in the theatre, because he regards the stage as one of the most valuable means of instructing the people and of propagating certain ideas. It is well

known that both Wildenbruch and Joseph Lauff have written pieces in accordance with special notes, or at the suggestion of the Emperor. Also L'Arronge has collaborated with the Emperor in the rearrangement of Lortzing's opera, *Regina*. The artists with whom the Emperor comes in contact are loud in praise of his talent for stage management, his ingenuity in arranging scenes, his talent in working out stage effects, and, above all, of his extraordinary affability towards the artists who execute his ideas.

Concerning his personal interviews with the German Emperor, Baron von Berger, the present manager of the German Theatre at Hamburg, related:—

"Both at Vienna and in Wiesbaden I had the pleasure of being privileged on several occasions to have lengthy conversations with the Emperor William II. on art and the drama. Now if you imagine that on the occasion of these conversations you are expected to keep your real views out of sight, you are greatly mistaken. Rarely in my life have I been brought into contact with such a determined, active, and living personality. If the Emperor William II. enters into a conversation with anyone, he must and will get at the real opinion of the man he is talking to.

"At any rate, that is the characteristic course the conversation takes, and if a man has not nerves of iron he generally collapses and becomes incoherent or foolish. Directly that moment arrives the Emperor breaks off the conversation. As a rule he confines himself to asking questions. Very seldom does he allow free play to his own views, but when he does do so he reveals an astonishing delicacy of feeling, combined with an incisive, aphoristic manner of expressing himself. But most of all do I admire the Emperor's way of putting questions. In these questions he reveals an exceptional talent for generalship. With each fresh question he at once wins a further victory over the man he is questioning. First of all he feels where the land lies. A few answers and he has got his bearings. Then follows question after question; he constantly gets nearer and nearer to the point, and ends by completely exhausting the subject. In these questions he displays a high degree of innate intelligence, and uncommonly fine instinct for every subject. Only a man who grasps an idea as quick as lightning can ask such exact, such rapid, and such sure questions. No single question is unnecessary. He energetically steers direct to the goal. He must learn everything that one knows about the matter. Then the amount of reading the Emperor possesses is as astonishing. From many of his remarks

I could see that he is well acquainted with modern literature, and that he is extremely well up in all the new works that appear. In this connection his capacity for very rapid reading stands him in good stead. He reads, so to speak, by pages; merely skimming through a book for the first time, he grasps the gist of it with astonishing certainty. Is modern German literature entirely to his taste? It would be hard to say, but I scarcely think that it could satisfy him.

"The Emperor looks upon art as the most effective means of educating the people. Does modern art in his eyes effect this purpose? I doubt it. Besides this, I think I am right in assuming that modern German dramatic literature cannot meet with the approval of the Emperor if only because he likes great and powerful actions and events of world-wide importance. Can an Emperor who stands at the head of the great German Empire, and has grown up amid stirring historical events, regard art in any other way? I scarcely believe it. How great his love for art is, is proved by his impulsive suggestions and his own attempts, and in the case of an Emperor it is impossible to set too high a value on this attitude. His dramatic ideas which he has executed by Lauff prove that he has a good eye for the dramatic possibilities of events in history. If the works of the poet Lauff are to some extent failures, Lauff alone can be held responsible for that. He is not powerful enough to be able to realise the powerful ideas of the German Emperor. The Emperor prefers grandeur, characters of world-wide significance, display, and abounding beauty in art. And what true artistic man does not share this feeling? We all long for such a one. When will the poet come?"

Some years ago the music-director Muck was conducting a Court Concert at Potsdam. The Emperor had that evening expressed his intention of personally handing to Herr Muck the Order of the Red Eagle which he had conferred upon him, and asked his Chief Court Marshal, Count von Eulenburg, to bring him the Insignia of the Order. Count von Eulenburg told the Emperor in reply that he was not able to procure an Order in Potsdam at a moment's notice. Thereupon the Emperor replied, "Go and find some aide-de-camp who is wearing the Order of the Red Eagle." At the Emperor's command the Order was immediately taken from an aide-de-camp and handed to the Emperor who, in the most amiable manner, delivered it to music-director Muck with the words, "I have first of all had it taken from an aide-de-camp's coat, for I was quite anxious to hand you this Order in person."

On the day after the celebration of the tenth anniversary of his accession in the year 1898, the Emperor summoned the members of the Berlin Court Theatre to the Concert Hall of the Royal Opera House, and made the following speech to them :—

"I have requested you to assemble here because I wished you to take some part in to-day's festival, like all the others who have come to-day to join us in its celebration. When I came to the throne ten years ago I came straight from the school of idealism in which my father had trained me. I was of the opinion that it was above all things the function of the Royal Theatre to cultivate idealism among our people, in which, thank God, it is still so rich, and the warm springs of which still well up abundantly in its heart. I felt convinced and assured that the Royal Theatre should be an instrument in the hand of the monarch just as much as the school and the university, whose function it is to train the rising generations and to prepare them for the preservation of the highest intellectual possessions of our splendid German Fatherland. In precisely the same way the stage must contribute to the formation of the mind and character, and to the ennobling of the moral conceptions of the people. The theatre, too, is one of the tools with which I work. I feel it my duty to express to you all my most hearty, sincere, and deep-felt Royal thanks, for the readiness with which you have undertaken this duty. You have entirely realised the high expectations which I had formed from the personnel of my opera and my theatre. It is the duty of a monarch to interest himself in the theatre, as I have seen from the example of my late father and grandfather, just because it may be a vast power in his hand; and I thank you that you have understood how to cultivate and interpret in such a magnificent style our splendid, beautiful language, and the creations of our great thinkers, and of those of other nations. I also thank you for carrying out all my suggestions and wishes. I can say with pleasure that all countries follow with attention the work of our Royal Theatre, and look upon its achievements with admiration. I am firmly convinced that the labour and trouble that you have spent on your performances will not have been bestowed in vain. I beg you now to continue to give me your assistance, each in his own way and in his own place, with firm

trust in God, to serve the spirit of idealism, and to continue the combat against that materialism and ungerman mode of thought, under the influence of which, unfortunately, many a German stage has already fallen. And so will you stand firm in this conflict and persist in faithful endeavour. Be assured, then, that I will at all times keep my eye on your performances, and that you may be sure of my thanks, my care, and my gratitude."

During the performance of *Oberon*, at the Wiesbaden Festival in May, 1902, the Emperor received Marguérite Durand, the chief editress of the Paris political women's paper, *La Fronde*, in the Green Room. At his audience the Emperor made the following noteworthy remarks:—

"The theatre should not be merely an important factor in education, the propagation of morality, but should also be the embodiment of grace, beauty, and artistic imagination. We should leave the theatre not discouraged at the recollection of mournful scenes, of bitter disappointments, but purified, elevated, and with renewed strength to fight for the ideals which every man strives to realise. . . .

"Actual life makes it its duty to bring before our eyes day by day the most miserable realities. Our modern authors, who have ever more and more inclined to set this before our eyes on the stage, are setting themselves an unwholesome task, and producing work which cannot but have a depressing influence upon us."

Then the Emperor began to speak again of *Oberon*, and said:—

"Believe me, madam, the public is at the bottom of my opinion. This *Oberon*, the fairy-like decorations and *mise en scène* of which we have been this evening admiring, has, within two years, been performed some seventy times at Wiesbaden, and always with uniform success. Hülsen surpassed himself in it. I have in him a splendid man who understands my ideas, and has found means to translate them into reality. He is an indefatigable, creative, great, very great, artist."

On May 2nd the Berlin Academy of Arts, in the presence of the Emperor, celebrated the two hundredth anniversary of its foundation. In reply to the address of Privy Councillor Prof. von Ende, the Emperor replied:—

"It affords me heartfelt pleasure to be able to receive in person

the loyal greeting of my Academy of Arts on this two hundredth anniversary, which you are celebrating to-day. I thank you, the President of the Academy, for the excellent report on the development of the Academy during those stages of its existence through which it has passed. My heart is thrilled to-day with a feeling of deep gratitude towards the founder of the Academy, my exalted ancestor, King Frederick I., and his illustrious successors on the throne. With an intelligent appreciation of the ennobling influence of art on the minds of the people, with far-seeing look and protecting hand, even in times of trouble and distress, they have indicated and made smooth the path for the prosperous development and cultivation of our national art. That the latter has attained to its present pitch of excellence, we owe, not least of all, to the faithful labour of the Academy in all its branches, and in particular we have to thank those men who have worked as teachers or scholars at the Academy of Arts in this city. Let me tender you my royal thanks for all that the Academy has brought to maturity in the way of permanent, genuinely artistic fruit, during the two hundred years of its existence. I also trust that the artists, who are at present gathered in the Academy, will throw their whole strength into the effort to cultivate high art in a truly artistic spirit, and to prepare a worthy home for the Academy pupils entrusted to their guidance. In your hands lies the responsibility of fostering the sacred flame, and nourishing the fire of genuine artistic inspiration, without which all work in the domain of art becomes stunted and valueless. As true inspired servants of art hold fast to the traditional ideals, and then you may be ever assured of my Imperial protection and my special favour. I hope that I shall be privileged to be able to assign new and worthy accommodation to both the Academic High Schools. May the Academy continue to develop and flourish also in the centuries yet to come. May art unfold itself in ever purer and brighter brilliancy, and be a source of rich blessing to our dear German Fatherland. May God grant it."

The great interest which the Emperor takes in the imitative arts, painting, and sculpture, is shown by the frequent visits he pays to artists' studios. On the occasion of these visits, in which he associates in a natural and affable way with the artists, he

freely gives suggestions, encouragement, and praise, but he also does not neglect the material side of art, and takes care that commissions should be given to painters and sculptors. He himself spends sums of money, which run into millions of marks, for the encouragement of painting and sculpture, and knows also how to induce wealthy personages, with whom he comes into contact, to give similar encouragement to art. The decoration of the *Siegesallee was not merely set on foot by the Emperor in order to erect statues in memory of his ancestors, but, in the first place, in order to give the most excellent sculptors an opportunity to exercise and turn their art to profitable account.

How highly the Emperor appreciates art and artists is best shown by his bestowing the highest Prussian Order of the Black Eagle on Prof. Menzel. On New Year's Day, 1899, the Emperor instructed Anton von Werner, Director of the Academy, to bestow the Order, by which Master Menzel received at the same time a patent of nobility, in the following telegram:—

"I have conferred my high Order of the Black Eagle on his Excellency, Prof. Dr. von Menzel. This, the highest mark of honour ever paid to an artist, is intended to be a token of my gratitude for the service which he has rendered to my House by his art, and at the same time an incentive to the disciples of art and painting to strive to walk in the path so successfully pursued by Menzel, and to do likewise."

On January 21st, 1899, the Emperor addressed the following letter to the Association of Berlin Artists:—

"The Association of Berlin Artists has conveyed to me, in their address of the 3rd and telegram of the 9th of this month, on the occasion of the bestowal of the high Order of the Black Eagle on Acting Privy Councillor Dr. Adolf von Menzel, the thanks and loyal respect of the artists of Berlin. I have been most gratified by this address, and learn from it with satisfaction what joyful response this honour paid to the great master has met with in the world of art. Gladly do I give expression to my renewed hope that the bright example of Adolf von Menzel may be zealously followed among the disciples of art, and that German art, mindful of its great importance for the general welfare, will

* Siegesallee, the "Avenue of Victory," at Berlin.

hold fast to the well-tried principles which, springing as it does on national soil, it has established in the course of its development."

The last passage refers to the Emperor's dislike for the new tendency in painting, the so-called "secession." The Emperor has sharply criticised the extravagances of this modern tendency.

The Emperor also expressed himself against the secession in the speech which he delivered on December 18th, 1901, to the artists who had taken part in the production of the monuments in the Siegesallee, in the Tiergarten at Berlin, and on that evening had been invited to a festivity in the Palace at Berlin. This festivity did not take the form of an official function, but, to a certain extent, of a private affair of the Emperor's. The banquet, too, did not take place in the official state apartments, but in the Emperor's private apartments. The guests, with the Emperor in their midst, had taken their seats at a single long table; at the end of the banquet the Emperor delivered the following speech to the sculptors present:—

"This 18th day of December is an important date in the history of our native Berlin Art, inasmuch as the gracious patron of Museums, my late father and his Consort, a Princess of high artistic talent, dedicated the Museum of Ethnology fifteen years ago to-day. This was, to a certain extent, the last great final act which my father performed in this direction, and I consider it a special piece of good fortune that on this very anniversary we have been able to bring to a conclusion the works connected with our Siegesallee. I joyfully take this opportunity to express to you in the first place my congratulations, and in the second place my thanks for the admirable way in which you have helped me to realise my original idea.

"The drawing up of the programme for the Siegesallee occupied a number of years, and it was Prof. Dr. Koser, the esteemed historiographer of my House, who enabled me to set you gentlemen your task in a comprehensible form. When once the historical basis had been found, it was possible to take a further step, and directly the personalities of the Princes had been settled, it was possible also, resting on historical research, to settle on the more important men who helped them in their work. In this manner originated the groups, and, to a certain extent

influenced by history, the form which the group should take was arranged.

"When once this portion of the programme had been completed, naturally came the most difficult part of all, the question will it be possible, as I hoped, to find so many artists in Berlin who will be able to work on a uniform scheme to carry out this programme. In approaching the solution of this problem, I had in my mind, in the event of its successful accomplishment, to show the world that the most favourable condition for the solution of an artistic problem was not to be found in the calling of committees or in the appointment of all kinds of prize courts and competitions, but that the old way practised in ancient classical times, and also subsequently in the Middle Ages, that is to say, the direct intercourse of the person who gives the commission with the artist, affords the best guarantee for an artistic result and successful performance of the task.

"I am therefore specially obliged to Prof. Reinhold Begas, because, when I approached him with this thought in my mind, he declared to me without hesitation that there was absolutely no doubt that enough artists could always be found in Berlin to carry out such an idea without difficulty, and with his assistance, and thanks to the acquaintances which I had made among the sculptors of this city by means of my visits to exhibitions and studios, I have indeed succeeded in gathering together a staff, the greater part of which I see assembled round me to-day, with the help of which I could undertake this task.

"I feel sure that you cannot refuse to bear me witness that with regard to the programme I have worked out I have made the treatment of it as easy as possible for you, that I have set and laid down the limits of your commission in general terms; but in every other respect I have given you the most absolute freedom, not only freedom in combination and composition, but even freedom to throw into the work so much of your own individuality, as every artist must do in order to impart to a work of art his own individual character; for every true work of art should contain in itself a grain of the artist's individual character. I believe, if I may use the term, that on the completion of the Siegesallee, we may record this experiment as

successful. It only needed personal intercourse between him who gave the commission and the artist who executed it to banish every doubt, to answer every question, and no difficulties of a more serious kind presented themselves.

"I think, therefore, that from this point of view we may altogether look back on our Siegesallee with satisfaction. You have each in your own way performed the task to the best of your ability, and I am conscious that I have helped you by allowing the fullest measure of freedom and leisure, as indeed I consider necessary for the artist. I have never entered into details, but have contented myself with merely giving the initiative, the original impulse. With pride and joy the thought fills me to-day that Berlin can boast to the whole world of a body of artists who have been able to accomplish this magnificent work. It shows that the Berlin School of Sculpture stands upon a level which can scarcely have been surpassed, even in the time of the Renaissance, and I think that every one of you will admit without a touch of envy that the active example of Reinhold Begas, and his conception of the subject based upon his knowledge of the antique, has been the guide of many of you in the execution of this great task. In this respect, too, we might draw a parallel with the great artistic performances of the Middle Ages and the Italians, inasmuch as the sovereign and art-loving Prince, who gave the commission to the artists, also found the masters, to whom a number of young men attached themselves, so that a definite school thereby grew up and enabled them to perform excellent work.

"Well, gentlemen, to-day, at the same hour, the Pergamon Museum has been opened at Berlin. I consider this, too, to be a very important episode in the history of our art, and a good omen and a fortunate coincidence. What will be presented in this building to the admiring visitor is a wealth of beauty, the most splendid that can be conceived collected in one place.

"How is it with art in general throughout the world? It takes its models and draws from the springs of great mother Nature, and she, Nature, in spite of her great, apparently unrestricted, boundless freedom yet moves according to everlasting laws, which the Creator has set for Himself, and which can never

be transgressed or broken without endangering the development of the world. Just so is it with art, and when we look at the splendid remains of classical antiquity there comes across us again the self-same feeling: Here, too, prevails an eternal permanent law—the law of beauty, the law of harmony, the law of æsthetic. This law is expressed by the ancients in such a marvellous, overpowering way and such perfect form, that we, with all our modern delicacy of feeling and all our practical skill, are proud if we are told, with regard to some specially excellent performance, this is almost as good as was done nineteen hundred years ago—almost!

"With this thought in my mind I should like to urgently impress upon you the idea that sculpture has still for the most part remained untouched by the so-called modern tendencies and movements. It still stands there noble and sublime; maintain it so, and do not allow yourselves to be induced by any judgment of men or any far-fetched doctrine to forsake those principles on which it is based. Art which exceeds the laws and limits which I have indicated is no longer an art, but mere mechanical skill, mere craftsmen's work, and that must art never become. Under the much-used word freedom, and under its banner, artists often degenerate into monstrosity and exaggeration and conceit. The man who breaks away from the law of beauty, the feeling for æsthetic and harmony of which every human heart is sensible, even when it is unable to give it expression, and finds his main principle in the thought of some special tendency, some definite solution of what are rather technical problems, sins against the prime spring and origin of art.

"Yet, again, art must be helpful, must influence our people in an educative way; it must also make it possible for the lower classes of society, when hard toil and labour are over, to rise again to ideals. The great ideals have become for us Germans a permanent possession, while other nations have more or less lost them. The German nation is now the only people left which is called upon in the first place to protect and cultivate and promote these great ideals, and one of these great ideals is that we should render it possible for our working and toiling classes to take pleasure in the beautiful, and to work up and out of their

everyday range of thought. If art, as is frequently the case now, does nothing more than represent misery as still more hideous then it actually is, it thereby sins against the German people.

"The cultivation of ideals is at the same time the greatest work of civilisation; and if in this respect we wish to be and remain a model to other nations, the whole German people must assist in the work; and if civilisation is to fully perform its task, it must permeate to the lowest ranks of the people. That result can only be brought about if Art lends her hand to the task, if she elevates instead of sinking into the mire.

"As the Sovereign of this country, I often feel with some vexation that art in the person of its masters does not combat such tendencies with sufficient energy. I do not for one moment fail to see that many a strenuous character is to be found among the adherents of these tendencies, whose intentions are perhaps of the best, but none the less, he is on a false track. The true artist needs no mountebank tricks, no puffs in the Press, no connection. I do not believe that the great masters of art whom you regard as your models, either in ancient Greece or in Italy, or in the time of the Renaissance, ever resorted to advertising, as it is to-day frequently practised in the Press, to give special prominence to their ideas. They worked according to the abilities that God gave them, and for the rest they let people talk. The honest and true artist must also act on like principles.

"Art which descends to advertising is no longer art, even if it be lauded a hundred or a thousand times over. Every man, however simple-minded he may be, has a feeling for what is beautiful, or ugly, and to cultivate this feeling still further among our people, I need the help of all of you, and for producing in this Siegesallee a piece of such work I give you my special thanks. Gentlemen, even now I can inform you that the impression which the Siegesallee makes upon strangers is quite overpowering. All over the world an extreme respect for German art is observable. May it ever remain at this high level, and may my grand and great-grandchildren, if I should have any, ever see such masters standing at their side. Then, I am convinced, will our people be able to love what is beautiful and ever to prize their ideals."

On January 25th, 1902, the Emperor visited the Museum of Arts and Crafts at Berlin, where on the anniversary of the wedding of the late Emperor and Empress a painted window had been placed in the grand staircase of the Museum, and dedicated to the memory of the Emperor and Empress Frederick. In reply to the address of the Minister of Public Worship and the Director-General of Museums, the Emperor said:—

"I beg to express to your Excellency my most hearty and deep-felt thanks for the noble words with which you have referred to the life-work of my late parents. With the unveiling of this memorial window the institutions which owed their existence to my parents have in the first place expressed their gratitude, and in the second place produced a work of permanent value. It would certainly have been in accordance with the heart's desire of us all, if to-day we had been gathered round the two founders and patrons of this house in order to present this gift to them as a greeting.

"The institution which originated in the ideal, noble, and pure conception of my parents must continue to be conducted in the same spirit. This institution was intended to restore to the people what the grievous years of trial, which passed over our nation and country in the storms of the last century, have destroyed and taken from them. The precious collections which find a home here testify to the art, the love of art, and the intelligent appreciation of art possessed by our forefathers, and I am of opinion that the task of these institutions can never be better performed in the spirit of my parents, than if this feeling for art be kindled to a new life in our people to such an extent, that no object may be taken into use which does not boast of an artistic form, and that the artistic form may constantly be derived from that traditional feeling for beauty which has been handed down to us from previous centuries. For the sense of beauty lies deep in the heart and nature of every man. The thing of beauty which man has once created remains beautiful for all time, and we who follow have only to hold fast to the beautiful and to adapt it to the needs of our daily life. May the students at this institution also ever keep this truth again before their eyes.

"The blessing is streaming down upon us from an ideal figure

in the likeness of my father, supported by the love of his people, and standing by the side of my late mother, his Consort; a splendid figure, the hem of whose garment was never soiled by the dust of the street, and so, too, the splendid radiant image of my mother, that tender-hearted lady whose every thought was art, and in whose mind everything, however simple it might be, that was to be fashioned for daily use was endued with beauty. A breath of poetry surrounded her. The son of these two parents is now standing before you as their heir and executor. And so, as I have already declared, I too regard it as my duty, in the spirit of my parents, to hold my hand over my German people, its rising generation, to cultivate in them the sense of the beautiful, to develop in them a taste for art, but only on a definite path, only within definite limits, which lie in the feeling for beauty and harmony, that exists in the hearts of men. So from the bottom of my heart I express the wish that from this noble building and the institutions that belong to it a blessing in full abundance may stream over our people, that the taste of the people, its pleasure and joy in the beautiful, may be here cultivated and stimulated in order that, now that we have advanced so far that our people are able to accomplish more in the domain of art than was possible in the earlier and more troubled times, we may again rise to that stage of development at which our fathers stood centuries ago. That is the wish of my heart."

The Emperor takes the keenest interest in exact science, its investigations and progress. He takes care to be immediately informed of new discoveries and noteworthy phenomena by specialists like Prof. Slaby, Director-General Rathenau, etc. He has experimental lectures delivered in his private circle on new ideas, which he follows with the most intense interest, and he even finds time to make himself acquainted with the contents of the newest scientific works so far as they have any interest for him.

Besides this he possesses an institution which daily gives him most accurate information of everything of public interest. This is the Literary Bureau of the Prussian Ministry of the Interior.

On the 19th March, 1900, the Academy of Sciences at Berlin celebrated the two hundredth anniversary of its foundation. At

the instance of the Emperor the ceremonial festival took place with great pomp in the White Hall of the Royal Castle. The ceremony was introduced by music and song, then the presiding secretary of the Academy of Sciences delivered a lecture and read out the names of the personages who had been elected honorary members of the Academy. In a short speech Dr. Bosse, Minister of Public Worship, referred to the influence of the Academy on the intellectual development of the land and people. "My predecessors in office, like myself, have become more and more accustomed to go for advice to the Academy of Sciences on great scientific questions, and I can acknowledge with the liveliest gratitude that it has always proved a ready, loyal helper in our labours, and has taken a prominent part in much that the Ministry of Public Worship has been enabled to accomplish in this field." The Minister further communicated an edict of the Emperor's by which the number of seats for ordinary members in each section of the Academy was raised from twenty-seven to thirty. The newly created seats were to be applied in the Philosophical-Historical section preferably to German Philology, in the Physical-Mathematical section preferably to Technical Sciences. Further, the Minister published a list of honours conferred on the occasion of the Jubilee festival. Finally the Minister was able to communicate a special festival gift of the Emperor which he had devoted to the Academy; it consisted of means for the publication of the works of William von Humboldt, also of a Dictionary of Classical Law, all of which were placed at their disposal from the Emperor's Privy Purse. To increase the Scientific Fund of the Academy available for extensive undertakings, an amount of 25,000 marks was inserted in the Prussian Budget for 1900 by the Government, and also in the same Budget provision was made for four scientific posts which it was intended to establish for special undertakings.

Then came the following speech by the Emperor, which the monarch delivered standing under the canopy:—

"In bidding you welcome on this day of your Jubilee in this Hall of my Castle, consecrated by great memories, I gladly call to mind the relations which connect your Corporation with my Royal House. The intelligent interest which the elector Frederick III. took in the far-seeing plans of Leibnitz called it into being. The Great Frederick impressed upon it the stamp of his genius. All the Kings of Prussia have exercised control over this creation as direct patrons, assisting, guiding, furthering its work, so that the

saying of the Emperor William the Great that 'the feeling of sympathy for science which is innate in every Prussian King is also active in me' was expressed with special force in relation to you. I rejoice to be able to acknowledge to-day that now for over two hundred years the Academy of Sciences has maintained its vitality unimpaired, and that it has fully answered the expectations which my ancestors rested in it. There is assuredly a good reason for the fact that German science has developed in close connection with the Universities, and I do not doubt that, as our great Helmholtz, whom we shall ever bear in mind, testified, abundance of life and energy may be infused into research by the instruction given at the Universities, and by intercourse with our young students. None the less has the organisation and conduct of scientific work by the Academies been shown to be an essential, and for the attainment of great results indispensable element of scientific progress. More than a century ago, before the University of Berlin came into existence, did the Berlin Academy pursue the task of doing simultaneous service to all branches of science. Now if to-day, in order to extend this work, I have increased the number of ordinary members in the Philosophical-Historical section by the addition of some seats specially intended for the study of German Philology, I am led to my decision by the thought that German Philology, to which reference was made even in 1700 in the Charter of your foundation, needs to be specially cultivated in the capital of the now united German Empire. At the same time, it appeared to me to be indispensable in like manner to strengthen the number of seats in the Physical-Mathematical section, having regard to the present importance of technology. As the Academy has from the first fully grasped the universal nature of its field of labour, so, on the other hand, it may be placed to its credit that it has stood entirely aloof from the pursuit of all interests extraneous to science.

"It is true that great events in the life of the nation have also been reflected in its work, and in the words of its orators on festal occasions have not seldom found enthusiastic expression, yet it has persistently disdained to descend into the turmoil of political passions, and has rather at all times seen its highest

duty to consist in the pure and disinterested pursuit of science. By this unselfish devotion, to which it owes so much and which is a pledge of the future success of its activity, it at the same time subserves the divinely appointed purpose of all knowledge, which is to lead men to a deeper acquaintance with divine truth. As the natural sciences seek as their ultimate aim to fathom the prime cause of all existence and all growth, so in the words of Goethe, himself once a foreign member of this Corporation, 'the conflict of belief and disbelief remains the real, the sole, and the deepest theme of the history of the world and humanity, to which all the rest are subordinate,' and we may add, in the spirit in which he wrote, the active intervention of God in the affairs of the human race. Thus does it remain true also of your labours, as Leibnitz desired that it should be, that 'the honour of God and the best interests of the human race should be constantly promoted by the sciences.' That this may always be the result of your efforts, may the blessing of the Most High continue to prevail over you in the new century."

THE EMPEROR AS STUDENT AND OLD MEMBER OF THE BORUSSIA KORPS

IN the autumn of 1877 Prince William began a two years' course of study at Bonn University. The Emperor was a member of the Borussia Korps, and was a jovial, light-hearted student, who still remembers with pleasure his student days and fellow-students. The annual festivities of old Bonn Borussians residing in Berlin are regularly attended by the Emperor, and on the occasion of the festival held in 1887 in commemoration of the founding of the Borussia Korps he visited Bonn in person.

Prince William rose, as he remarked in the opening words of his toast, to tender his thanks as a member of the Royal House for the ovation accorded to its head. In his survey of the history of the Prussian Korps, the celebration of the sixtieth anniversary of the foundation of which was the occasion of the present gathering, the Prince bore witness to the fact that in this very history the Bonn Borussia Korps had exemplified its loyalty to the Prussian Fatherland. In the Prussian Army the First Regiment of Guards had always been selected to introduce the Princes of the House of Hohenzollern into the traditions of our army, and to train them up to its high sense of duty. In the course of time a similar connection has been formed with the Bonn Borussia Korps with respect to University studies. This Korps had invariably been selected to number amongst its members the Princes of our Royal House, and in a like manner many sons of the first princely houses of the entire German Fatherland. The fact of this distinction being conferred on the Korps proved that the right spirit had been found to prevail both in this Korps and at the University of Bonn. The colours of the Korps were those of the House of Hohenzollern, our Prussian national colours. Strangers often look upon these colours as too sober and unostentatious. But these very colours exactly correspond in their sober character to the history of our Prussian Fatherland, which

in sore struggles had to win its way through sad destinies and days of gloom to the position it holds to-day. The noblest symbol of this struggle is the Iron Cross which bears these very colours. May the devotion to duty, which our fathers before us exhibited under these colours, descend to the younger brothers of this Korps. Above all, may each one fulfil with the utmost loyalty and devotion the duties of the office which it will be his lot some day to assume. At the close of his speech, which was delivered with energy, Prince William drank to the health of the Bonn Borussia Korps, expressing the hope that this Korps would continue to persevere and flourish in loyalty and love to the Royal House and the Fatherland.

On May 7th, 1891, the Emperor, who was staying at Bonn on a visit, took part in the Kommers* held by the Bonn Korps at the commencement of the summer term, and delivered the following speech on the occasion:—

"I beg to offer the last speaker and the entire Bonn 'Council of Elders'† here assembled my thanks for the kindly welcome you have given me. And in particular I especially thank the 'Council of Elders' and all the Bonn students for the beautiful torchlight procession which they yesterday held in my honour. I rejoice at the good feeling caused among the general body of the students by the very arrangements, which were so tactfully and so courteously conducted by the 'Council of Elders.' I trust that these good relations will long endure, and that this harmonious feeling may be a model for the relations existing in the 'Council of Elders' and the general body of the students in all other German Universities as well.

"I agree with every word which the previous speaker has uttered concerning the importance of the life of the Students' Korps and the educational significance of the same for the whole subsequent life of a student. I recognise in them the sentiments of the Bonn 'Council of Elders,' the familiar, the well-tried, the old sentiments still subsisting in your hearts, and I see that you

* *Kommers*, from Lat. Commercium, "intercourse," is an elaborate drinking-bout of German students, without which no University festival is complete. A Kommers is always given at the beginning and end of each term, in honour of the "freshmen" (Fuchskommers) and of those "going down" (Abschiedskommers) respectively.

† The "Council of Elders" (*Seniorenkonvent* or S. C.) is formed by all the Students' Korps in a University City, and in it only the Captains of these Korps have a vote.

still continue to bear in mind the significance, the aims and objects of the German Students' Korps.

"It is my firm conviction that every young man who joins a Students' Korps will receive the true direction of his life from the spirit which prevails in it. It is the best education which a young man can get for his future life. And he who scoffs at the German Students' Korps does not understand their real meaning. I hope that as long as there are German Korps students, the spirit that is fostered in their Korps, and by which their strength and courage are steeled, will be preserved, and that you will always take delight in handling the duelling blade. The real meaning of our duels is often misunderstood by the general public. But that must not lead us astray. You and I who have been Korps Students know better than that. As in the Middle Ages manly strength and courage were steeled by jousts or tournaments, so the spirit and habits which are acquired from membership of a Korps furnish us with that degree of fortitude which is necessary to us when we go out into the world, and which will last as long as there are German Universities. You have been good enough to refer to my son to-day, and I give you my hearty thanks for doing so. I trust that the young man will in due course be introduced to the 'Council of Elders' of this University, and that he will then meet with the same kindly sentiments that were extended to me."

Ten years after the last speech, in the year 1901, the Emperor was able to make good his promise that "the young man will in due course be introduced to the Bonn 'Council of Elders.'" The Crown Prince matriculated at Bonn on April 24th, and at the "Kommers" held in his honour the Emperor replied as follows to an address made to him by Student von Alvensleben:—

"My dear young commilitones, there was no need for you to devote any special consideration, or lay any special stress on the feelings which thrill through my heart when I find myself once more in dear Bonn among the students. Before my mind's eye rises a glorious bright picture, full of the sunshine and happy contentment which in those days filled every moment of my existence. Joy in life, joy in people, old as well as young, and

above all joy in the young German Empire, even then growing in strength.

The wish then that above all fills me at the present moment, when I am sending my dear son in turn to take his place in your midst, is that an equally happy student life may be in store for him to that which was once mine to enjoy. And how, indeed, could it well be otherwise? Why Bonn, beautiful Bonn, is so accustomed to the bustle and stir of youth in the heyday of life, and seems as though created by nature for this very purpose. The Crown Prince may here find many a reminiscence of his glorious grandfather, who never could forget Bonn, whose kindly eye lit up with joy when the name of the city he had come to love so well was mentioned; of his great-grandfather, the noble Prince Consort, the life companion of that Royal lady now departed, who ever strove to create peaceful and friendly relations between her people and our own, both nations of German stock, and of so many another German prince who has here undergone his course of preparation for his subsequent career.

"But yet again. Bonn lies on the Rhine, the river where grow our vines, the name of which is endeared to us by our legends, the river where every castle, every town, speaks to us of our past. Father Rhine shall cast his spell and exert his influence also over the Crown Prince. And when the merry wine cup circles and a cheerful song resounds, your spirit, filled with the glad moment, shall rejoice and rise in exaltation as befits high-spirited German youths. Yet let the spring, from which you quaff your draught of joy, be clean and pure as the golden juice of the vine, let it be deep and lasting as Father Rhine. When we look round in our joyous Rhineland our history rises before our eyes in visible form. Yes, they ought to rejoice that they are young Germans when they traverse the space from Aix-la-Chapelle to Mainz, that is to say, from Charlemagne to the time of the zenith of the glory of Germany under Barbarossa.

"But why was it that nothing came of all this splendour? Why did the German Empire sink into decay? Because the old Empire was not founded on a strictly national basis. The idea of universal rule that underlay the Holy Roman Empire precluded a development on national German lines. The essence

of nationality is demarcation from the outside world by definite boundary to correspond to the personal characteristics of a nation and its racial idiosyncrasies. Thus it was inevitable that the glory of Barbarossa should fade, and the stability of the old Empire be destroyed, because owing to its universalism the process of crystallisation into a nation—I mean into a nation as a whole—was impeded. For smaller sections did crystallise in the shape of strong principalities, and laid the foundation on which new forms of constitution could subsequently be erected. Unfortunately, however, in the process, they and their rulers came into conflict with Emperor and Empire, the representatives of the idea of universalism. The Empire became constantly weaker and weaker, and its internal peace was wrecked. Only too truly must the weighty words of Tacitus, that great student of Germany, be written of this phase in the development of our German nation: *Propter invidiam!* The Princes were jealous of the power of the Emperors, as they were once of Arminius, in spite of his victory. The nobles were jealous of the newly acquired wealth of the cities, and the yeomen of the nobles. What deplorable consequences and what sore calamities has not our dear, beautiful Germany suffered *propter invidiam!* The banks of Father Rhine could tell us something of this! Well, the attempt which then failed God permitted one successfully to accomplish.

"Aix-la-Chapelle and Mainz are to us historical memories; but the longing desire for unification persisted in the German heart, and the Emperor William the Great and his faithful servants together accomplished it. Therefore turn your eyes towards the 'German Corner'* at Coblenz and the Niederwald at Rüdesheim. Those monuments convey the lesson, and impress upon you that you are now Germans in a German land, citizens of a German nation with strictly defined frontiers, and that you are all here preparing some day to take your part in working for its welfare and development. The Empire stands before your eyes, rising up in splendid growth; let thankful joy and gladness fill your hearts, and let the firm, manly purpose as Germans to work for

* *Das Deutsche Eck:* the spot where the Mosel falls into the Rhine, the site of an imposing national monument.

Germany, to elevate, strengthen, and support it, be kindled within you. The future is waiting for you, and will make use of your powers. But not to squander them in cosmopolitan dreams, or to place them at the service of one-sided party tendencies, but to help to strengthen the thought of nationality and to cultivate our ideals. By God's grace our German stock has been able to produce mighty heroes of thought from Boniface and Walter von der Vogelweide down to Goethe and Schiller, and they have become a light and a blessing to all posterity. They worked for humanity at large, and yet they were strictly self-contained Germans, that is to say, personalities, men. We need such men to-day more than ever. May you too strive to become such men!

"But how shall this be possible? who will help you to attain thereto? One, and One alone, whose Name we all bear, who has borne and purged away our sins, who lived before us, and worked as we should work, our Lord and Saviour; may He implant moral earnestness in your hearts, that your motives may ever be pure and your aims ever noble. Love of father and mother, love of home and country, are founded on love for Him. Then will you be secure against allurements and temptations of every kind, above all, against vanity and envy, and be able to sing and say: 'We Germans fear God, and naught else in the world.' Then shall we too take our place in the world, firmly established and pursuing our civilising mission, and I shall close my eyes in peace if only I see such a generation springing up to gather round my son. Then Germany, Germany above everything! In this confident expectation I call 'Prosperity to the University of Bonn!'"

THE EMPEROR AND THE GERMAN ARMY

ON February 8th, 1888, the new Army Bill was passed in the German Reichstag with unusual unanimity. In response to the famous speech of Bismarck, Baron von Frankenstein, of the Centre, in the name of his party moved that the Bill authorising a loan in connection with the proposed increase of the German Army be referred to the Committee of Ways and Means without debate. This course was adopted, and the second reading of the Army Bill immediately followed. Baron von Frankenstein moved that the Bill pass *en bloc* without debate. This motion, too, was passed by the Reichstag. There is no doubt that this action of the Reichstag made the Emperor William I., at that time on the verge of the grave, happy in his last days on earth. In the course of a few months followed the double change of Sovereign in Germany and Prussia, which did not fail to leave its mark on the inner life of the Prussian-German Army. In his short reign the Emperor Frederick at once caused the ideas which had long since been worked out by him to be embodied in new regulations, and his son continued the work. The cuirassiers discarded the cuirass and the cavalry adopted the lance as a weapon. A new manual of drill, directions for garrison duty and other far-reaching regulations were issued in quick succession. The two new Emperors made great changes in the personnel of the officers. No fewer than sixty-five generals and one hundred and fifty-six staff-officers, including those who had died, quitted the service in the year 1888. New chiefs were appointed to eight out of the fourteen Army Corps and to twenty-two out of thirty-three divisions and to fifty-two out of one hundred brigades of infantry and cavalry. On August 3rd, 1888, Field-Marshal Count Moltke handed in his resignation as Chief of the Headquarters Staff. The young Emperor accepted the resignation of the old hero in graceful terms worthy of the occasion. The Field-Marshal's place was taken by his former assistant, General Count Waldersee.

The Cabinet letter with which the Emperor William II. on

August 10th, 1888, answered Moltke's farewell visit ran as follows:—

"In your letter of the 3rd inst. you explained to me with that clearness and unselfishness which have shone through your whole life, the necessity of a decision, the reason of which I cannot, unfortunately, fail to see, but the importance of which is so weighty, that I can only partially comply with your request. At the great age to which, to the extreme joy of my dear grandfather, to the blessing of the army and the well-being of our Fatherland, God's gracious providence has permitted you to attain, I cannot venture any longer to exact from you the active exertions which are inevitably connected with the performance of the duties of your office, but so long as you live I cannot dispense with your counsel, and I must still keep you for the army which will look up to you with boundless confidence so long as God's will allows. If therefore, in compliance with your request, I herewith relieve you of your position as Chief of the Headquarters Staff of the Army, I do so with an expression of my anxious wish and full expectation that you will continue to remain in touch with the more important affairs of the Headquarters Staff, and that you will allow your successor, whom I have appointed, to call on you for your advice in all questions of importance. You have retained your intellectual vigour to such a high degree that it will be also possible for you to unite with this the position of President of the Committee of National Defence, which I accordingly confer upon you. Since my father, now at rest in God, first fell ill, the business of the Committee of National Defence has felt the entire want of a guiding hand, and the importance of such control is constantly increasing, so that it affords me special relief to be able to place it in your hands.

"With regard to your remuneration for the future, I have instructed the Minister of War to continue to pay your previous salary, and also informed him that your previous official residence is still at your disposal. I also comply with your expressed wish for the appointment of a personal aide-de-camp. Thus I believe I have established you in a position in which I hope you will be able to work with blessing to our country for many years to come.

None the less there still remains the deep regret of seeing you quit that post in which you have written your name on the scroll of honour of the Prussian Army, and have made it a name held in respect throughout the world. But the power of time is stronger than that of men, and you who have everywhere else had victory in your hand must also bow to it. I refrain from tendering you on this occasion, in words, my special thanks for all that you have done as Chief of the Headquarters Staff. I can only point to the historical records of the last fifty years, and declare with the fullest conviction, that as Chief of the Headquarters Staff of the Army your memory will be held in the highest esteem so long as there remains a German soldier, a German heart to beat, or any soldierly feeling.

"With high esteem and gratitude,

"Your King,

"WILLIAM R."

On April 24th, 1889, the Schwedt Dragoons celebrated in the presence of the Emperor the two hundredth anniversary of the formation of the regiment. On this occasion the Emperor William delivered the following speech:—

"Two hundred years is a long span in these days of ours, when events move so fast. When I survey the history of the regiment during these two hundred years, I can only on this occasion remark that there is one day in the course of the two hundred years of the history of this regiment of which I cannot forego to make mention. Of all the glorious days which this regiment has experienced under the leadership of my ancestors, I specially refer to one day, the day of Kollin.* The severe defeat which the great King sustained was mitigated by the victorious deed of this very regiment, which was the only regiment in the army able to achieve any special success, so that under the personal leadership of the King it could be marched past the front of the camp with five colours taken from the enemy as a pattern of bravery.

"Well, gentlemen, this regiment has maintained in honour and unfailingly upheld the traditions cherished in the regiment down

* Frederick the Great was disastrously defeated by Daun, at Kollin, on June 18th, 1757.

to that troublous time when our army collapsed. None the less, like the Phœnix, rising with renewed youth, this regiment has known how to rise again from the ashes of the past, and again to gather laurels for its royal house and to twine them round its standards.

"I herewith express my thanks to the regiment, and to those who have stood in its ranks and fostered its spirit, for all that they have accomplished. I have a firm confidence that our sons of the Mark of Brandenberg will ever uphold the old spirit of their province, and, when the moment arises for them to prove their mettle, will again help to win honour for the regiment.

"But the regiment has also for many a long year been intimately associated with my House in the person of its chief down to the present holder of the office. May the regiment feel joy and pride at the honour of seeing Field-Marshal Prince Albert at its head. I rejoice that I have this opportunity of expressing these sentiments. I know the warm, deep interest with which the Prince thinks and cares for the regiment, and how often I have heard the name of the regiment uttered by his lips.

"I now call upon you with me to raise your glasses with these thoughts: Old is their banner, Old their honour, Young their hearts, And keen their blade. Three cheers for the regiment and its exalted chief."

The year 1890 produced on the 15th of February two extremely important Cabinet Orders of the Emperor. The first related to the organisation of the Cadet Corps,* the second Cabinet Order dealt with the punishments incurred for ill-treatment of subordinates, and ran as follows:—

"To the Minister of War.

"It has been brought to my notice by the reports handed in to me by Generals in command with reference to punishments inflicted for ill-treatment of subordinates that the regulations laid down in the Order of February 1st, 1843, have not yet been thoroughly grasped and put into practice in the spirit in which they were issued. In my army every soldier is to receive lawful, just, and worthy treatment, because such treatment forms the essential foundation towards fostering and promoting in the same

* See p. 156.

willingness and devotion to their calling, and love and confidence in their superiors. If cases of continued systematic ill-treatment of subordinates arise, in handing in their reports Generals in command are to indicate on which of the officers lies the responsibility of the defective supervision, and what steps have been taken on their part to prevent such occurrences for the future. After that you have to take the necessary steps, and to forward to the Generals in command also these remarks of mine to which the last promotions gave rise."

On the 29th March the Emperor issued a Cabinet Order, relating to the position of officers, which created an extraordinary stir both at home and abroad, and which ran as follows:—

"I have already expressed on New Year's Day, in speaking to the Generals in command, my views in regard to the supply of officers for the army. Since then, in addition to other information concerning the private incomes customary at the time and deductions from officers' pay for regimental expenses, reports have also been laid before me concerning the status of candidates for commissions in the army. These afford a proof that the procedure in the army is not everywhere based on uniform principles, and I therefore consider it necessary to give renewed expression in detail to my wishes in the matter for all who are concerned. The gradual increase of the cadres in the army has considerably raised the total number of officers allowed for in the estimates. To fill these places it is urgently necessary to procure a supply of suitable officers in as large numbers as possible, especially having regard to the demands that the event of war makes on the army. At the present moment there are considerable vacancies in the staffs of almost all the regiments in our Infantry and Field Artillery. This state of things renders the duty of commanding officers to attract an adequate and suitable supply more urgent and pressing every day. The higher stage of education prevailing among our people renders it possible to widen the circles which can be taken into consideration for bringing our supply of officers up to its full complement. In these days nobility of birth alone cannot, as formerly, claim the privilege of supplying the army with its officers. But the nobility

of sentiment which has at all times animated our officers shall and must be maintained unimpaired, and such result is only possible, if our future officers are drawn from those classes in which this nobility of sentiment forms the atmosphere of their homes. Side by side with the scions of the noble families of the land, side by side with the sons of my brave officers and officials, who, by old tradition, form the backbone of our body of officers, I look to find the future supporters of my army also among the sons of honourable families of the middle class, in which love of King and Fatherland, warm sympathy with the military class, and Christian morality are fostered and cultivated. I cannot approve the action of many commanding officers in laying down one-sided principles of their own for securing a supply of officers, if, for example, they confine within such narrow limits the intellectual training required of them, that the passing of the school-leaving examination is made an indispensable condition before a young man can be given his commission. I must disapprove of entry into the army being made dependent upon the possession of a substantial private income, a state of things which can only keep out of the army the sons of families not endowed with much wealth, but in sentiment and conception of life closely akin to our officers. In order to check such an undesirable state of things, I hereby declare my will and pleasure that, as a rule, commanding officers shall not require more than forty-five marks private income per month in the Infantry, Rifles, Foot Artillery, and Pioneers; seventy marks in the Field Artillery; and one hundred and fifty marks in the Cavalry. I am well aware, of course, that the circumstances in large garrisons, and particularly those of the troops forming my guard, may call for some slight addition to these amounts. But I cannot but think it prejudicial to the interests of the army if in the Infantry and the Rifles, etc., the necessity for private income rises so high as seventy-five to one hundred marks per month, and in some cases even more, and in the Cavalry, particularly in the Guards, it has reached such a height that it renders it almost impossible for a country gentleman to place his sons in his favourite arm of the service. Such exaggerated demands can only injure the supply of officers, both in respect of quantity and quality. It

is against my wishes that in my army the prestige of the officers should be in proportion to the amount of private income required to join the regiments, and I have a specially high opinion of those regiments, the officers of which are able to make themselves comfortable with small means, and yet do their duty with that satisfaction and cheerfulness which have ever distinguished Prussian officers.

"It is the duty of the commanders of troops to devote all their energies to work to this end. They have continually to make it clear that it is more than ever necessary to-day to awaken and to train up characters, to increase the spirit of self-sacrifice among their officers, and to help to accomplish that end their own example is of primary importance. Now as I again make it the duty of commanding officers to check the manifold excesses of luxury which are continually being brought to light in the form of costly presents, frequent banquets, and extravagant expenditure on social occasions and the like, so too do I consider it advisable to emphatically oppose the idea that the commander himself, by virtue of his position in the service, is called upon to make any extensive expenditure for the purpose of entertaining. Every officer can, by rendering suitable support to a simple social life corresponding to his rank, deserve well of his circle of comrades; but it is my wish that only generals in command should be called upon to entertain, and in my army it should never be the case that staff officers with good service to their credit should look with regret on the pecuniary sacrifice which presumably awaits them in the event of their some day attaining the rank of regimental commander.

"Together with the memoranda concerning candidates for commissions, I will from time to time have reports laid before me with regard to the private income and deduction from pay customary in different bodies of troops. Now as I am hereby determined to make special note of such officers as do not support the efforts of their superiors to bring about greater simplicity of life, so will I to a large extent form my opinion of all my commanding officers according as to whether they succeed or not in attracting a suitable and sufficient supply of young officers, and in making the life of their officers as simple and inexpensive as possible.

"I desire with all my heart that when his duty is done every officer may lead a happy life, but we must earnestly and vigorously resist the tendency of luxury to get the upper hand in the army."

On October 26th, Count Moltke celebrated at Berlin his ninetieth birthday. The Emperor celebrated in a truly noble and magnificent style the festival of this faithful servant of his country. He had for that day all the regimental colours and standards of the garrison of Berlin transferred to the residence of the venerable Field-Marshal, where these old symbols remained till next day. From his own private means the Emperor presented the Field-Marshal with a marshal's bâton worth several hundred thousand marks, a masterpiece of metal, velvet, enamel, and brilliants. In company with the King of Saxony, the Grand Dukes of Baden, Saxony, and Hesse, with all the field-marshals and all the generals in command, the Emperor appeared in person at Moltke's residence and there delivered the following speech to him:—

"My dear Field-Marshal, I have come to-day with these illustrious gentlemen and the leaders of my army to express to you our most hearty and most sincere congratulations. To-day is for us a day of retrospect, and above all things a day of gratitude. I first of all express to you my thanks in the name of those with whom you worked and fought and who have departed from among us, but whose most loyal and devoted servant you were. I thank you for all you have done for my House, and thereby for the furtherance of the greatness of our Fatherland. We greet in you not merely the Prussian General who won for our army the glory of never being beaten in the field, but also the man who helped to found and to fashion our German Empire. You see here high and illustrious princes from all parts of Germany, but above all his Majesty the King of Saxony, that loyal ally to my grandfather, who could not forego the pleasure of testifying to you in person his respect. Everything reminds us of the time in which he and you had to fight for the greatness of Germany.

"The high distinctions which my late grandfather conferred upon you have left me nothing more in my power but to testify with all the emphasis I can my thanks in person. Therefore I request you to be good enough to receive from me a token of favour, the only one which I, as a young man, am able to tender to you.

"It is the prerogative of the monarch to have standing in his ante-chamber his regimental colours, those emblems by which his army swears allegiance, which flutter in the breeze before his army, and which are a visible token of the honour and bravery of his army. This privilege I have the most special pride in foregoing for to-day, and I request you to be kind enough to allow the colours of my guard, which have so often waved in your midst in the heat of battle, to be placed in your residence. There is a glorious history attached to those ribbons and flags, torn with shot, which stand here before you, a history which was for the most part written by you. As a personal memento from myself, I request you to kindly accept in remembrance of to-day this badge of rank with its rich external embellishments. Your own proper Field-Marshal's bâton, which you won in time past amid the fire of battle facing the enemy, has long since been resting in your hands; this one is only a symbol, an emblem, as it were, of all I can personally offer you in the way of respect, veneration, and gratitude.

"Gentlemen, I request all, with one accord, to unite with me in a prayer: May God bless, preserve, and protect our venerable Field-Marshal for many a long day for the welfare and honour of the Fatherland. We but give expression to our feeling of gratitude that, great man that he is, he has been able not merely to be present among us, but also to form a school of training for the leaders of the army, for the future and for all time, who, reared in his spirit, will develop to the utmost the greatness, strength, and might of our army, when we call for three cheers for his Excellency the Field-Marshal, Count Moltke."

In the year 1890 a further increase was made in the peace strength of the German Army. In a speech from the throne, with which the Emperor opened the Reichstag on the 6th May, amongst other things he said:—

"Since the principles of the constitution of our army were laid down for a definite period, the organisation of the armies of the states whose frontiers are conterminous with our own has been extended and completed in a manner not foreseen at the time. It is true that we, too, have not omitted to increase our defensive

forces so far as this was possible within the limits prescribed by the law. However, all that could be done in this respect was not sufficient to prevent a dislocation of the general situation to our disadvantage. An increase in the peace establishment and additions to our troops, especially in the case of the Field Artillery, can no longer be delayed. A Bill will be laid before you, according to which the necessary increase of the strength of our army will come into force on October 1st in this year."

In the year 1891 the presentation of new colours took place on April 18th, and the nailing of the new colours for the newly enrolled regiments was performed in the Royal Castle at Berlin. A few hours later, in the presence of the Emperor and Empress, the foundation of the new Luther Church was laid. Count Moltke also took part in this ceremony. In the afternoon a banquet was given, at which the Emperor delivered the following speech:—

"'Pro Gloria et Patria.' This is the motto for the day.

"It is a day of retrospect and thoughts of patriotism, of that courage and confidence which have never forsaken Prussia and its army. If to-day I speak for our whole country, I do it with the recollection that 370 years ago, on a certain 18th of April, that brave monk of Wittenberg uttered his great saying, 'Here stand I, I can do naught else, so help me God.' The first man who interested himself in the intrepid monk was a warrior named George Frundsberg, who cried out to Luther, 'Little monk, little monk, thou walkest on a perilous way,' and God blessed the path he walked to the salvation of our nation and, above all, of our home.

"Many a similar path has our nation, our House, and with it the Prussian Army, trodden. The 18th of April has always been for us a day of memories. On April 18th, 1417, the Burgrave Frederick I. was invested with the fief of the Mark of Brandenburg.* On April 18th, 1864, Prince Frederick Charles, after a long interval of peace, led the Prussian and the Austrian Armies at Düppel against a brave enemy, and afforded his troops an opportunity of storming the entrenchments of their brave adversaries. In memory of the importance of this anniversary, I have presented to the regiments new colours and standards. It is the soldier and the army, not Parliamentary majorities and votes,

* At Constance. See note on p. 302.

that have welded the German Empire together. My confidence rests upon the army.

"These are serious times in which we live, and it may be that in the coming years evil times are in store for us. But in facing them I call to mind the saying of my late grandfather, spoken to the officers at Coblenz: 'These are the gentlemen on whom I can rely.' That, too, is my belief and confidence. Come what may, we will hold high our colours and our traditions, bearing in mind the saying and the brave deeds of Albrecht Achilles,* who said, 'I do not know any more reputable place to die in than in the midst of my enemies.' That, too, is my own deepest conviction, on this rests my unshakable confidence in the loyalty, the courage, and devotion of my army, but first and foremost of all my comrades who are posted on the frontier. In this spirit I call for three cheers for my army, and for the regiments who have received new colours from me to-day."

A few days after this, on April 25th, at ten o'clock in the evening, occurred the sudden death of General Field-Marshal Count von Moltke of a stroke of apoplexy. The Emperor was at Weimar, and sent the following telegram to the relatives of the deceased at Berlin:—

"I feel stunned; return at once; beg you to consult Hahnke first concerning arrangements for funeral. I have lost an army and can scarcely comprehend it. WILLIAM I. R."

On the next day the Emperor issued the following Cabinet Order:—

"By God's inscrutable decree last evening, General Field-Marshal Count von Moltke was summoned from this life. With deep grief do I see the grey hero, my faithful friend and adviser, torn from my side. I most bitterly deplore the irreparable loss which with me and my army the whole German Fatherland has sustained. High honour be paid to his memory, which for all time will live undimmed on the scroll of the world's history, and will be preserved for future generations as the type of the deep

* Albert, Elector of Brandenburg, 1471–86. "A tall, fiery, tough old gentleman, of formidable talent for fighting, who was called the '*Achilles of Germany*' in his day" (Carlyle, *Friedrich I.*, p. 153). Ancestor without break of all subsequent Hohenzollern Princes.

thinker and the great General. To the very last breath of his life did the deceased serve me and my illustrious ancestors with modest simplicity, self-denying devotion to duty, and unswerving loyalty, and by his eminent gifts and by his brilliant achievements, both by his victories in war and in the quiet work of peace, has done indescribable service for the glory of the army and the welfare of the Fatherland, for which our gratitude will never fade away."

On the occasion of the Jubilee of the 150th year of its existence, celebrated by the Torgau Battalion of Pioneers, No. 3 (Von Rauch), on November 25th, 1891, the Emperor said:—

"I have come here to be present at the commemoration day of the Von Rauch Battalion of Pioneers, which can look back on a great and glorious past; I have come to-day to do honour to the Pioneers as an arm of the service. For though a battalion of Pioneers does not strike dismay into the heart of the enemy with colours flying and beat of drum, but rather by its invisible labours lays open the breach into the entrenchments of the enemy for the main body of the infantry to take them by storm, yet it is as dear to my heart as are the other arms of the service.

"I stand in closer connection with the battalion than you might have imagined, and I stay with pleasure amidst the officers of the battalion which has maintained the old Prussian loyalty inviolable, and still maintains it inviolable, but above all for this reason, with which many of you may well be unacquainted, that I owe to my former instructor, Lieut.-Colonel Diener, who was a member of the battalion here, all the knowledge I possess in this branch of military science, my knowledge of fortification and of military mining.

"Lieut.-Colonel Diener was free from all prejudices; he looked with an open mind to the future, and did not hesitate to replace the traditional or the obsolete by new and correct methods. May the influence of Lieut.-Colonel Diener, though he is no longer on the active list, be long retained for the benefit of the army.

"The very name of your arm gives us a pledge that this arm must be an arm of progress, for one speaks of pioneers of civilisation, pioneers of science, and pioneers of labour, but always in this sense that the word connotes progress.

"The spirit that pervades the battalion is good, a genuine old Prussian spirit. It is my wish and hope that it may remain so for the future. The personality of the commander of the corps of Engineers and Pioneers, and that of the present commander of this battalion, are a pledge to me that my views in this respect will not merely be understood, but also carried into effect. The new weapons demand new ideas in the science of fortification. It is therefore your duty to look to the goal steadfastly, and free and untrammelled by preconceived notions. I do not doubt that if ever demands are made on the battalion like those at Schweidnitz, Düppel, and Alsen, that the battalion will then once more twine new laurels in the glorious scroll of the Prussian Army. The heroic deed of Klinke* and his comrades, which to some extent belongs to the battalion, or, at any rate, to this arm of the service, has become a pattern and emblem for subsequent generations in the battalion.

"I confidently expect that my Pioneers will ever, as heretofore, for the future lead the way for my army, and explode the breach through which the hand of the storming party can be thrust.

"Well, then, let us drink to the health of the Von Rauch Battalion of Pioneers, and to the hope that yet other battalions of this arm of the service may be able to celebrate a like festival. Prosperity to the Von Rauch Battalion of Pioneers!"

The year 1892 brought with it a new Army Bill, the object of which was to increase the peace strength of the German Army. Before the Bill was introduced into the Reichstag (the Imperial Chancellor, Count Caprivi, did not deliver the speech, in which he introduced it into the Reichstag, till November 27th), it was very hotly discussed in the newspapers.

On August 18th, after the review on the Tempelhof Field, the Emperor delivered a speech to the superior officers, in which, in referring to his criticism of the review, he expressed in very vigorous and unmistakable language his surprise at the fact that of late, to an increasing extent, exclusively military matters have been discussed in the daily press, amongst them points of such purely theoretical character as the shooting trials with rifles of

* At the storming of the second entrenchment at Düppel, Pioneer Klinke, at the sacrifice of his own life, blew up with a bag of powder a wall of palisades which was dealing widespread death and destruction to the storming columns.

a new calibre. He especially disapproved of the articles in the press, which could only have been the work of military hands, and which passed very various opinions on the projected increase of the army; and in particular discussed far-reaching questions of army organisation from the point of view of economy, even referring to the introduction of a two years' service as though it were within the range of possibility.

Discussions of this kind on an Army Bill, to which he had not yet even given his approval, belonged entirely to the realm of fancy. In the opinion of extensive circles, a two years' military service appeared to be an arrangement fitting to the time, but it was inconceivable without a guarantee of some special equivalent service to redress the loss. Even if the majority in the Reichstag was not patriotic enough to pass at the same time as the Bill, based on a two years' service, the necessary supplementary measures to which he had referred, he declared that he would still rather have a small well-disciplined army than a great mass of men.

On November 22nd the Emperor opened in person the second session of the eighth German Reichstag, and in his speech from the throne said with reference to the new Army Bill:—

"In the peaceful relations in which we stand to all Powers, and in the consciousness that in the pursuit of our common aim we shall also for the future continue to enjoy that efficient support of the Federal States to which we are so much indebted, I venture to cherish the hope that Germany will not be disturbed in its peaceful endeavour to further its ideal and economic interests.

"Yet the development of the defensive power of other European States renders it a serious and even imperative duty for us also to take into consideration the development of the powers of defence of the Empire by thorough-going measures. In effecting this development, it is only by carrying out the well-tried principle of universal military service that we can expect that those qualities of our army, on which its strength and its high reputation are based, can continue to secure for Germany also for the future that position of authority amongst the Powers which she has hitherto enjoyed. The allied Governments, unanimously impressed by this conviction, are proposing for your acceptance a Bill, which, by a further readjustment of the peace

strength of our army, enables us to utilise to the full our defensive power. In this proposal they do not labour under any delusion as to the magnitude of the sacrifice demanded from the nation; only they feel with me confident that the necessity of this sacrifice will be more and more widely recognised, and the patriotic feeling of the people will be ready to bear those burdens, which must needs be borne for the honour and safety of the Fatherland. In the effort to lighten these burdens as far as practicable, the term of service in the army will, in point of fact, be reduced to the minimum which is acknowledged as permissible from a military point of view. At the same time, owing to the higher standard of education and the availability of younger recruits for the conscription, not merely will a sensible inequality in the incidence of universal service be redressed, but also the economic and military drawback which is involved by drawing recruits from an older class of men will be diminished. At the same time relief will be afforded to recruits of this age, to an extent which they have not been able to enjoy under the present arrangements.

"In order not to burden the Budgets of the Federal States with the provision of the necessary means for the army, it is intended to procure these means by tapping new sources of revenue for the Empire. Consequently, Bills are at present awaiting the decision of the Federal Council, which provide for an increase of the duties on beer, brandy, and certain stock exchange transactions. In spite of the not inconsiderable increase of expenditure, which, however, as a rule keeps within the limits laid down in the estimates, or is based upon their legal obligations, for which the Imperial Budget has to make provision for the coming year, the Federal States will receive from the Empire in the assignments * due to them more than sufficient cover for the matricular contributions * which all furnish in common. Having regard to

* Every excess of expenditure over revenue on the part of the German Empire is met by dividing the deficit among the Federal States in proportion to their population; the amount thus payable by each State is its "matricular contribution." Six and a half million pounds sterling of the proceeds of customs duties, tobacco tax, etc., go to the Imperial Exchequer, the remainder being distributed amongst the States in the form of assignments (Überweisungen) to enable them to meet their matricular contribution. (See *The German Empire of To-Day*, by "Veritas," p. 291).

the demands which the Bill drafted for the development of our army organisation and the financial proposals connected therewith make upon your energies, besides the Budget of the allied Governments, only those measures will be submitted to you, the passage of which seems to be a matter of special urgency.

"Gentlemen, in inviting you to enter on your labours, I know there is no necessity for any special exhortation to carry out your discussions in a patriotic spirit. The firm will of the people to maintain the inheritance of their fathers, to secure peace, and to preserve for the beloved Fatherland its most precious possessions will, I am convinced, lead you to a unanimous decision on the principles brought forward by me and my illustrious allies. If this is the case, the Empire will be able to face the future without apprehension, trusting in God and in its own strength."

Both the last months of the year 1892 and the beginning of the year 1893 were largely occupied with the Army Bill, which had little prospect of being accepted by the Reichstag, seeing that even the Conservatives were inclined to vote against the measure. On January 1st, 1893, at his New Year's reception of the generals, the Emperor delivered a speech, in which he expressed himself very sharply against the opposition to the Bill. He declared he would "smash this opposition."

On January 7th the Kreuzzeitung gave up its previous opposition to the Bill. On May 6th there was a division in the Reichstag, which gave 210 votes against and 162 votes for the first section of the Army Bill; this was immediately followed by a dissolution of the Reichstag.

On May 9th, after an inspection, the Emperor delivered the following speech to the generals and staff officers on the Tempelhof Field:—

"Since we saw one another last, some changes have taken place with regard to the Army Bill. I could not have anticipated its rejection, and had hoped that it would have been passed unconditionally by the patriotic spirit of the Reichstag. I was, unfortunately, deceived in that expectation. A minority of patriotically minded men was unable to do anything against the majority. In the debates passionate words were spoken which are not heard with pleasure among educated men. I had to proceed to a dissolution, and I hope to obtain from a new Reichstag

the approval of the Army Bill. Should, however, I be disappointed in this hope too, I am determined to do all I can to attain my object, for I am too strongly convinced of the necessity of these proposals in order that I may be able to preserve the general peace. There has been some talk of inciting the masses. I do not believe that the German people will allow itself to be stirred up by outsiders. On the contrary, I know that in these army proposals I am at one with the Federal Princes, with the people, and with the army. I thank you, gentlemen, I wanted merely to express my views in your presence, as I did at the first inception of the Bill."

When on July 15th the Army Bill passed the Reichstag, the Emperor sent telegrams to Herr Stumm, one of the Deputies, and to the leader of the Poles, von Koscielski. The telegram to the latter ran as follows:—

"I thank you and your countrymen for your loyalty to me and my House. You are a pattern for all. For your devoted work I confer on you the Order of the Crown, 2nd Class."

On September 2nd, 1893, the review of the Eighth Army Corps took place near Trèves. In the afternoon of the same day a review dinner was given at Coblenz, at which also Crown Prince Victor Emmanuel of Italy (the present King) was present. At the banquet the Emperor delivered the following speech:—

"My honoured generals, nine years have now passed since the corps last had its imperial manœuvres. The Emperor William held the review. Her Majesty the Empress Augusta led her regiment past the saluting point. My father and Field-Marshal Count Moltke were amongst the spectators. Since then all these exalted personages have been taken from us, and with the dignity of the Crown the bâton of supreme command over the Prussian Army and over the German Army has passed into my hands.

"To-day I express to you from the bottom of my heart my entire satisfaction and my royal thanks for the manner in which you have trained my Eighth Army Corps. You have known how, following the old Prussian tradition—a tradition which rests upon the experiences of centuries—to act up to the praise which my late grandfather lavished on his corps, and to maintain the corps at that high pitch of excellence which your monarchs expect from

you. I express my congratulations for to-day's review to you and to the entire corps from this place, from which so many a word has already been addressed to you. We are assembled in the house in which, before his accession to the throne, with earnest and devoted labour, the Emperor William quietly worked out his schemes and made his preparations in order to fashion the Prussian Army into that instrument which was destined one day, in union with their German brothers, to unite our German Empire, and to restore it to its former glory.

"And to you, gentlemen of the Queen Augusta Regiment, I here speak words of farewell. You are leaving a place where the regiment has been quartered for three-and-thirty years in cordial and close intimacy with the citizens, where it has grown up and developed under the eyes of a chief who cared for her regiment in a way that can scarcely be surpassed. The eyes of the late Empress rested on the regiment at every moment, and your earnest work in time of peace, as well as the laurels which you twined round your colours, have always found their crown and reward in the constant favour evinced by the chief to her regiment. Those yet among you who took part in them can remember, with grateful heart all through their lives, the happy hours which the Empress always knew how to confer on her regiment, and how earnest and how soldierly her conception of your duties was, is shown specially by those glorious moments when the young recruits of the regiment were privileged to take the oath of allegiance in her presence by the grand staircase of this hall before their colours, and once even personally to the Emperor William himself. What high value her Majesty laid upon this oath, she proclaimed by telling me personally that one could not explain to the young soldier soon enough the full weight of his responsibility and the greatness of his duty laid upon him. How she followed all the vicissitudes of the regiment! I remember, above all, the day when it marched to the front, when she, with tears in her eyes and her blessing, dismissed the regiment, and called to the officers that, come what might, they must always feel and conduct themselves as sons of their mother. And when on the evening of the bloody day of St. Privat, after a hard-fought victory, the regiment left three-quarters of its

officers on the field of battle, the survivors, true to the spirit of those who fell in the battle, announced to her Majesty that they had remained faithful to their oath and their promise as sons of their mother and had done their duty.

"Well, gentlemen, you are leaving this station. May the memory of your exalted chief ever be an incentive to the regiment to remain at its high level of efficiency. We, your comrades of this corps, all bid you farewell, and I bid you welcome to your new home. May you find yourselves at home on the soil of Brandenburg, and develop there the same efficiency that you have developed here. I am firmly convinced, my dear Loë, that although no one of the great men, in whose presence you commanded the corps nine years ago, is any longer among us, yet these were in the spirit present with us to-day, and were well content, as I am, with the Eighth Army Corps."

The Emperor's address in the Lustgarten, at Berlin, on November 15th, 1894, on the occasion of the swearing of the recruits, ran as follows:—

"Now that you have just taken the oath to me, I greet you as my soldiers. If you will be good soldiers, you must also be good Christians and religious at heart. A special coat of honour has been given you as soldiers of my guard. Do not forget that you wear the uniform of your King. Hold that uniform in honour, and reflect that you enjoy the advantage of serving under my eyes, and that on your enrolment in the army you have gained in distinction. Look now at the colours standing before you, with which is entwined a glorious history. Never suffer them to be insulted; think of the statues of kings and generals that look down upon you, think of your oath, then you will be good soldiers. Never forget that you are called to be defenders of our Fatherland, that you are bound to uphold order and religion in the land. Now go, do your duty, which shall be taught you by my command."

The year 1895 brought a number of twenty-fifth anniversaries of the campaign of 1870. The Emperor celebrated the anniversary of St. Privat, on August 15th, by a grand review of the First Brigade of Infantry of the Guard. In connection with this he delivered the following speech:—

"Comrades of the First Brigade of Infantry of the Guard.

"I have assembled you here to-day in order to join you in commemorating the glorious day of St. Privat, on which, five-and-twenty years ago, the Prussian Guard—keeping their oath with well-tried loyalty and devotion—twined new laurels round the old colours, so often crowned with victory. The Guard was privileged to win the victory under the personal leadership of the great Emperor, suffering, it is true, heavy and severe losses, but displaying the traditional courage and steadfastness of Brandenburgers.

"But I will remind you, grenadiers of the First Regiment of Guards, of the tenth anniversary of this day, and how the great Emperor William, fifteen years ago to-day, stepped into the square to salute you on this glorious day. He told you on that occasion that for him the First Regiment of Guards stood before him as representatives of the whole army, and that the words he addressed to you were meant for the whole army.

"So let it be, too, to-day. I will bestow on the regiment to-day a special mark of recognition, and confer on it a token of my royal gratitude. You shall, from henceforth, bear on your colours the ribbon of the Order of the Black Eagle, with the Badge of this Order. The colours of my House shall henceforth be displayed before the regiment as a fresh exhortation to maintain, as has hitherto always been the case, the loyalty to me and my House which they have sworn, and that they may know that they are connected with me by a special tie of personal association.

"But you others ought to regard this honour as one which is at the same time paid to you too, and always keep in your memory the great day on which, by your victory, you helped to accomplish the unity of Germany. You ought to feel it an honour that I have assembled you round me to-day in this place to stand before the house, with which are associated so many joyous as well as painful memories of the heroic Emperor Frederick, who has so often seen the representatives of the army, the Depôt Battalion of Infantry, march past him in this place.

"But should it ever come about that I am compelled to summon my army to the frontiers for the protection of the Fatherland, then I expect that the First Brigade of Infantry of the Guard

will at all times do its duty with the same loyalty and devotion which it exhibited five-and-twenty years ago to-day at St. Privat."

Almost fourteen thousand veterans attended a military fête on the Tempelhof Field, near Berlin, on August 19th. The Emperor appeared on horseback at this general muster of the Veterans' Societies and addressed the following words to the old soldiers:—

"Attention! Following the example of my glorious grandfather, we have begun our commemoration of the great day of St. Privat with thanksgiving to God because he was on our side and helped to win the victory for the just cause. Without any feeling of vainglory, with full recognition of the brave devotion with which our enemy fought, we are proud that by this victory our Fatherland once more became united.

"I am glad to welcome here among you so many veteran warriors of my grandfather. May to-day be a new starting-point, both for you and to others through your example, again to work for your King and for your Fatherland by peaceful means, and true to the oath you once swore to the colours, to oppose those tendencies which lead to revolution by cultivating respect for the law, by cultivating religion, by cultivating love of your Royal House, and in a true soldierly spirit to rally round your King. May you take this with you as the task I lay upon you, and may you teach it to your children.

"In special recognition of the performances of the army five-and-twenty years ago, I yesterday issued an Army Order commanding that all Knights of the Iron Cross shall receive a silver oakleaf bearing the number '25,' and that all possessors of war medals who were present at any battle shall receive clasps to their Orders on which shall be inscribed the battles and engagements, so that everyone who sees you may immediately recognise at what place you distinguished yourselves. From these marks you may learn how gratefully my heart beats towards you, and how truly I believe that I am acting in the spirit of my grandfather. Now go and do what I have commanded you."

The five-and-twentieth anniversary of the Battle of Sedan was celebrated in Berlin by a review of the Corps of Guards on September 2nd. King Albert of Saxony, to whose army in 1870–1

the Prussian Corps of Guards had belonged, also attended this review. King William II. of Würtemberg was also present at the festival. At the banquet the Emperor spoke in the following terms:—

"If to-day I propose the health of my Guards, it is because my heart is moved with joy, for solemn and beautiful beyond ordinary is to-day's commemoration. The whole people kindled into wild enthusiasm formed the background for to-day's review, and the feeling that prompted this enthusiasm was the recollection of the figure and the personality of the great departed Emperor. Whoever yesterday or to-day looked at the colours adorned with the oakleaf cannot have done so without a sorrowful feeling stealing across his heart; for the spirit and the words which spoke to us from the rustling of these tattered colours told of the great events which happened five-and-twenty years ago, of the great hour, of the great day when the German Empire rose again. Fierce was the battle, hot the strife, and mighty the forces which met in conflict. Bravely fought the enemy for his laurels; the brave French Army fought for its past, for its Emperor, with the courage of despair. The Germans fought for their possessions, their hearths and homes, and the unity which was to be theirs, and that is why our hearts are so strongly stirred, that everyone who has worn the Emperor's uniform, or who still wears it to-day, is during these days treated with special honour by the people, a signal outburst of gratitude towards the Emperor William I., and on us, especially the younger men among us, lies the task of maintaining what the Emperor established.

"Yet amidst this high, noble, festal joy is struck a note which is indeed out of harmony with it. A mob of men, unworthy of bearing the name of Germans, dares to insult the German people, dares to drag in the dust the, to us, hallowed person of the venerated deceased Emperor. May the entire nation put out its strength to repel these unheard-of affronts. If this is not done, I call on you to defend us from this band of traitors, and to do battle to deliver us from such elements.

"Still I cannot empty my glass to the health of my Guards without thinking of him under whose command they fought five-and-twenty years ago to-day. The former Commander of the Army

of the Meuse is standing before you. For the last five-and-twenty years his Majesty the King of Saxony has loyally shared with us all the joys and all the sorrows which have visited our House and country. Likewise, too, the King of Würtemberg, whose highest satisfaction it is to have stood in the ranks of the Hussar Regiment of Guards and to have served the Emperor William, and who hastened hither to celebrate with us this day in true comradeship. As I have said, we can only vow to maintain what these gentlemen have won for us. I therefore conclude with a health to the Corps of Guards, to the health of the two noble rulers, and, above all, to the Commander of the Army of the Meuse, his Majesty the King of Saxony. Long life to him!"

Immediately after this King Albert rose to propose the following toast:—

"In thanking your Majesty in my own name and that of the King of Würtemberg for your gracious words, I venture to place myself once more to-day at the head of the Corps of Guards, and in its name to empty my glass in honour of its exalted Chief. His Majesty the Emperor's Health."

On October 30th the Light Infantry Battalion of Guards kept the anniversary of Le Bourget, on which occasion the Emperor made the following speech:—

"With sincere gratitude have I heard the vow which the Commanding Officer of the Light Infantry Battalion of Guards has just made on behalf of the officers and members of the battalion, both on the active and the retired lists.

"If, to-day, I rise to speak in this place, it is under special circumstances which excite deep emotion in my heart in addressing you. For only a few weeks ago I rode over* the whole ground which the Light Infantry Battalion of Guards traversed under the fire of the enemy, suffering terrible losses, in order to realise the task which the brave battalion had to perform. I can only repeat that the feelings which stole over me and the officers in attendance on me were so overpowering, that one can only bare one's head in silence at the thought of such heroism. It was incomprehensible to me that any living thing could have remained alive.

* In the middle of October the Emperor was in the Imperial Territories, and had visited the battlefields.

"But, as the Commanding Officer has already impressed upon us, let us trace back these heroic deeds to their ultimate source, the spirit implanted by my grandfather. It is my wish, and I exhort you to see that the three supreme military virtues fostered by that spirit—sense of honour, blind and absolute obedience, and a bravery that overcomes all opposition—may continue for the future also to be cherished in the battalion, and in the entire army, for so long as this is done we can face every emergency with a tranquil mind.

"In his Order to Prince Frederick Charles, my grandfather declared, 'without August 16th, no 18th, and without this no September 2nd.' So may these great days remain inscribed in indelible letters on our inmost hearts. We will preserve and extend what our forefathers won for us. Confident that the Light Infantry Battalion of the Guards uses its utmost endeavours to the peaceful attainment of this object, and if need arise, to gathering new laurels in war to entwine with the old, I empty my glass to the health of the battalion. Three cheers for the Light Infantry Battalion of the Guards."

On January 1st, 1897, a Cabinet Order was issued by the Emperor, the object of which was to prevent duelling among the officers.

"I forward to the Ministry of War herewith the regulations signed by me to-day supplementing the introductory order of the ordinance of May 2nd, 1874, relating to the Courts of Honour of the officers of the Prussian Army, with instructions to make known the aforesaid regulations to the army, and with further directions that commanding officers are to direct the attention of officers to these regulations at frequent intervals.

"To the Ministry of War.

"It is my will and pleasure that more vigorous steps than heretofore be taken to prevent duels between my officers. The occasions for duels are often of a trivial character, private quarrels and affronts, an amicable settlement of which could be effected without detriment to military honour.

"Officers must admit the injustice of attacking the honour of another. But if an officer has done this wrong by some hasty

impulse or in a moment of excitement, he is acting in a chivalrous spirit if, instead of persisting in his wrong, he makes advances with a view to an amicable settlement. In like manner, whoever has suffered any insult or affront is bound to accept any advances made with a view to a reconciliation, so far as military honour and good morals allow.

"It is therefore my will and pleasure that the Court of Honour shall on principle co-operate to effect an arrangement in affairs of honour. It has to carry out this duty with the conscientious endeavour to bring about an amicable settlement."

On June 16th, 1897, the Emperor and Empress were at Liegnitz to celebrate the hundredth anniversary of the formation of the King's Regiment of Grenadiers. The Emperor delivered the following speech at the officers' mess-room:—

"Gentlemen of the King's Regiment of Grenadiers, old and young.

"Assuredly no one will be surprised if I feel no little emotion in standing before you and addressing you to-day on the hundredth birthday of the regiment. A few days ago the regiment would have had the great Emperor as its chief for eighty years, and yesterday was the ninth anniversary of the death of its second supreme commander. So far as man could see, the great Emperor might well have been standing on this spot, or, at least, his son could have addressed you certainly out of the fulness of his heart and with a more eloquent tongue than mine. But it was otherwise decided by God's disposal and decree, and now I stand before you, as their successor on the throne and in supreme command of my army, to tender you in the name of my predecessors my hearty congratulations and my royal thanks for what the regiment has achieved. The regiment lives on historic ground. On a spot where once in the Middle Ages German bravery stemmed the onslaught of the Slav, and thereby saved the civilisation of the West, has the regiment grown great, surrounded by the memorials of the glorious campaigns of Frederick the Great.

"The regiment has a history without parallel. I need merely

mention the landmarks of Etoges and Weissenburg; but the regiment has distinguished itself, not merely on the field of battle, but also in more peaceful work and in the training of generals; and when I see all the generals and staff-officers, old and young, who have proceeded from the regiment, it is a proof of the spirit existing in this regiment. This spirit, which I wish may remain, may be maintained, and preserved in this regiment, also, thank God, prevails throughout the entire army; and the more persistently it is cultivated in the army, the more efficient it is, for the main strength of the army is the power and force of tradition, and tradition is specially strong in this regiment. It is the power of tradition which on the field of battle as well as in peace makes men's hearts beat higher for king and country, and inspires them to brave deeds. When I now take my glass and drink to the health of the regiment, I do it in remembrance of my late grandfather, to whom, when he was a young man, this regiment was given as a reward for his bravery and for the brave conduct of the regiment. This regiment may look back with pride on a glorious past. I greet it in the name of those who fell at Geisberg, whose graves I have just seen. The monuments and the graves of the fallen were visible to me from the distance. I do it in the hope that this regiment will throughout its history distinguish itself by brave deeds and devotion to duty, and will continue to put in practice the same sentiments as heretofore."

On November 16th, 1897, the oath of allegiance was administered to the recruits of the Potsdam garrison. The Emperor addressed the newly sworn recruits, saying, amongst other things:—

"He who is no good Christian is no good man and also no Prussian soldier, and can under no circumstances perform what is required of a soldier in the Prussian Army. Your duty is not light. It demands of you self-discipline and self-denial, the two highest qualities of the Christian; also absolute obedience and submission to the will of your superiors."

On June 15th, 1898, the tenth anniversary of his accession, the Emperor assembled the regiments of Life Guards in the Lustgarten at Potsdam, and delivered the following address to them:—

"The most important inheritance which my illustrious grandfather and father bequeathed to me, and which I entered upon with joy and pride, is the army. To my army did I address my first proclamation when I ascended the throne, and to it do I now again address my words on entering into this new decade, to you who are now assembled here—the First Regiment of Foot Guards, in which I was brought up, the regiment of the King's Bodyguard as being the most distinguished regiment of the Guards of the Prussian Kings, the regiment of Hussars of the Life Guards which I myself have commanded, and the Depôt Battalion of Infantry which represents the entire army, and which in Potsdam enjoys the honour of furnishing the guard for the King and his House. Scarcely ever was an army plunged into so great grief as was mine in the year 1888. Never has an army in the course of a single year lost two so mighty leaders crowned with laurels and the glory of victory, who were also at the same time its supreme commanders.

"With deep gratitude do I look upon the years which have elapsed since then. Seldom, indeed, has a time of such trouble passed over the head of a successor to a throne, who had to see his grandfather and his father die within so short a space. With deep sorrow did I take up the crown; on all sides men doubted me; on all sides did I encounter misconceptions. One thing alone had confidence in me, one thing alone believed in me—it was the army, and supported by it, and relying upon our God as of old, I undertook my heavy office, knowing well that the army was the main support of my country, the main pillar of the Prussian throne, to which God's decree had called me. So then I turn first of all to-day to you and express to you my congratulations and thanks, in which I, at the same time, include with you all your brothers in the army. I am firmly convinced that during the last ten years, by the self-sacrificing devotion of officers and men, by its loyal, devoted work in peace, the army has been maintained in that splendid condition in which I received it from the hands of my late grandfather. During the next ten years we will continue to work together in loyal association, with unquestioning fulfilment of our duty, with the old unwearied industry; and may the main pillars of our army ever be unassailed; these are, bravery,

sense of honour, and absolute, iron, blind obedience. That is my wish which I address to you and with you to the whole army."

The Emperor began the year 1899 in military respects by an act of piety. He revived the traditions of the Hanoverian and Hessian regiments, which disappeared in consequence of the annexation of the two countries in the year 1866 and the incorporation of their contingents in the Prussian Army.

On January 24th, 1899, on the Waterloo Square in Hanover, the Emperor held a review of the troops in garrison there, and issued to them the following Cabinet Order of January 24th.

"To the Staff of the Tenth Army Corps.

"When my grandfather, now resting in God, in the year 1870 drew the sword to repel the enemy's invasion, the brave sons of Hanover stood loyally by their new King and their German Fatherland, and displayed the old Hanoverian bravery on bloody fields of battle. On the imperishable scrolls of honour of the past they inscribed the new names of Spichern, Metz, Beaune la Rolande, Le Mans. Thus did they show themselves worthy of their ancestors, the victors of Krefeld, Minden, and Waterloo, as well as the brave warriors on the Spanish Peninsula. I have resolved to revive the memories which are so dear to you and to the whole Province of Hanover, and which on the dissolution of the Hanoverian Army lost the chief centre where they were cherished. From henceforth the Prussian troops, among whom the old Hanoverian warriors were incorporated, are to be the bearers of the traditions of the former Hanoverian regiments and to perpetuate their distinctions. I will thereby give to the warriors of 1870 and 1871 both a new token of my royal gratitude, and also a recognition of the many specially eminent services which have won for the Hanoverian soldiers at all times an honourable name. At the same time, I cherish the hope that now all former members of the Hanoverian Army will find once more the centre so long missed, round which, in the circle of their younger comrades, they can cherish the proud memories of their ancestors."

At the subsequent lunch given in the officers' mess-room of the Prince Albert Regiment of Fusiliers at Hanover, the Emperor,

according to the *Hanover Courier*, delivered the following speech :—

"One of the main principles which, so long as I have had the honour to be at the head of my army, I have in all places proclaimed and upheld, is tradition, and this thought led me to form the resolution which has been carried into execution to-day. I believe that I can rely upon the approval of all if I assume that the honours ordered by me to-day have filled the hearts of all of you with joy, because by their means tradition is preserved and the glorious names of the past are revived. With all my heart do I congratulate the Tenth Army Corps, that it can now look back with pride on the glorious days of the Hanoverian Army, the days of Krefeld, Minden, and Waterloo. But I have been, above all, influenced by this aspect of the case, that I have regarded it as a special hardship to the old soldier living in retirement, that he no longer has the privilege of sharing joy and sorrow with his comrades in the army. I deemed it desirable to fill this void for you to-day by reviving the traditions of the Hanoverian regiments in the new regiments of the Tenth Army Corps, and thereby reawakening in the minds of these gentlemen the memory of the military days of their youth. The members of the old Hanoverian Army may now find themselves quite at home in the regiments of the Tenth Army Corps and the other Hanoverian troops. And may the Tenth Army Corps ever remain conscious of the proud exploits of the old Hanoverian Army."

A great gambling trial and various scandals revealed the fact that usury was systematically practised on officers. In order to check this evil, the Emperor issued the following Cabinet Order on February 23rd, 1899 :—

"I have repeatedly had my attention drawn by occurrences of late to the frequency with which the sordid offers of professional money-lenders are sent to the officers of my army. The thoughtlessness of youth and want of experience in monetary affairs frequently result in the opportunity thus presented giving rise to grievous distress, nay, even to absolute ruin. I wish to be assured that all possible means have been taken to remove temptations of this kind from my officers. My Order of July 5th,

1888, which sought to effect this, must always be regarded by every officer as my earnest will. I decree that for the future every officer has to report to his superiors without delay all such sordid offers of money as are forwarded to him. I require the general staffs and other competent military authorities, when once the punishable nature of the offer is established, and if possible a judicial verdict obtained from the courts, to communicate all such cases forthwith to the Ministry of War. The latter has then to take the necessary steps to publish the names of the men who carry on this kind of business and details of the case. This, my Order, is to be published in the *Army Gazette*."

At the command of the Emperor, the commencement of the twentieth century was celebrated on January 1st, 1900.

On this New Year's Day, a camp service was held in the Arsenal at Berlin, after which the Emperor delivered the following speech to the assembled officers:—

"The first day of the new century sees our army—that is to say, our nation in arms—gathered round its regimental colours, kneeling before the Lord of Hosts; and truly, if anyone has a special reason to kneel before God to-day, it is our army. A glance at our colours suffices to explain my meaning, for they are the embodiment of our history. How did the century just past find our army at its dawn? The glorious army of Frederick the Great had fallen asleep on its laurels, and had become fossilised in the petty details of military pedantry; its generals were decrepit with age and incapable in war; its officers had grown unaccustomed to strenuous work, and were sunk in luxury, self-indulgence, and inordinate self-esteem. In a word, the army had not only become incompetent to do its duty, it had forgotten it. Sore was the retribution from heaven which overtook it and smote our nation. It was humbled to the dust, the glory of Frederick faded away, its colours were broken to pieces. In the seven long years of bitterest servitude God taught our nation to recover its senses, and under the weight of the foot of a haughty conqueror our people evolved from its heart the noblest of thoughts, that it is the highest honour to devote life and

goods in military service to the Fatherland: universal liability to service. My great-grandfather gave it form and life, fresh laurels crowned the newly created army and its young colours. But yet universal military service only acquired its peculiar significance under the influence of our great departed Emperor. In the retirement of his study he laid his plans of reorganisation for our army, in spite of the resistance offered by ignorance. Yet victorious campaigns crowned his work in a manner never anticipated. His spirit inspired the ranks of his army, just as his trust in God spurred it on to unexampled victories. With this, his own creation, he brought the German peoples together again, and restored to us the German unity so long desired. To him we owe it that by virtue of this army the German Empire again commands respect, and resumes its appointed place in the council of the nations. Gentlemen, it now lies with you to maintain, also in the new century, the old qualities by which our forefathers made the army great, and to put them into practice: simplicity and unassuming modesty in daily life, absolute surrender of self to the service of the King, and entire devotion of all the powers of body and mind with restless energy to the perfecting and development of our troops. And as my grandfather did for his land army, so, too, will I for my navy in the same manner, without faltering, continue and carry through the work of reorganisation, so that it, too, may be able to stand with equal authority at the side of my combative forces on land, and that by its means the German Empire may be in a position to win also abroad a place it has never yet attained. With both combined, I hope to be able, with firm confidence on God's guidance, to realise the truth of the saying of Frederick William I.: "If one will decide anything in the world, the pen will not do it unless it is sustained by the power of the sword."

In a special edition the *Army Gazette* published the following Army Order:—

"To my Army.

"The century is now ended which at its commencement saw the Fatherland in its deepest humiliation, and the conclusion of which was crowned by the restoration of Emperor and Empire.

"The German Empire had collapsed under the blows of the conqueror, the might of Prussia had dwindled away, and the army of the great King, which had triumphantly bidden defiance to a world in arms, had ceased to exist.

"It is true that after seven never-to-be-forgotten years of suffering, Prussia, with marvellous recuperative power and all the strength of a people driven to despair, burst the chains of foreign domination, and thereby gave back Germany to itself. It is true that in the War of Liberation its newly created army entwined countless wreaths of glory round its banners, yet the highest reward for its self-sacrificing devotion was still denied to our Fatherland, and the inextinguishable longing for the unification of Germany still remained unsatisfied. The German peoples lived side by side amid constant bickering and estrangement, but Germany remained of slight account in the council of the nations.

"At last God caused the men to arise in it who completed the work of unification begun on blood-drenched fields of battle. To-day our common great Fatherland stands forth, a mighty power, a bulwark of peace, protected by its army, in which prevails a spirit of unanimity.

"With a heart filled with gratitude do I, on the turning day of the century, raise my eye to the throne of the Almighty, who has done so great things for us; to Him do I and my people in arms pray that He may continue to be with us also in the future.

"Filled with pride and joy, I call to mind those whom He made the instruments of His will: my sorely tried great-grandfather, the great Emperor of immortal memory, my dearly-loved father and their faithful allies; their counsellors and generals, who made sharp the sword of Prussia, and when the hour of battle struck led its army from victory to victory; the men who for the liberation of the Fatherland and its honour gladly and without fear sacrificed life and limb. The memory of these heroes will remain indelibly fixed in the heart of the German nation.

"I thank my army for all that it has accomplished for my House and for the Fatherland during this long period of time, for its devotion and spirit of self-sacrifice, for its bravery and

loyalty. And when to-day its glorious colours, decked with laurels, are lowered before the altar of the Almighty to receive from my hands the commemorative token which, in accordance with the unanimous resolution of my exalted allies, is to be bestowed on the colours of the entire German Army as a fresh pledge of its unity and solidarity, then shall it renew the oath at all times to emulate the deeds of our fathers and forefathers, with whose blood was cemented the bond, which now and for all future time unites the princes and peoples of Germany.

"And if ever again, by the will of Heaven, fresh storms shall burst over our Fatherland, and once again thrust the sword into the hands of its sons, they will but spend their force on my brave army, it will be and remain what it was and is—a rock on which rests the might and greatness of Germany. May God grant it.

"WILLIAM.

"BERLIN, *January 1st*, 1900."

THE EMPEROR AND THE GERMAN NAVY.

AT the time when the Emperor William came to the throne the German Navy consisted of twenty-seven ironclads, mostly of old construction, and twenty-three cruisers, which also were of obsolete pattern. To-day Germany's Navy includes thirty-five armoured ships, the majority being new and powerful, and thirty-nine cruisers of the most modern type; and a still greater number of ships is either being built or is projected in accordance with a definite ship-building programme. When in a few years Germany possesses a fleet which will be able to give proper protection to her enormous over-sea commerce and to render her shores safe against hostile attack, and which will be in keeping with the world-wide power of the German Empire, the credit of this will belong for the most part to the Emperor, for it will be his achievement. He has created not only the Navy itself, but also the enthusiasm for it. He has thrown himself heart and soul into the advocacy of a powerful Navy. With heart and hand, with word and deed, with pen and pencil, he has striven for the Navy and its development. Germany will have to thank him that in the future she will have that strong fleet, which, to quote his own words, "we so bitterly want."

If people had been aware of the zeal with which the unassuming Prince William, who then appeared to be a long way from the throne, studied and worked in the privacy of the Potsdam Marble Palace, there would not have been so much surprise at the fact that immediately after he ascended the throne he showed a striking interest in naval matters. By means of untiring industry, a highly-developed faculty of grasping facts, and a magnificent adaptability, he has become a first-rate naval expert, and is as familiar with all the details of the naval service and naval science as any professional naval officer of long standing. Equipped with this knowledge, he has been able to reorganise, modernise, and develop the Navy, and to raise it to that powerful fighting machine which it is to-day.

A great disaster was experienced by the then weak German Navy on the 16th of March, 1889. A terrible hurricane swept the harbour of Apia (Samoa), and three German warships—the cruiser *Adler*, the gunboat *Eber*, and the corvette *Olga*—were stranded. The last-mentioned was refloated and her crew were saved, but the two others were lost, crews and all. The corvette *Alexandrine* was ordered to Samoan waters to take the place of the lost ships. Before her departure the Emperor visited her and addressed the officers in the Naval Club at Wilhelmshaven as follows:—

"The words which the Admiral in command has just spoken have touched me deeply, and I thank you all most cordially for the sentiments to which he has given expression on your behalf.

"There are two reasons why I was anxious to see you. First, because I desired to bid farewell to the corvette which I once christened, in obedience to the Imperial command of my late grandfather. She bears the name of the favourite sister of the ever-lamented Sovereign, of the one surviving member of the Emperor William's generation. May the corvette which is privileged to bear so illustrious a name gain great honour! May God ever hold over her His protecting hand!

"Secondly, because, like you, I wished to join in doing honour to the memory of the brave men whom death has taken from us in such a sudden way in Samoa. Sorrow shared is half sorrow. They were brave men, and certainly to many of you good friends and comrades. They showed their bravery a few months ago. But we need not indulge in useless lamentations for them. No; let them serve us as an example. After fighting victoriously against men they met an honourable death in battling courageously against the fury of the elements. God willed that it should be so. They died for Emperor and Empire. I should like to recall certain beautiful and poetic words which will be familiar to most of you. When, with bowed head, the Admiral Medina Sidonia told the King of Spain that his mighty Armada had been destroyed, the King comforted him and said, 'God is over us! I sent you out against men, but not against waves and rocks.' And so it was in our case. May every one of you who is a commander, or who will become one, always remember that the commander who, by God's will, loses his ship or goes down in

her after gloriously contending with the elements, dies, in my opinion, quite as glorious a death as the leader who falls sword in hand at the head of his regiment whilst in the act of storming the enemy's position. Our comrades in Samoa and those on the *Augusta* were not merely drowned, they died fulfilling their duty to the last moment. Comrades, may the noble example which those brave men have given to us ever light our path and incite us to emulation! May the spirit of devotion, discipline, and endurance unto death, which has at all times distinguished my Navy, be retained in the future! With these sentiments in my mind I raise my glass and drink to the German Navy, its brave officers in particular. Hurrah!"

A Bill was introduced into the Reichstag in March which had for its object the reorganisation of the Naval Administration. The functions of the Admiralty were divided between a Commander-in-Chief and a Secretary of State for the Imperial Navy.

In order to give to the German fleet in home waters a more convenient base, the Emperor acquired, by a treaty signed on the 1st of July, 1890, the island of Heligoland from the British Government. On the 10th of August the Emperor visited the island, took part in the ceremony of transfer, and issued the following proclamation to the inhabitants:—

"People of Heligoland: In consequence of a treaty which I have made with the Government of her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, the sovereignty of this island and its appurtenances has passed into my possession. In a peaceful way, therefore, you return to that political relationship with the German Fatherland, to which your history, your position, and your commercial interests naturally point. Community of race, language, customs, and interests has for ages kept you near to your German brothers. Thanks to the beneficent wisdom of your late rulers this position has undergone no alteration during the time in which the island has been a part of the powerful British Empire. All the more joyfully does every German join with me in welcoming you to reunion with the German people and Fatherland.

"The details of the constitutional form which this reincorporation will assume are reserved for my decision, with the co-operation

of the competent representative bodies appointed under our Constitution. In solemnly taking over for all time for myself and my successors the possession of Heligoland and its appurtenances, I trust to your well-proved loyalty, and believe that now that you are henceforward to be German subjects you will be faithfully and unswervingly devoted to me and to the Fatherland. I, for my part, assure you that your rights shall have my protection and care. I will see to it that right and justice are impartially upheld amongst you, and that your native laws and customs shall remain as nearly as possible unchanged. For the future, also, a beneficent and paternal Government will endeavour to promote your interests and to foster the economic welfare of the island. In order to render easier the transition from the old conditions to the new the present generation will be exempted from the universal obligation to serve in the Army or the Navy. The customs duties now in force on the island will not be altered in any respect for several years. All rights of property which individuals or corporations have obtained from the British Government and which exist in Heligoland will remain in force. The fulfilment of the obligations corresponding to these rights will henceforth be undertaken by me and my Government. My special attention will be given to the maintenance of the religion of your ancestors and to the support of your church and school. It is with satisfaction that I receive Heligoland into the fringe of German islands which skirt the coast of the Fatherland. May your reunion with Germany, and your participation in Germany's glory, independence, and freedom produce lasting blessings for you and your successors! May God will that it be so!"

The Emperor also addressed the crews of the warships which were assembled at Heligoland, and said:—

"Comrades of the Navy: Four days ago we celebrated the anniversary of the battle of Wörth, at which, acting under my late grandfather, my father dealt the first hammer-stroke for the erection of the new German Empire. And now, after a lapse of twenty years, I incorporate with the German Fatherland, without battle and without bloodshed, this last piece of German ground. The island is destined to be a bulwark in the sea, a protection to

German fishermen, a port of supply for my warships, and a place of refuge and protection in the German Ocean against all the enemies who may venture to show themselves upon it.

"I take possession of this island, to whose inhabitants I have given my greeting, and in order to observe this event I command that my standard be hoisted and by its side that of my Navy."

A naval banquet was given in the Castle of Gravenstein on the 6th of September, 1890. The Emperor was present and proposed a toast, which ran as follows:—

"Admirals and Commanders of my Squadron: I express to you my sincere admiration of the performance which I have witnessed to-day. You have just concluded a course of training, and I rejoice to see that the aims I proposed to you and the wishes which I expressed have been taken to heart and carried out. You have, at the end of a three months' course, proved, in a way that redounds to your great honour, not only your skill in tactics and the handling of your ships and the squadron, but also the care with which you have instructed your men in gunnery, and I extend my praise to the commanders and also to the naval officers and the battery officers.

"The crews of my torpedo-boats also have shown how well in every respect that flotilla, both as a whole and in detail, can perform its work. I am firmly convinced that, thanks to the efficiency of its training and the devotion, discipline, and fidelity with which its officers carry out their duties, my Navy will be able to accomplish any task, no matter how difficult, which I may have to give it, and this to my entire satisfaction and for the welfare and glory of the Fatherland."

The Emperor was at Kiel on the 4th of January, 1892, when the naval recruits took the oath of allegiance. He addressed them in these words:—

"Your oaths have been heard by Almighty God and by myself. It will be your duty whilst on my ships to carry the honour of Germany to all parts of the world. Our Navy is, of course, still small compared with that of our enemies abroad, but the secret of your strength lies in good discipline and in the obedience of the crews to their supreme commander and their superior officers.

"Wherever you may be, either at home or in foreign parts, whether protecting colonies or on a scientific expedition, conduct yourselves properly and always be mindful of your duties as German sailors. Your ancestors before you won a good name abroad. Uphold it, and stand faithfully to Emperor and Empire everywhere. And, further, do not forget what your parents taught you—religion and the fear of God. If you retain these, your life in the service will be happy."

Another day of misfortune for the German Navy was the 16th of February, 1894. Whilst the *Brandenburg* was taking a trial trip with forced draught the main boiler-tube burst, the explosion causing the death of over forty men. On the 17th, the Emperor sent the following telegram to Captain Bendemann, I.N., at Kiel :—

"Greatly shocked by this terrible misfortune, I hasten to express to you and to the entire crew my heartfelt and most profound Imperial sympathy. The heroic death suffered, whilst faithfully fulfilling their duty, secures for the victims an honourable place in my memory and in the annals of my Navy for all time. All of us are in the hands of God. Firmly trusting in Him we bow ourselves in devotion to Him and submit ourselves to His inscrutable will, and we look forward to the future with confidence and hope. I will erect in the Garrison Church at Kiel a memorial tablet to those who have lost their lives, and for the rest—'Full steam ahead!'"

The victims of the explosion were buried on the 20th of February, and, by order of the Emperor, were accorded the same funeral honours as those who fall before an enemy.

On the same day, the Emperor witnessed a number of naval recruits take their oath at Wilhelmshaven, and also inspected the ironclad *König Wilhelm*, which on that day completed twenty-five years' service. At a lunch on board he spoke as follows :—

"To-day's festival affords us an opportunity to glance back at the past which lies behind us, and I wished, surrounded by hearty comrades, to learn how it fared with our Navy.

"Our thoughts go back to the time of my late grandfather, who had a victorious campaign behind him and a still more glorious one before him. The Prussian Navy was then at the beginning

of its development. The spirit of the most earnest fulfilment of duty and the most faithful devotion inspired its members. My late father at that time came on board this ship, which, together with the *Kronprinz* and the *Friedrich Karl*, was anchored off Wilhelmshaven. I myself, then a boy of tender years, was taken on board on that occasion, and I very easily recall the moment when the towering masses of the rigging of the frigates, standing clear against the horizon, came into my view, and what an impression it made on us children.

"Unfortunately it was not vouchsafed to the *König Wilhelm* to fight, hull to hull and side to side with the enemy. Only a few ships have had the privilege of meeting the foe, and the *König Wilhelm* had to be content with the somewhat thankless rôle, in which very little genuine glory could be obtained, of protecting the coasts of the Fatherland. Anyone who is able to put himself into the place of and understand the feelings of those men who lay off the coast for months, close to the enemy whom they were not allowed to attack, would feel his heart break for very bitterness and discontent. But with an alacrity worthy of all praise they rendered their services, obeyed the orders of their supreme commander, and, by their discipline, laid the foundation of the greatness of the Navy of to-day.

"The last notable public act of my late grandfather was the laying of the foundation-stone of one of the greatest constructive works of modern times, namely, the canal which unites the Baltic Sea and the German Ocean. That was the last occasion on which the *König Wilhelm* saw her illustrious chief. Since that time a tradition has grown up in the service, and the twenty-five years through which we have passed have been of great value to our Navy. By means of the sustained attention and the unwearying labour which have been bestowed on the needs of the Navy, it has attained to such a high position that a tribute of sincere admiration is paid to it all over the world. Recent events have made it clear that the Navy lives in all hearts, and the numerous expressions of sympathy which I have received from friendly Sovereigns are evidence that the intimate connection in which I stand to my Navy is appreciated everywhere.

"All the works of man perish and decay. I do not entertain

any doubt that the *König Wilhelm*, though no longer equal to the requirements of modern tactics, would always do itself credit if sent against an enemy, and that the officers and crew would make up for what may be lacking in other respects by bravery and devotion to duty; and I believe that the spirit of unshakable loyalty and fidelity will continue to be fostered on this ship. My late grandfather once said to his veteran generals that the most prominent virtues of officers and men should be loyalty, bravery, and obedience. I drink to these and at the same time to the officers and crew of his Majesty's ship *König Wilhelm*."

In April, 1894, the Imperial Family stayed at Abbazia. The Emperor paid a visit to the Austrian naval port of Pola on April 6th, and at a dinner given in the officers' mess-room, referred to the Austrian Navy in the following terms:—

"It has long been my desire to establish closer relations with the Austrian Navy. Several of my commanders, Prince Henry in particular, have often told me of the courteous treatment which they have received at your hands. I thank you cordially for the reception which my warships met with four years ago in the harbours of Austria-Hungary, and I associate with my thanks my wishes for the prosperity of the Austro-Hungarian Navy. After visiting the monument of the brave naval hero whose memory will never be forgotten, Admiral Tegetthoff, the victor of Lissa,* whose spirit lives, not only in the Austro-Hungarian, but also in the German Navy, I can best state my wishes and those of my comrades in these words: Wherever the call of the Emperor Francis Joseph, my best friend, with whom I am united in the most intimate friendship and the most cordial brotherhood in arms, may lead you, let your watchward ever be 'Full steam ahead.'"

On the 3rd of December, 1894, at Kiel, the Emperor addressed the recruits as follows:—

"The oath is sacred, and sacred also is the place on which you have taken it, for you have before you the altar and the crucifix. It is a sign that we Germans are Christians, that in every undertaking we engage in, especially the most important of all, namely, the training for the defence of the Fatherland, we always begin

* Off *Lissa* in the Adriatic the Italians were defeated by the Austrians on July 20th, 1866.

by giving honour to God. You wear the Emperor's uniform, you have thereby been given a preference over other men, and been placed on an equality with your comrades of the Army and the Navy. You occupy a position very different from the one you were in before, and you have taken duties upon yourselves. You will be envied by many for the uniform which you wear. Hold it in honour; do not bring disgrace on it. This can best be done by remembering your oath, which should be specially easy for you, seamen, for whilst on the sea you will have the opportunity of learning in manifold ways of the almighty power of God. What is the secret of the fact that we have so often overcome the enemy with inferior numbers? It is discipline. What is discipline? It is united co-operation, united obedience. That our early ancestors already practised this principle one instance will show. On one occasion when they took up arms and marched against the Romans, they crossed the mountains and suddenly caught sight of the innumerable troops of the enemy, and then they realised what a difficult task lay before them. But they rendered honour to God, for they prayed first, and then linking themselves together, man to man, with chains, threw themselves on the enemy and defeated them. We no longer have need of real chains, we have an inspiriting religion and the oath. Remain faithful to your oath, and keep it in mind whether you are at home or abroad. Hold high the flag—black, white, and red—which stands here before you; and think of your enemy, think of your Emperor."

The following, also, is an address which the Emperor delivered (on the 5th of March, 1895) to a body of recruits:—

"You have come here to take the oath of allegiance. This is an old custom of our ancestors, who regarded the faithful fulfilment of the oath as a sacred duty. As I, your Emperor and Ruler, devote all my efforts and endeavours to the Fatherland, so rests on you the responsibility of placing your life's energies at my disposal. For you have sworn the oath as Christians, and it was as Christians that you were addressed by the two servants of God. On our flag you see the eagle, the noblest of creatures. Exulting in his strength, he soars in the air in the rays of God's sun; he knows naught of fear or danger. Such should be your ambition

and all your aims. You are entering now upon a period in the course of which you will, at times, experience difficulty in carrying out the duties which are imposed on you by the service, and there may be hours in which you will feel that you are unequal to your tasks. At such times remember that you are Christians; think of your parents and of the mother who taught you the Lord's Prayer.

"You are expected to be dignified and of good behaviour in representing your Fatherland in foreign parts. Our Navy is, to the outward eye, but small, but what makes us stronger than other navies is discipline and strict obedience to superiors. These principles will help our Navy to prosper and become great in times of peace, so that it may promote the welfare of the country, and, let us pray God, destroy the enemy in war. Take the old Brandenburgers as models!"

On the 26th of July, 1895, the following Cabinet Order was issued by the Emperor:—

"The solemn and weighty words uttered by my late grandfather, which must be regarded as authoritatively settling the standard of duty for officers for all time, ought still to be upheld by the officers of my Navy unaltered. Inquiries held by a Court of Honour—for which formal rules of procedure have already been drawn up—are to be brought to a conclusion as quickly as possible at the place where they were first instituted. In cases in which doubts arise as to the competency of the Court or as to the interpretation or application of the rules regulating the conduct of cases brought before Courts of Honour, the Admiral in command is to settle the matter, but in exceptional cases my decision should be directly requested."

The 23rd of July, 1896, was a day of great grief for the German Navy, but at the same time also a day to be remembered with pride. The gunboat *Iltis* foundered in a typhoon off the east coast of the Chinese province of Shantung. At the moment at which the vessel sank the captain, standing on the bridge, called for three cheers for the Emperor, which were given enthusiastically by the crew. Of the eighty-five sailors who manned the *Iltis* only ten escaped. The Emperor sent the following telegram to Admiral Knorr from Bergen in Norway:—

"It fills me with profound sorrow to learn of the loss of my gunboat *Iltis*, which, in carrying out her duties, foundered on the Chinese coast with all her officers and the great majority of her crew. I have lost many brave men, at the head of whom was a distinguished and able commander. The Fatherland will mourn with me, and the Navy will warmly preserve the memory of those who, up to their last breath, regarded the fulfilment of duty as the highest obligation of life."

At the Naval Review at Spithead in honour of the Diamond Jubilee of Queen Victoria, in June, 1897, Germany was represented by the old warship *König Wilhelm*, commanded by Prince Henry. The Emperor telegraphed to his brother in these words:—

"I greatly regret that I was not able to place at your disposal for the Review a better ship than the *König Wilhelm*, which will not compare with some of the splendid warships which other nations will send. This is one of the regrettable consequences of the attitude of those unpatriotic men who have succeeded in hindering the supply of necessary ships, but I will never rest until I have raised my Navy to a position similar to that occupied by my Army. I expect of the men of the *König Wilhelm* that their conduct at the Review will reflect honour on the name of Germany."

Since the year 1897 the Emperor has systematically striven to create a strong public feeling in favour of a powerful Navy. Among other things, he has had comparative tables of the Navies of all countries drawn up, copies of which were sent at his order to the members of the Reichstag, to the magistrates of towns, and to other prominent people. On every available opportunity he has exerted his full personal influence on behalf of the increase of the Navy. Interest in the Navy has gradually been aroused in all parts of the Empire, and the foundation of the Navy League has done much to win converts for the Emperor's idea.

On November 30th, 1897, the Bill for the Increase of the German Navy was introduced into the Reichstag, which on December 9th referred it to the Committee of Ways and Means.

To the recruits who took their oath at Wilhelmshaven on the 2nd of March, 1898, the Emperor said:—

"You have, as seamen, sworn the oath on the black, white, and red flag. Black is symbolical of work and mourning, white of

pleasure and recreation, and red of the blood which many of your ancestors shed for the Fatherland. I wish to remind you of the fact that brave seamen have met death in the waves whilst giving their last thoughts to the dear Fatherland and the flag to which they swore the oath of fidelity.

"Many of your comrades have gone forth in order to protect the interests of the Fatherland, for wherever a German has fallen while faithfully fulfilling his duty to the Fatherland, and there lies buried, and wherever the German Eagle has thrust his talons into a country, that country is German, and will remain German. Go your way and do your duties as you have just sworn to do in God's sight."

The Bill for the increase of the Navy passed the Reichstag on the 28th of March, 1898, on the third reading. On this the Emperor telegraphed as follows to the Grand Duke Frederick of Baden:—

"The Navy Bill has just been passed by a large majority on the third reading. To you, above all, are my thanks due for your indefatigable efforts and for that devotion and energy with which you always stand by me in all matters concerning the welfare of the Fatherland. In gratitude for this I place you *à la suite* of our Royal Marines, whose brave lads are protecting our flag in the Far East. May God bless you!"

In answer to the telegraphic announcement, made on the 25th of May, of the foundation of the Institution of Naval Architects, the Emperor expressed his satisfaction at this new step in the field of German naval activity. In his telegram he said:—

"I am greatly pleased to hear of the foundation of the Institution of Naval Architects. Like the British Institution of Naval Architects, of which I rejoice to say that I have been a member for a number of years, it will be called upon to promote a great industry which exercises a far-reaching influence on the prosperity and development of the nation. I trust that the Institution will have great success in this wide field. It may then always be assured of my warm interest."

The cruiser *Kaiser* returned from the east coast of Asia in October, 1899. Shortly afterwards she was inspected by the Emperor, who addressed the crew. His words were:—

"With deep gratitude to God, who kept His protecting hand over you, I warmly welcome home this good ship and her brave crew. At the same time I express the thanks of myself, your supreme commander, and of the entire German Fatherland, for the honour which you have again brought to the name of Germany in foreign parts. These thanks apply especially to those of the crew, who, weapon in hand, stand before me and who took part in the capture of Kiau-Chau, which was effected by my order. Thank God, old and young, high and low throughout the German Empire now follow with affectionate interest the work of each of our few warships which has duties to perform in foreign waters. The doings of my ship *Kaiser* in particular have been followed with beating heart and keen interest as she has been carrying out her work at Chin-Chu, and there does not live a German man or a German woman in all our broad land who did not read with joy and pride the news which reached home telling us how manfully you and your comrades of the cruiser squadron upheld the honour of Germany. It is to me a special satisfaction that this good ship, now a quarter of a century old, and probably near the end of her career of service, has been able to bring it to so worthy a close. She owes her existence to the Fatherland, which was reunited by the great Emperor, her name to the title which for centuries was mentioned with respect by the entire civilised world, and which, long the object of passionate desire of our fathers, was revived and adorned by the commanding figure of William the Great. During the time she has been in commission my ship *Kaiser* has always upheld with honour in foreign waters the flag of the new German Empire, and the name of the gallant Admiral Batsch is inseparably associated with her. With grateful recollections do my thoughts dwell on the weeks which I spent on board this ship during my cruise in the Mediterranean, now about ten years ago. Then my ship *Kaiser* had the privilege of carrying, for the first time since the days of Frederick of Hohenstaufen, the banner of the German Emperor in the sunny waters of Greece and the Golden Horn. Owing to the deplorable want of good large ocean-going ships, I was compelled once more to send out to East Asia this old vessel, which was not originally intended to be a cruiser. Having splendidly fulfilled her task, she has returned

home with honour, and has brought with her a model crew and an admirable staff of officers. May each of my ships, some day in the course of its existence, be able to look back upon such satisfactory achievements and earn as much approval from her supreme commander as is the case with my good old *Kaiser*."

In reply to a telegraphic announcement of the formation of a Provincial Committee of the Navy League in Königsberg, the Emperor, on November 6th, 1899, replied to Count Wilhelm von Bismarck, the Governor of the Province of East Prussia:—

"From the telegram which I have received to-day I learn with pleasure and satisfaction that a committee of the German Navy League has been formed in Königsberg which will represent the whole province. In thanking you cordially for your assurances of loyalty and devotion to my person, I express the hope that, assisted by the German Navy League, we shall succeed in convincing the German nation more and more of the necessity of a powerful Navy, commensurate with our interests and able to protect them. It has afforded me special satisfaction that the province of East Prussia—which set a noble example in a time of trouble at the beginning of the century—despite the fact that a great part of its rural population has to contend with serious difficulties, is ready, in its well-proved loyalty, willingly to make sacrifices on behalf of the welfare of the Fatherland."

The following telegram was sent by the Emperor to Prince William of Wied in reply to one despatched at the banquet of the General Meeting of the Navy League, held at Berlin on January 11th, 1900:—

"The greeting and homage submitted to me by the General Meeting of the German Navy League have afforded me great pleasure, and I thank you cordially for the vow you have taken loyally to co-operate in one of the most important of our national duties, namely, the raising of our Navy to a strength commensurate with the position of Germany and of Germany's interests. I wish further success to the patriotic efforts of the Navy League to promote among all classes of the German people an understanding of how urgent it is that the Navy should be increased."

A Bill to amend the German Navy Act was introduced on the 8th of February, 1900, by which a still further increase

of the Navy was sanctioned. On the following day the Emperor telegraphed to King William II. of Würtemberg concerning the formation of a branch of the Navy League. He said:—

"I thank you sincerely for having become patron of the Würtemberg Provincial Committee of the German Navy League, for in doing so you give further evidence that the Princes of Germany take the lead in all endeavours on behalf of the welfare of our Fatherland. I also request you to convey to Prince Carl of Urach my thanks for his having placed himself at the head of the Provincial Committee. I hope that the events of the last few days will still further convince large numbers of people that not only Germany's interests, but Germany's honour also, are upheld on distant seas, and that Germany must therefore be powerful at sea."

As can easily be understood, it was with more than ordinary satisfaction that the Emperor received the information that branches of the Navy League had been formed in Alsace-Lorraine —one in Strassburg which was to embrace that city and the surrounding districts, and others in other places. Prince Hohenlohe, the Governor of the Imperial Territories (Alsace-Lorraine), communicated this welcome intelligence to his Majesty, whose reply, dated the 3rd of March, 1900, was:—

"Greatly pleased at your report regarding the formation of branches of the Navy League in the city of Strassburg and the surrounding rural districts and in other cities of the Imperial Territories, which are so dear to me, I congratulate you and myself that you have become patron of these new branches, and the inhabitants of Alsace-Lorraine on their praiseworthy attitude towards our national interests. That Germany's need of a strong Navy should meet with more and more recognition in the Imperial Territories speaks well for the growth of German national sentiments among the Alsace-Lorrainers, and that these views as regards the Navy should spread in an inland province shows that it is understood that a defensive fleet does not merely serve to protect the interests of the traders of our great commercial cities, but that it is also needed, and bitterly needed, for the protection of the industry of our entire people and their success in the world."

On the 23rd of November, 1900, the Emperor was again present at the swearing-in of the naval recruits at Kiel, and on that occasion addressed them as follows:—

"I have on many a previous occasion accepted the oath of allegiance taken here by young recruits.

"By quiet and peaceful work our Navy slowly developed year by year, and now and again during this period of peaceful development down to the moment of the loss of our little *Iltis*, some instance of heroism in the squadron shone out as an example that could be given you to follow. But all at once a change came over the scene. During the few months which have elapsed since the end of last year some of the ships of our Navy have been sent far abroad, and are acting in concert with those of other civilised and Christian nations in the cause of the Faith and in restoring order. And whilst out yonder guns are thundering and men distinguishing themselves by their bravery and some of them courageously laying down their lives, you young recruits swear your oath on the flag. I verily believe that everyone must feel a touch of inspiration when he stands before the altar and looks at the crucifix, and I should imagine that all those who here took their oath in my presence and are now fighting in a foreign country know what their oath on the flag means and why I insist that it should be taken with due solemnity. For I am firmly convinced that many of those who are abroad have gone through some hour or minute in which they have found themselves suddenly left to their own resources and have then at once thought of their oath. I can say with pride and joy that my sons have not disappointed me. I readily acknowledge the work which your brothers have accomplished abroad. We must not forget the new word of command which was first uttered by a foreign Admiral, 'Germans to the front.' When your brothers succeeded in cutting their way through the enemy and rescuing their comrades, it was because they remembered the oath which they took on the flag. I should like to mention an example which has been followed by those who have been lost, whether carried off by deadly bullet, or by deadly disease. In 1870, when my illustrious grandmother, the Empress Augusta, was honorary Colonel of the 4th Regiment of Grenadier

Guards, and the regiment was sent on active service, she gathered the officers round her, and said to them: 'I expect only one thing of you, and that is that your regiment will bear itself well in any circumstances; that my sons will not bring disgrace on their mother.' When on the 18th of August nearly half the officers and men fell, the Empress was informed by telegraph that the regiment was proud to say that her sons had obeyed the order of their mother and had done her honour. I mention this as an example for all of us. Finally, let us recall the words of the Great Elector: 'Lord, show me the way which I must go.' His way led him over heights and through depths, through victories won and disappointments. But he never despaired. You, too, must walk in the same path. Walk in the ways for which you can answer to your God and to me. Now go and do your duty as you shall be instructed."

A relieving force sailed from Wilhelmshaven on the 4th of March, 1891, for Kiau-Chau. The Emperor bid farewell to them on board the transport, saying:—

"Soldiers, you are about to start on a voyage to a foreign country, the inhabitants of which, during the course of the last few months, have had personal experience of what German discipline, German bravery, and German training mean. The foreigner has learned the consequences of offending the German Emperor and his soldiers; a severe lesson has been given to the enemy; and all nations have learnt how German soldiers fight, conquer, and die. All the world respects our system of training and our military science. May you, therefore, display discipline, obedience, and bravery above reproach in addition to all good mental and physical qualities in the foreign country to which you are ordered! May you strive to make the glory of the Fatherland known over the whole world! May you keep the escutcheon of the Army and the Navy unsullied and the German flag without a stain! I expect of you that you will be as successful as your comrades who are already fighting abroad."

In its issue of the 18th of November, 1901, the *Lokalanzeiger* said:—

"It is doubtful whether in the history of the German Empire

or the Kingdom of Prussia it had ever before happened that at a private assembly, before which a lecture was given, and the lecture was followed by a discussion, the Monarch, like any other person desiring to take part in the discussion, has asked leave to speak, ascended the platform, and given free and unrestrained expression to his opinions. That is what the Emperor William did at the third ordinary general meeting of the Institution of Naval Architects, which was held this morning in the Hall of the Technical High School at Charlottenburg. The Emperor arrived punctually at nine o'clock, accompanied by Vice-Admiral von Tirpitz, State Secretary of the Imperial Navy Office, in order to hear the lecture, the subject of which was, 'The Development of the Mounting of Guns on board line-of-battle ships, and the Influence which it has exercised on their Form and Structure.' In the discussion which followed, one speaker gave a few supplementary details, and another criticised some of the points raised by the lecturer. It was thought that the discussion had come to an end when the Chairman formally asked whether anyone else desired to speak, and there was general astonishment when the Emperor raised his hand and then mounted the platform. The assembly wished to listen to the Imperial address standing, but the Emperor graciously motioned them to resume their seats. Then he spoke, somewhat as follows:—

"I think that in this assembly the subject under discussion has been regarded principally from the technical point of view, but perhaps a few comments from another standpoint may not be without interest. I allude to the influence of military requirements upon the development of naval construction and the position of the guns. The lecturer went back to the time of the line-of-battle ship, remarking that stern-fire and bow-fire had been developed to a quite insignificant extent. A line-of-battle ship is designed to fulfil quite definite military and technical requirements. But I think that perhaps it would have been possible to go back further still. If the lecturer had gone back to the time of the galley, he would have found that even in those days the bow in this type of vessel had been very strongly developed. If one will only compare the galley with the later line-of-battle ship, I think it will be found that the former was relatively superior in some respects, for in calm weather it resorted to its own independent motion. Consequently, a fleet of

galleys employed entirely different tactics to those of a fleet of line-of-battle sailing ships—it could not fail to make greater play with its artillery. Therefore galleys were drawn up in battle with a wide front, as is shown by the greatest sea-fight of those times, the battle of Lepanto,* in which Admiral Don John of Austria crushed the enemy's fleet through the superiority of the bow-fire of his guns. These requirements are the results of the tactics employed, and tactics again are the result of the manner in which we employed the forward motion of the vessel before the days of steam by turning to account the power of the wind; and this again depends on the military qualities of the nations in question with regard to their greater or less development from a military point of view, and their qualities for purposes of offence or defence. We see by the use which England made of her line-of-battle ships how they preferred, in that country, to attempt to break through the wide formation of the enemy, and to crush their van and their rear by developing the fore-and-aft line of their ships. It was for such tactics that the English line-of-battle ships were specially constructed. This shows us that sufficient stress has not been laid on the extreme necessity of bow and stern fire. English and French frigates, however, when chased by an enemy of superior strength, if they could not shake him off, mounted five or six heavy guns; and we see from this how, even in those days, the independent mounting of the guns engaged men's thoughts. As regards the point raised by the speakers who followed the lecturer, namely, that in the development of naval construction England and France were the greatest authorities, I am fully in agreement with them.

"I should like, however, to point out why German naval construction can claim the right to take an independent course. Our endeavours have from the outset been guided by the fact that it is advisable that naval officers, those who have to navigate the ship, should, as far as possible, exercise a controlling influence on those to whom the design and construction of the ships are entrusted. The result of following this principle is that the types of our ships have been developed solely in accordance with military requirements, in contradistinction to the system of former times,

* October 7th, 1571.

when the ship-builder merely constructed a vessel and the Navy navigated her. Such principles are out of date. Certainly the ship-builder must seek to effect the compromise already referred to with the gun-fire, the engine-power, and the requirements of naval tactics. I believe, therefore, that the types of vessel at present existing in our Navy will be further and extensively developed, and that as fighting units they will accomplish all that can be required of them from a military point of view; and, further, I believe that the co-operation of our naval architects and our splendid ship-building yards will turn out some good work.

"And now that I have ventured to give my views on the field of military requirements to this distinguished assembly, I should like to add a little anecdote. Some fifteen or twenty years ago my interest in and zeal for all that concerns naval affairs led me to request a senior officer to explain to me what the metacentre was. His reply was that he did not know exactly himself, and that it was a mystery. He could only say this much, that if the metacentre was in the truck the ship would capsize!"

As is well known, the voice of the Emperor is full and strong. He is an impressive and vigorous speaker, who never pauses and is never at a loss for a word. Towards the end of his speech, when he narrated the humorous little anecdote, he assumed an easier tone. As far as the concluding part of his remarks is concerned, one must acknowledge that it formed a very tactful and gracious finish to a speech in which the Monarch had displayed such varied technical, historical, and military knowledge. Then with a slight bow he left the platform. The assembled members were at first undecided whether they should applaud or not, but in a few moments their cheers burst out spontaneously.

In order to further the propaganda on behalf of the Navy, the Emperor gave orders that a torpedo-boat flotilla should be sent up the Rhine. The project was a great success, and the officers and crews of the boats met with an enthusiastic reception everywhere.

Before the flotilla set out on its voyage up the river, the Emperor telegraphed (on the 3rd of April, 1900) to the Chief Burgomaster of Cologne. He said:—

"A torpedo-boat flotilla will, by my orders, proceed up the

Rhine this spring. It has received instructions to call at Cologne and give that city a greeting from the sea. I recommend it to the hospitable and jovial citizens of Cologne. Cologne for ever!"

This visit to the Rhine ports led to an exchange of telegrams between the Emperor and the Federal Princes through whose territory the flotilla passed. The Grand Duke Ernest of Hesse sent the following telegram from Darmstadt to his Imperial Majesty:—

"I beg to inform your Majesty that this day I received your Majesty's Rhine torpedo-boat flotilla on my frontier at Bingen, and proceeded with it to Mainz. This being the first occasion on which German warships have visited my country, I am greatly desirous of expressing to your Majesty the feelings of joy which filled me and my people when we saw a part of that defensive power whose duty it is to preserve the greatness of Germany."

The Emperor's reply ran as follows:—

"I thank your Royal Highness from my heart for the warm and patriotic reception, in which your Royal Highness has taken part, given by Hesse to the Rhine torpedo-boat flotilla. Just as the flotilla, in spite of all difficulties, penetrates further and further into the interior of Germany, so also, I am convinced, will the enthusiasm, intelligence, and interest regarding our responsibilities at sea make, under the leadership of its Princes, more and more progress among the German people, to the benefit of the Fatherland, and cause it to be respected on sea as well as on land."

Later on the Grand Duke of Baden received the following telegram from the Emperor:—

"Your Royal Highness: I tender to you my warmest thanks for your friendly communication to me and for the enthusiastic reception which has been extended to my torpedo-boat flotilla in Baden. It has pleased me greatly that your Royal Highness's capital and place of residence, Karlsruhe, has made the most of the opportunity to greet within its walls the officers and men of the flotilla, and to give splendid testimony of the keen and intelligent interest in the Navy which fills all minds. The magnificent reception which the torpedo-boat flotilla has met with everywhere in its passage up the Rhine strengthens my confidence that my

efforts to create for Germany a powerful Navy will, thanks to the willing co-operation of the German nation, led by its illustrious Princes, produce results fraught with many benefits. I request your Royal Highness to express, on my behalf, my cordial thanks to the citizens of Karlsruhe for their loyal greetings."

Prince Luitpold of Bavaria telegraphed to the Emperor in these words:—

"The information has been received that a part of the torpedo-boat flotilla sent by your Majesty up the Rhine has put into a Bavarian port (Germersheim) on its way to Strassburg. The first visit of German warships to Bavaria—for which we are indebted to your Majesty's own initiative—calls for an expression of the feelings of pleasure which it gives me and for the sincere hope that the realisation of the responsibilities of the German Empire on the ocean will spread more and more throughout the nation."

To this the Emperor replied on the 18th of May, 1900:—

"I express to your Royal Highness my warm thanks for the kindly wishes which you have addressed to me on the occasion of the visit of my torpedo-boat flotilla to a Bavarian port on the Rhine. I was very glad to give the inhabitants of your Royal Highness's beautiful Bavarian country an opportunity of entertaining in their midst a part of the German Navy, and I hope that the sight of the warships will afford pride and joy to the people who, under the guidance of their illustrious Prince, take such a deep interest in the national task at sea."

On the 12th of June, 1900, the Bill to amend the Navy Act was passed on a third reading. The Senate of the Free City of Hamburg telegraphed its congratulations to the Emperor, to which he replied:—

"I have received your telegram with satisfaction. I see in your words a fresh proof that you have understood the purport of my endeavours, and have supported me in the work which I have undertaken. How grateful I am to the Almighty for this latest success you will well understand. May He still further assist us to carry the work begun to a successful conclusion, to which end we must all actively devote our energies."

Another telegram which the Emperor sent in reply to a message of congratulation on the passing of the Navy Bill was to the Board of Directors of the Hamburg-American Line.

"I thank you for your telegram," he said. "I have spared no effort, and am greatly pleased to have attained the end in view. For the faithful and indefatigable help which has been given to me by all who supported me I hereby express my gratitude and acknowledgments. But we must go still further, if our Navy is really to command respect at sea and to become an addition to the power at my disposal to preserve the peace of the world."

Every effective increase of the German Navy in ships and other war material fills the Emperor with especial joy. This is particularly noticeable in his speeches and telegrams on the occasion of the launching of vessels. His speeches on these occasions are distinguished by special vigour, by poetic turns, and the introduction of historical allusions and comparisons.

On Septemher 22nd, 1891, at the Vulcan Shipyard, Stettin, the Emperor christened the ironclad *Brandenburg*, and made the following speech:—

"A new ship built after the designs made by my Navy has just been constructed at the Vulcan Shipyard, which is celebrated both at home and abroad for artistic and sound workmanship, and has provided our Navy with many a splendid vessel, and the moment has now come at which it is to be handed over to its element. It shall now receive a name on which it will confer honour and glory.

"So, thou proud vessel, bear a name which is as a foundation and corner-stone in the history of our Fatherland, and is the name of a whole country which, lying in the centre of our kingdom, is inhabited by a small nation, which, poor, steadfast, loyal, and brave, is most closely connected with the family of the Hohenzollerns, and in union with the House of Hohenzollern has made itself feared and respected far and wide. Above all, it was a Prince of our House by whose energy Stettin was compelled for the first time to surrender its key, but the envy of an enemy wrested this town from him again before it became for ever incorporated with Prussia. The great Hohenzollern, whose banner with the Red Eagle has floated far and wide over the seas, has

given his name to the land. Go thy way then, built under the protection of the Red Griffin, bear the banner of the Red Eagle to far distant seas as an emblem of loyalty and courage. I christen thee *Brandenburg*."

On July 27th, 1892, the Emperor christened the ironclad *Heimdall*, at Kiel.

"A new and stately vessel of my Navy, shalt thou glide into thy element, well prepared to perform thy task. Thou shalt practise all the good qualities which are represented in the Imperial Navy—obedience, discipline, and, above all, loyalty to the profession. May thy crew ever do its duty.

"We are now called upon to give the ship a name. Its name will be taken from the earliest history of our forefathers in the north. Thou shalt receive the name of the god to whom was entrusted, as his main function, the duty of defence; of that god whose bounden duty it was to protect and keep the golden gates of Walhalla from every base intruder. As the god when danger was afoot blew a far-sounding blast on his golden horn and summoned the gods to the battle in the twilight of the gods, and by his horn scattered confusion and destruction among the ranks of his enemies, so may it be with thee.

"Glide down into thy element; be thou ever a faithful warden of the seas; be thou ever a faithful custodian of the honour of our nation—the honour of our flag. And if ever the day comes when thou art called upon to do battle, deal destruction and devastation in the ranks of thy enemies.

"Bear in honour the name *Heimdall*."

After the ironclad the *Kaiser Karl der Grosse* had been launched at Hamburg on October 18th, 1899, a banquet was given in the Town Hall by the City of Hamburg, at which the Emperor delivered the following speech:—

"It affords me special pleasure on to-day's historical anniversary to be able to stay once more in your midst. I feel myself both refreshed and reinvigorated as often as I feel the waves of the fresh sparkling life of a Hansa city washing round me. It is a solemn act at which we have just been present, when we were able to commit to its element a new fragment of the floating

defensive power of the Fatherland. Everyone who was present at the ceremony may well have been impressed by the idea that this proud vessel could soon be started on its future work. We are urgently in need of it, and bitterly do we want a strong German Navy. Its name reminds us of the first brilliant period of the old Empire and its mighty protector. And in that time, too, falls the very earliest beginning of Hamburg, if only as a point of departure for the missionary activity in the service of the mighty Emperor. Now, thanks to the Emperor William the Great, our Fatherland is once more united, and in course of splendid development abroad. And here in the heart of this mighty emporium of commerce one feels that full strength and elasticity which the German people by its resolute spirit is able to bestow on its undertakings. And here, too, is appreciated at its proper value the absolute necessity for our foreign interests of a strong protecting force, and how indispensable it is to increase our fighting force at sea. Yet the feeling of this necessity extends but slowly in our German Fatherland, which unfortunately still wastes its strength too much in fruitless party strife. With deep anxiety I have had to observe what slow progress interest in and understanding of great questions of world-wide importance have made among the Germans. If we look round us, how the world has changed its countenance during the last few years. Old world-empires perish, and new ones are in process of creation. Nations have suddenly appeared within the horizon of the peoples, and enter into keen competition with them, of which but a short time ago the layman would have taken but little notice. Products which work revolutions in the field of international relations, as well as in the domain of the national economic life of the people, and which in ancient times would have required centuries in which to develop, are now perfected in a few months. The result is that the problems which have to be faced by the German Empire and people have grown to a formidable extent, and thrown on me and my Government unusual and severe effort, which can only be crowned with success if the Germans stand at our back united and firm, and renouncing party discord. But to do this our people must resolve to make sacrifices; above all, they must divest themselves

of their passion for seeking the highest good in ever more and more sharply accentuated party struggles. They must cease to place the party above the welfare of the whole. They must check their old hereditary fault of making everything the subject of unrestrained criticism, and must call a halt before the limits imposed by their own most vital interests. For it is just these old political sins which are now avenging themselves on our sea interests and our Navy. If the strengthening of the Navy, in spite of constant entreaties and warnings during the first eight years of my reign, had not been persistently refused, in the course of which time I was not even spared scorn and mockery, how differently would we then have been able to promote our thriving commerce and our interests over the sea. Still my hopes that the Germans will nerve themselves have not yet vanished. For strong and mighty is the love of Fatherland that beats in their hearts. To this the October bonfires bear witness, which they are to-day lighting on the hilltops, and with which they are joining in celebrating the memory of the splendid figure of the Emperor whose birthday was to-day. And indeed it is a wonderful structure that the Emperor Frederick with his great father and their great paladins helped to erect, and bequeathed to us as the German Empire. In all the glory of its magnificence it stands there, the Empire which our fathers yearned to see, and of which our poets have sung. Well, then, instead of quarrelling as hitherto in barren strife as to how separate chambers, halls, or sections of this building ought to be furnished, may our people, blazing up like the October bonfires in enthusiasm for ideals, strive to emulate their ideal second Emperor, and, above all, take pleasure in the noble structure and help to protect it. Proud of its greatness, conscious of its intrinsic value, in its development respecting every foreign State, joyfully making the sacrifices required to establish its position in the world, renouncing party rancour, united and of one mind, standing behind its Princes and its Emperor, will our German people help the Hanse cities to further their great work for the welfare of our Fatherland. This is my wish to-day, with which I raise my glass to the health of Hamburg."

THE EMPEROR AND THE GREAT ELECTOR

IT has always been characteristic of great men that they have their particular heroes, whose achievements they endeavour to emulate. In the case of the Emperor William, his ancestor the Great Elector is the one whom he has taken as his model and whose example has inspired him. He has made mention of this on several occasions.

"We stand, so to speak," he has said, "under the shadow of the man who with all his heart and strength was devoted to his country, and who by strenuous and unceasing effort raised Brandenburg from a condition of poverty and humiliation to a compact and united state. He is the one among my ancestors whom I have regarded with the most enthusiastic admiration, and from my youth up have set before my eyes as my model."

Some of the most eloquent speeches which the Emperor has delivered have been on the subject of this particular predecessor. The 1st of December, 1890, was the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the accession of Frederick William to the throne. In memory of that day the Emperor held a very remarkable and impressive military ceremony before the monument of the Great Elector on the Castle Bridge, and addressed the troops present as follows:—

"We celebrate to-day the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the accession of my famous ancestor, the Great Elector. He it was who laid the foundation-stone in the work of consolidating the Electorate of Brandenburg, from which there developed the Kingdom of Prussia, and, eventually, the German Empire. He established a new Army, which was actuated by fear of God, loyalty, implicit obedience, and steadfast cohesion. We Brandenburgers know what he accomplished in the battle of Fehrbellin, in which he risked his own life. His work in time of peace, also,

by which he strengthened his State, is not unmentioned in the pages of history. With his deeds in mind, we call for three cheers for Brandenburg, Prussia, and the German Empire."

The following is a letter which the Emperor addressed to Dr. Hinzpeter, of Bielefeld, his former tutor, on the 11th of July, 1899, and which refers to the Great Elector :—

"It is my intention to present to the city of Bielefeld a reproduction in bronze of the exceedingly successful statue of the Great Elector which is intended for the 'Siegesallee.' This will be a token of my grateful recollection of the reception given to me by the city and will serve as an indication that, like this ancestor of mine, I am the possessor of an inflexible determination to proceed fearlessly in the path that has once been recognised as the right one, and this in spite of all opposition."

The unveiling of this monument was performed on the 6th of August, 1900, on which occasion the Emperor addressed the assembled company. He said:—

"As an acknowledgment of the reception given to me by my faithful city of Bielefeld and my Ravensbergers, and in remembrance of the bonds which for centuries have united it to my House and of the fidelity which it has ever shown to the same, I have resolved to present to it the monument of the Great Elector which has been placed here, of the Prince to whom this country, our entire Fatherland and my House owe such infinite thanks, and whom his enemies themselves called Great during his lifetime. Let us transport ourselves back to the time when the Elector, then quite young in years,* took up the reins of Government. What did he find? Devastated fields, villages burnt, and a famine-stricken and impoverished people, who were harassed on all sides and whose country had been the happy hunting ground of the wild bands who for the last thirty years had been desolating Germany with war. The task which confronted him was so enormous and so difficult that one could have forgiven him if, young as he was, he had shrunk from attempting it because of his youth. But with unshakable confidence in God and an iron will he set about his task; he welded his

* Frederick William, the Great Elector, reigned from 1640 to 1688. Born February 6th, 1620.

straggling territories into a united whole and developed commerce and agriculture in an incredibly short time, considering the age in which he lived; he created a new Army which was devoted to him, and, in short, he laid the foundations of our State and of our Army, and was soon able to look back on great successes.

"His position was such that he held the balance of power in Europe, and when he hastened from one part of his country to another in order to protect it and to uphold its honour, the poet could sing of him:—

'Swift was the gallop
From Rhine to Rhin,*
And hot was the battle
At Fehrbellin.'

"The whole series of deeds which he accomplished proceeded from his hope of creating a great and powerful northern Empire which should some day serve to weld together the different German States. Empires of world-wide power, however, are not built up in a day. But he laid the foundation and the corner-stone of the Empire, and the weighty hammer-strokes which he dealt on its behalf created for me a firm basis. What great joy it was for him when, staying in the midst of his Ravensbergers in this castle which was so dear to him, he could let his eyes travel over the beautiful country, for which in weal and woe he laboured so unremittingly, and whose increasing prosperity was a matter of such happiness to him! What joy it must have afforded him to see his dragoons here on his marches to the west country, which was then considered so remote, and which he conquered and vowed to retain and protect!

"How different is it now! The Kingdom of Prussia developed from the State which he founded, and by the instrumentality of Prussia the German Empire was united and welded together. The Great Emperor, the great ancestor's great successor, carried out what the other planned. How was it possible for me, in making this brief retrospect of the history of our country and our House, to be able to record these wonderful successes of our House? Only because each of the Hohenzollern Princes was

* The Rhin is a small stream in Prussia. The Elector defeated Sweden at Fehrbellin on the Rhin, in 1679.

from the outset of his career conscious that he was only God's vicegerent upon earth, that he would have to render an account of his work to a higher King and Master, and that he must faithfully perform the work appointed him by the Almighty to do. Hence, too, that firm conviction of his mission that has filled each one of my ancestors, and hence that inflexible force of will which enabled him to carry out the task which he set himself.

"May it then be vouchsafed to me also, that I may walk in the path which my great ancestor laid down for us, not only for the welfare of the whole Empire in general, but also of this beautiful little country in particular. Perhaps I may be able to fulfil that part of his dream which, owing to the subsequent struggles that we encountered in the course of our development, has had to remain in abeyance. I mean the way over the sea. The work which the Great Elector in those days could only suggest and initiate we are in a position to carry out on a large scale now that we have a great united German Fatherland. We have recently had experience of this. German armies, under the protection of German colours, and composed of sons of all parts of our Fatherland—from the Baltic to the Vosges—are marching forth in order to fight, shoulder to shoulder, for the black, white, and red flag; to set the seal on the greatness and the glory of the Fatherland abroad, and to show that the arm of the German Emperor extends to the most distant parts of the world.

"All this would have been impossible had it not been for the Great Elector and his work. I hope, therefore, that every one of my subjects will be inspired by the same spirit and proceed with his work of helping me. Every man has his task to perform and an aim to pursue, and if every man interpreted his duty as strictly as did the Great Elector, and all the members of my House, in the conviction that he is responsible, and that he will be called upon to render an account of what he has done, then I am firmly convinced that a great future awaits our German Fatherland. Then, unmindful of the dark clouds which are passing over us, I shall be able to say of my Ravensbergers, as did Eberhard*

* Eberhard der Greiner, E., the "Quarrelsome," was Count of Würtemberg from 1344 to 1392. He got his name from the continual hostilities with the Free Cities and Knights in which he was engaged. It was of Eberhard I. (im Bart), the

the Quarrelsome of old, that I can fearlessly lay my head on the lap of every one of them."

Having concluded his speech, the Emperor was offered the cup of honour by Chief Burgomaster Bunnemann, which he drank with the words "The Count of Ravensberg to his Ravensbergers." He subsequently planted an oak which had grown from a sapling which he had set in the garden of his tutor, Dr. Hinzpeter, some years previously.

In the presence of the Emperor and the Empress, their son, Prince Adalbert, and Prince Henry of Prussia, a monument to the memory of the Great Elector was solemnly unveiled on the 20th of June, 1901, in the gardens of the Naval Academy at Kiel, and salutes were fired by the warships lying in harbour. The speech which the Emperor delivered on that occasion ran as follows:—

"Trodden-down crops, wasted fields, burned villages, disease, famine, and misery—such was the condition of things in this sandy province of Brandenburg when the young Electoral Prince, who was but a youth, succeeded to the throne on the sudden death of his father. His inheritance was, indeed, no enviable one. The task which lay before him appeared to be only capable of accomplishment by a man of mature years who was conversant with all the circumstances, and even he might have found it too difficult. Undismayed, however, the youth entered upon his task, and, with wonderful skill, succeeded in accomplishing it. Keeping the end which he had decided upon always in view, not allowing anything to turn him from his path, the Great Elector, with unflagging energy, raised and strengthened his country, placed its people in a position to defend themselves, drove the enemy from his frontiers, and soon acquired such a position in the world that his contemporaries, his adversaries in particular, gave him the name of 'the Great' during his lifetime, a distinction which, as a rule, is given by a grateful people to a Sovereign after his death in recognition of a laborious life full of responsibility. And this youth, who developed into a mighty prince, and who, by dint of hard work, made his country great, was the first Ruler

"Bearded" Eberhard, of whom this story is told. He was Count of Würtemberg from 1459 to 1495, in which year he was made Duke by Maximilian I., and died in 1496. He was a generous and beloved ruler and the first German Prince who of his own accord gave a constitution to his people. Cf. Justinus Kerner's well-known poem, *Der reichste Fürst.*

who pointed to the sea. He founded the Brandenburg Navy. It is certainly their bounden duty for the German Navy to erect a statue to him, the sight of which will act as an encouragement to officers and men and will help to confirm their loyalty. God ordained that the Prince should spend his youth in the Netherlands, and he there learnt how to appreciate and to foster labour and industry, intercourse with foreign nations, and the advantages of commerce. The lessons he learnt whilst living amongst an industrious, simple nation of sailors of German race he subsequently transferred to his own country. But the Brandenburg Navy, placed in the care of experienced Netherlanders—Admiral Raule and his brother—prospered under his powerful protection and guidance. After the death of the Great Elector, however, his creation also passed away, neither he nor his Navy having been able to reap the fruit of their work. Those who succeeded him to the Crown had to fight for the right to make their voice heard in the affairs of the world and to govern their people within their frontiers peacefully and undisturbed. The consequence was that attention was drawn from the sea and was for centuries concentrated on the long and severe struggles which consolidated Brandenburg and Prussia. Through God's Providence and the work of the successors of the Great Elector, based on the mighty foundation-stone which he laid, the power of our Family grew until the House of Hohenzollern was in a position to assume the Imperial Crown of Germany, that family power which is the due of the German Emperor to enable him to uphold with firmness the Empire's welfare all over the world, and to give to his flag an importance which will command for it the respect of his adversaries. The monument has been erected in front of the Naval Academy. The youths to whom the future belongs, the youths who will reap the fruit of our work, who will some day tend the seed we have sown and harvest its produce, should direct their eyes to the statue of this Prince, and form themselves by his example to be God-fearing, strict, inexorably strict, towards themselves and others, and to rely firmly upon God, whose ways the Elector was anxious to learn, undismayed by any vicissitude, not discouraged by any disappointment, which, indeed, in his Christian spirit he regarded merely as

a trial sent from above. Such was the life of the Great Elector, and such should be yours also. The main principle which enabled him, despite all reverses and disappointments, all hardships and trials, never to lose courage and hope, was the red thread running through his life, and which is well expressed in his motto: 'Domine, fac me scire viam, quam ambulem.' So let it be also with the officers and crews of my Navy. So long as we work on this principle, we can, unconcerned, overcome every difficult stage in the development of the Navy and our Fatherland, which God, in his Providence, may perhaps have in store for us. That is the way by which you should walk. Let that be the principle on which my Navy is based. Let it enable you to be victorious in battle and to bear up against all reverses until the sun breaks through the clouds. With these thoughts in my mind I present this monument to the Naval Academy, which will henceforth protect and keep it in honour. May this institution produce men who will equal the one whose statue now stands before you. Let the covering fall."

One of the most prominent traits in the character of the present Ruler of Germany is filial piety, and it is this which has instilled into him profound respect for the memory of his ancestors and deep love of his living relatives. With veneration and enthusiasm does the Emperor cherish the memory of his grandfather. With something approaching idolatry did he love his father, and he was tenderly attached to his mother and his grandmothers, especially Queen Victoria of England. That he is a model family man, a chivalrous and devoted husband, and a strict but tender father, is well known. These are facts which in themselves are quite sufficient to explain how it is that in so many of his most important speeches the Emperor refers to the dead and the living members of his house.

THE EMPEROR AND HIS FAMILY RELATIONS

ON August 23rd, 1888, a few weeks after his accession, the Emperor was received at Sonnenburg into the Order of the Knights of St. John. The ceremony was performed by the Grand Master, Prince Albrecht of Prussia, and at the banquet the Emperor addressed him in the following speech:—

"Your Royal Highness may be pleased to accept my heartfelt thanks for the cordial words to which you have just given utterance. It has, indeed, always been one of the desires of my heart to belong to this noble Order and to possess its badge. I am firmly of opinion that the King of Prussia should possess the badge of the Order. The great problems which confront me, and which concern the promotion of the general welfare of my subjects, I am not able to solve through the agency of the State officials alone. For the elevation and the strengthening and developing of the moral and religious life of my people I require the assistance of the noblest in the land—my nobility—and I see them united in goodly numbers in the Order of St. John. It is my heartfelt hope that my efforts will have the beneficent support of the Order of St. John, and that this will enable me to promote and increase the spirit of religion and Christian discipline, and morality among the people, so that I may realise the great ideals to which I devote myself. Those of us who to-day have together received the simple white cross, and also those of us who already possessed it, will now drink to the health of the Prince, who through his high sense of duty, which has ever been characteristic of the House of Hohenzollern, his Christian spirit, and the self-sacrifices which he so willingly imposes upon himself, has raised the Order to the high position which it now occupies. His Royal

Highness, Prince Albrecht of Prussia, Regent of Brunswick, the Most Serene Grand Master of the Order of St. John of the Hospital at Jerusalem, long may he live!"

At the banquet given to the Provincial Diet of the Rhine Province on September 1st, 1893, the Emperor said:—

"A splendid reception accorded to a Ruler by his faithful subjects always touches his heart. I have experienced such receptions in many provinces, but that of the Rhinelanders speaks to my heart with special force.

"On these banks of the Rhine, that river of romance so familiar in our history, where every mountain has its story and every House of God speaks its sublime message, every note of welcome and every cordial word must exercise a magic spell on the human heart. The charm of poetry casts its glamour over everything here, and especially is this true of the city of Coblenz, which is so particularly rich in memories of an historical and personal character. I therefore express my cordial thanks to the citizens of Coblenz, as well as to my faithful Rhinelanders, for the reception which her Majesty the Empress and myself have met with here to-day. It is with deeply moved heart that I speak to you here in this place, in the building which is so intimately associated with the history of my late grandfather and the life of my late grandmother. Solemn and serious, beautiful and tender, are the recollections which thrill through our hearts. Yet the whole picture which opens out before our eyes as we look back shows us a life more full of blessings and an active existence more richly rewarded than that of almost any other person. We feel the pervading hand of the illustrious lady who once lived in these apartments, and we can still find evidences of the blessed work of the Empress Augusta in all parts of the province. Happily the same love and devotion which the province entertained for my grandparents, and which they reciprocated, unite us also. As was the case with my late father, so also had I the privilege of passing two glorious years of youth —a time which I shall never forget—at the Alma Mater in your midst.

"I sum up, then, all that I feel and think in the wish that

the province may prosper, and also that it will bear in mind the lesson taught by history, which tells us that it was the firm and loyal co-operation of Ruler and people which brought about the greatest achievements, and that the Rhine Province did its share in assisting my grandfather when he recovered the Nibelung treasure of unity for the German Fatherland. I hope that the absolute loyalty of the Rhine Province to me, together with my faithful good-will for its inhabitants, will enable us to continue to walk in the right path, for the welfare of the Rhine Province and of our great and dear united German Fatherland."

On the 19th of November, 1890, the Emperor gave his sister Victoria in marriage to Prince Adoph of Schaumburg-Lippe. At the wedding breakfast the Emperor proposed the following toast:—

"If," he said, "all had been in accordance with our wishes, my late father would have been seated in this place and would have greeted and blessed his daughter as a bride. Providence, however, has decreed otherwise.

"But may the blessing of the departed rest upon you, together with the blessing of our dearly loved mother and (here the Emperor turned to the bridegroom) the blessing of your parents. May the newly wedded pair ever rely firmly upon me and my protection, and may the bridegroom be welcome as a member of my House."

Amidst great popular enthusiasm a statue of the Emperor William I. was unveiled by the Emperor at Bremen on the 18th of October, 1893. A banquet was subsequently given at the Town Hall, when his Majesty, replying to the toast of his health proposed by the Burgomaster, delivered the following speech:—

"We have just witnessed a beautiful ceremony—a ceremony, indeed, full of high significance, for the loyal Hanseatic town of Bremen has solemnly paid its debt of gratitude to the memory of the old Emperor William. A more suitable day for such a celebration could scarcely have been selected, for the 18th of October is the anniversary of the Battle of the Nations at Leipsic, in which the Monarchs who constituted the 'Holy Alliance' freed Prussia, Germany, and, indeed, one may say, the whole of Europe, from the iron yoke of oppression. And, further, the

18th of October was the birthday—what a glorious augury for the future!—of his successor, the Emperor Frederick III. Whilst still young he cherished in his breast a presentiment of events to come and a burning desire for the unity of our beloved Fatherland, and then, when the bright day of the new German Empire dawned, he, then a mature man, was able to realise the dreams of his youth. On the bloody field of battle, with German sword in hand, the son won for his father the German Imperial crown, and to the heavy hammer-strokes he dealt do we owe it that the armour of the Empire was so strongly wrought. The first German Crown Prince, with his halo of victory, ever stands before the eyes of the German nation.

"To-day, on the anniversary of his birth, the statue of his aged hero father has been unveiled, and we have before us, modelled in bronze, the majestic and stern features of the Emperor William. How wonderfully was he guided by divine Providence! What a magnificent destiny was that which God granted to him! The illustrious man, after so many anxieties and vicissitudes, was summoned to reign at an age when, as a rule, men retire from the toils of life. How unexpectedly great were the successes which he, with the aid of God, achieved! He was appointed by God to realise the hopes of the German nation, and, with the Imperial crown which he won by his victories on the battlefield, to re-establish the unity of the Fatherland. Happily, he was also enabled to find for the accomplishment of this work great men who shared the honour of executing his plans and aiding him with their counsel.

"Truly is Bremen justified in erecting the monument which was unveiled to-day to the memory of the old Imperial hero. I thank you, as a son, for the choice of the day; I thank you, as a grandson, for the honour paid to my grandfather; and I thank you, as Emperor, for the cordial reception which your city has extended to me, and for the manner in which ancient traditions are fostered by you. All my efforts will be directed to following in all my life and in all my endeavours the example of the illustrious Ruler whose statue in bronze now greets us from yonder place. Bremen, too, may always rely upon my constant care and interest as well as upon my Imperial protection. May the com-

merce of the city of Bremen develop under the shadow of peace, may it flourish and prosper, mindful of the great days of the old Hanseatic League, whose motto not only you, but all of us must constantly bear in mind if we desire to make progress in the markets of the world: 'Navigare necesse est, vivere non est necesse.'"

On August 31st, 1897, a monument to the Emperor William I. was unveiled at Coblenz at the "German Corner," the spot where the Moselle falls into the Rhine. On the arrival of the royal couple by boat a hymn of welcome was sung by the combined choral societies of Cologne and Coblenz. This was followed by a speech from the Prince of Wied. At a banquet given by the Rhine Province his Majesty proposed the following toast:—

"Only a few weeks have gone by since the cheers, which were raised when the monument of my late grandfather was unveiled at Cologne, died away, and again do I owe a debt of gratitude to the Rhine Province, this time for the delightful days, which I shall never forget, which we have been able to pass in the province, first in the old city of Cologne, and afterwards in our progress through the country, especially the quiet home on the Lake at Laach, where the sons of St. Benedict conduct their pious work and show to the world that they can serve God and at the same time do much to cultivate and to foster fidelity to King and love of Fatherland. To-day brings with it yet another ceremony of unveiling a memorial to the great Emperor. By the green waters of the Rhine there proudly stands the noble monument of the Emperor which the city of Coblenz is now called upon to protect, and it is with deep emotion that I, his grandson and his successor to the Crown, speaking on behalf of myself and his daughter, my esteemed aunt, express our warmest thanks for the magnificent monument and for this splendid ceremony. Fashioned in bronze and stone, the monument, impressive in its striking proportions, rises mirrored in the everlasting stream, the home of legend. But still more touching than the bronze and stone is the appeal to the heart made by the rejoicing of the people, the gratitude of a nation to the departed Ruler, whose great virtues and achievements have been enlarged upon so eloquently and in such detail by my cousin, the Prince of Wied. But the most beautiful sight by the monument

was the ring of grizzled veterans who, under the great Emperor, helped to forge and to establish our Empire. Truly the people have reason to raise monuments to him and to testify their gratitude. In Coblenz, in particular, these feelings of gratitude appeal deeply to the heart, for it was during the time of his residence at Coblenz that the great Emperor worked out with patience and foresight the plan of the reorganisation of the Army, and at the same time engaged in work in the field of national life and policy, which bore excellent fruit after he had been called upon, at an advanced age, to ascend the throne.

"It was from Coblenz that he went forth to assume the Crown as the chosen instrument of the Lord, and as such he always regarded himself. He has lifted up once more in the sight of us all, and above all, of us Princes, and helped to restore to its pristine brilliancy a jewel that we may prize as something high and holy. It is the Kingship by the grace of God, the Kingship with its heavy duties, its never-finished, unending toils and labours, with its dread responsibility to the Creator alone, from which no man, no minister, no House of Deputies, and no people can release the Prince. Conscious of his responsibility, and regarding himself as God's instrument, the great Emperor in deepest humility proceeded along his path. He gave us back unity and the German Empire. Here in this beautiful province his lofty ideas were conceived and matured; this province he ever held in deep affection; this city he loved; his consecrated foot trod its soil; and the whole province shared his joys and his sorrows. I am, therefore, almost overcome by emotion when I speak to you Rhinelanders on this day and in this place, and I express to you my heartfelt thanks for the honour you have paid to my grandfather and to his memory. As for myself, I will regard it as my sacred duty to proceed along the path which the great Ruler indicated to us, and with protecting care for my country to hold my hand over this precious jewel, and in that traditional spirit which is firmer than iron and the walls of Ehrenbreitstein, I will as your Sovereign commit this province to my loving and paternal care. I look upon it as a diamond set between two emeralds, and I sincerely hope and trust that, in the enjoyment of lasting peace, its people will continue to prosper, that the vine-

dressers will sing their songs on the hills undisturbed, and that the hammer will resound in the smithy without ceasing, so that by our peaceful labours we may show the world what the German Empire, and especially the Rhine Province, is capable of accomplishing. With these sentiments in my mind, and in the spirit which actuated my late grandfather, I raise my glass and drink with my whole heart to the prosperity of my Rhineland, the Rhine Province, the beautiful land of the vine."

In the presence of a large circle of near relatives and friends, including the Empress, the Empress Frederick, the King of Würtemberg, and Prince and Princess Henry of Prussia, the Emperor performed the ceremony of unveiling a monument erected to the memory of the Emperor Frederick III. on the battlefield of Wörth, on the 18th of October, 1895. His Majesty said:—

"Esteemed Comrades in arms of my father and Gentlemen: At the request of her Majesty, the Empress Frederick, and on behalf of my House, I have to thank you for having spared no effort in helping to erect this splendid monument and for your presence here on this day.

"With deeply moved heart is my august mother present here to-day, mindful of the fact that it was granted to her, whilst leaning on the arm of her husband, to hear on this spot from his own lips the news of the first great victory which he gained. My very special thanks are, therefore, due to her Majesty that she graciously consented to be present here where now stands this noble statue of my father. The tribute which has just been paid to his memory could not have been more beautifully or more touchingly expressed. But our feelings here in the presence of this statue and in consideration of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the great time of the regeneration of our Fatherland, in which, at this very spot, South and North German blood first united to cement the bond which helped to build up anew the German Empire—these emotions, I say, deeply stir the hearts of all of us.

"Finally, in the presence of the statue of the victorious and illustrious Monarch, we, of the younger generation, solemnly vow to preserve what he won for us on the battlefield, to guard the Crown which he wrought, to defend the Imperial Territories against all

comers and to keep them German—so help us God and our German sword.

"Now let us raise a cheer for my august mother, whose presence has added so much lustre to to-day's proceedings—Her Majesty, the Empress Frederick! Hurrah!"

On May 7th, 1898, the Emperor gave a banquet to the members of the Reichstag, then just prorogued. He invited them to a dinner in the White Hall of the Castle, and at table delivered the following speech:—

"Before you depart for home," he said, "it is my strong desire to add to the expression of my thanks as Emperor, which I have already tendered to you to-day, my thanks as a son, together with the thanks of my Imperial mother, the Dowager Empress, for your touching resolution to make us the gift of a monument of my late father. In doing this you have made it easier for me to fulfil my duties as a son, and have given to my mother the gratifying opportunity of employing her artistic tastes in assisting to carry out this beautiful piece of work.

"I am confident that, when you have returned each to your own family circle and particular calling in life, you will feel that my counsellors and I have honestly endeavoured to continue in the path which was laid down for us by the great Emperor, a representation of whose noble features now faces this chamber.

"In bidding you good-bye on your departure for your homes, I cannot do better than express the wish and make the request—which are the outcome of my own experience—that just as the great Emperor derived all his strength and encouragement from his relation and his responsibility to his God, so may each of you, whatever your station in life, whether high or low, and whatever form of creed you profess, make up your mind that, whatever the future may have in store for you, whatever the work which you contemplate doing this year, you may take such a view of your responsibilities that when some day you shall be summoned to appear before Heaven's tribunal, you may stand before God and your old Emperor with a clear conscience, and when you are asked whether you worked for the welfare of the Empire with all your heart, you will be able to strike your breast and frankly answer, 'Yes.'

The source from which my grandfather derived strength to accomplish his deeds and achievements, and my father to enable him to win his victories and bear his sufferings, is also the source of my strength. I am determined to proceed in the way and to adhere to the aim which I have set myself, in the firm conviction which I should like to impress upon all of you, which for us and for every man should be the guiding principle of his life—'A safe stronghold our God is still'—In hoc signo vinces.

"And now let us give expression to the thought which moves our hearts and cry, Our dear Fatherland! Our splendid German people! May God preserve and protect them. Hurrah!"

The eldest son of Prince Henry of Prussia, Prince Waldemar, entered the German Navy at Kiel on the 20th of March, 1899. In all matters of this kind concerning his family the Emperor shows particular interest, and he made a special visit to Kiel in order to be present at the simple ceremony.

"This is an important day for the German Navy. The eldest son of Prince Henry, who is now in the Far East in command of the squadron of cruisers, wears for the first time the uniform which is worn by his father and many able officers in the service of the Fatherland. It is one of the privileges of the Princes of the House of Hohenzollern that they can from their tenth year devote their energies to the service of the Fatherland by entering at that age the 1st Regiment of Guards, a regiment which has numbered many Hohenzollern Princes amongst its officers. I hope that the Hohenzollern Princes will devote their services to the Navy with the same zeal, and I trust that the Navy will see this hopeful young Prince grow up into an able, brave, and chivalrous officer, who will be as distinguished for his energy and devotion, and for the same patriotism as is his illustrious father. May our congratulations be heard in the newly acquired German territory beyond the sea."

On May 6th, 1900, the German and Prussian Crown Prince completed his eighteenth year, and thereby attained his majority. In the morning, at the lunch given in the Pillar Hall of the Royal Castle, at Berlin, in honour of the birthday of the Crown Prince, the Emperor made the following speech to the deputation of the First Regiment of Grenadier Guards:—

"I have determined, by way of marking my appreciation of the importance of this day, to appoint my eldest son, the Crown Prince, *à la suite* of your regiment—the regiment which was so near and dear to the heart of my revered father, and in which he took such special pride, a sentiment which he once expressed in very cordial terms in the midst of his regiment on the day of the festival at Königsberg. I have, therefore, further determined again to confer on the regiment its ancient title, the 'Crown Prince's Own,' that name, the 'Crown Prince's Own,' on which my father shed such lustre, that name under which the regiment faced the foe with distinction, by which it has ever continued to be named in its native province of East Prussia, and which has also survived in the regiment itself unofficially. The regiment will display the monogram of King Frederick III. But in order that the name King Frederick III. may be retained in the infantry in my Army, it will be transferred to the Eleventh Regiment of Grenadier Guards, which my late father once commanded. I appoint the Crown Prince *à la suite* of the 'Crown Prince's Own' Regiment, in the hope that when he has attained the rank of colonel he will also be honorary colonel of the regiment."

Then the Emperor turned to the Crown Prince:—

"You are to-day taking an important step forward in life. The rank of the Crown Prince was raised to so high a level by your late grandfather, who was in this position for the longest and most important period of his life, that it will be the work of a life, and will demand your full strength as a man, to maintain this position in the high place which it has occupied since the time of your grandfather in the heart of the German people and the Army. First as Crown Prince of Prussia, then as Crown Prince of the German Empire, when the latter was welded together in the year 1870–1, does this glorious figure, which at the end suffered so unspeakably, tower aloft in history and live in the heart of the nation as the Crown Prince *par excellence*. The respect which your grandfather won in the world and among his people for the position of the German Crown Prince is for you an inheritance, which you have to maintain unimpaired and to increase. Of this be sure, that you need all your strength of

manhood to do justice to your high and onerous task. This is the thought that moves me to-day in bringing you into personal relation with the 'Crown Prince's Own' Regiment."

On October 11th, 1900, at the Saalburg, near Homburg, the Emperor laid the foundation-stone of a Museum of the Antiquities found on the frontier of the old Roman Empire, with the words:—

"Our first thought to-day reverts with sorrowing gratitude to my father, the Emperor Frederick III., whose memory will ever live among us. The Saalburg owes its restoration to his energy and his active interest. Just as in the far east of the Monarchy, the mighty stronghold, which once planted German civilisation in the East, rose from its ruins at his bidding, and is now rapidly approaching completion; so on the heights of lovely Taunus, like the Phœnix, rose from its ashes the ancient Roman fort, a witness of the power of Rome, a link in the mighty brazen chain which the legions of Rome laid round the mighty Empire, and which at the bidding of a Roman Emperor, Cæsar Augustus, imposed his will on the world, and opened out the whole world to that Roman civilisation which fell on Germany with special fertilising power. Thus with the first stroke do I dedicate this stone to the memory of the Emperor Frederick III., with the second stroke to our German youth, the rising generations who may here learn in the newly erected Museum the meaning of a world-empire, and with the third to the future of our Fatherland, that it may be destined in times to come, by the harmonious co-operation of princes and peoples, its armies and citizens, to become as mighty, as strongly united, and carry the same weight as did once the Roman World-Empire, so that some day in the future, as in ancient times it was said, 'Civis Romanus sum,' it may now be said, 'I am a German citizen.'"

On the occasion of this ceremony the Emperor sent the following telegram to Professor Mommsen at Charlottenburg:—

"Theodoro Mommseno, antiquitatum romanarum investigatori incomparabili, prætorii Saalburgensis fundamenta jaciens salutem dicit et gratias agit Gulielmus Germanorum Imperator."*

* "William, the German Emperor, while laying the foundation-stone of the Saalburg Prætorium, presents his greeting and thanks to Theodore Mommsen, the incomparable student of Roman antiquities."

Professor Mommsen replied:—

"Germanorum principi tam majestate quam humanitate gratias agit antiquarius Lietzelburgensis."*

On September 7th, 1890, at a banquet given by the members of the Provincial Diet of Schleswig-Holstein, at Glücksburg, the Emperor William delivered a speech in which he paid a tender and graceful compliment to his consort:—

"I express to you the thanks of the Empress and myself for the kind words which you have just addressed to us, and I also thank the whole province for to-day's rejoicings and for the reception which has been accorded to us. But it did not require this day's proceedings to convince us of the warmth and loyalty of the sentiments of the province toward us.

"The link which unites me to this province, and which makes this province dearer to me than any other, is the gem which sparkles by my side, her Majesty the Empress, a daughter of this province, a model of all the virtues that adorn a German Princess. I owe it to her that I am able to fulfil the onerous duties of my position with a cheerful mind and devote myself to them to the best of my power.

"You have been good enough to say that you feel safe under my rule and that you look with confidence to the future. And so also do I, if I am supported by such men as you men of Schleswig-Holstein. I hope that I shall succeed in my efforts to banish the shadow to which you pointed, but I can only do so if every German for his part gives me his assistance. I hope and expect that the inhabitants of this province, each in his own particular sphere of activity, will co-operate in the work of firmly upholding established law and order against the revolutionary elements.

"If every citizen will do his duty, then I shall be in a position to look after their interests and peacefully to guide the destinies of our Fatherland for the welfare of us all; and I am confident that, come what may, you will tranquilly and patiently await the development of our legislation and internal affairs, and that,

* "The Antiquarian of Lietzelburg (Charlottenburg) returns thanks to the German Prince who excels in majesty and wisdom." Charlottenburg (Charlotte's Town), was so named by Frederick I., King of Prussia, after the death of his wife, Sophie Charlotte, in 1705. Till then the village was called Lützelburg, or Littletown. (See Carlyle, *Friedrich*, vol. i. p. 37.)

in accordance with your well-tried loyalty and devotion, you will lend me your aid. Thus then I raise my glass and drink to the native Province of my Consort. Prosperity to my loyal Province of Schleswig-Holstein."

The above speech is one of those in which the Emperor has given public expression to his admiration for his Consort, to whom, as he said, he is greatly indebted. Even more interesting compliments to the Empress were paid by the Emperor on the occasion of the seventy-fifth anniversary of the establishment of the students' Korps Borussia at Bonn. The celebration was held on the 18th of June, 1902, and among the proceedings was a grand students' "Kommers," in which the Emperor and the Crown Prince took part, while the ladies, among them the Empress, were seated in the gallery.

In the course of the "Kommers" the Emperor himself took the chair, and rose to propose the following toast to his Consort:—

"When our ancestors gathered together at an assault-at-arms, a bevy of fair ladies looked down upon them, but in the whole history of German Universities there is no record of a University being honoured as you are honoured to-day. In the heart of this beautiful city of Bonn is present her Majesty the Empress, the first time the highest lady of the land has ever attended a students' 'Kommers.' This unexampled honour is conferred on Bonn and in Bonn on the Borussia Korps. I hope and expect that every young Borussian on whom the eye of her Majesty rests to-day will receive from this honour an inspiration which will last him throughout his life. All of us, whoever we may be—general, statesman, lieutenant, or country gentleman—unite in loyal gratitude and homage to her Majesty the Empress. We drink the very good health of her Majesty in a mighty 'salamander.'"*

* *Salamander.* The process of "rubbing" a "salamander" by German University students is thus described by Mr. F. Marion Crawford in *Greifenstein*, chap. vi.: "Every meeting of the Korps begins and ends with a 'salamander.' At the President's word the glasses or stone jugs are moved rhythmically upon the oaken board. Another word of command, and each student empties his beaker. Then the vessels are rattled on the table, while he slowly counts three, with the precision of a military drum, then struck sharply again three times, so that they touch the table all together, and the meeting is opened or closed as the case may be. The same ceremony is performed when the health of anyone is drunk by the whole Korps."

THE EMPEROR AND THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

LIKE all clear-sighted European politicians, the Emperor William has watched with interest, and at the same time with apprehension, the almost fabulous growth of the United States of America during the last decades, especially in regard to its economic position. Ever since the time when he was Prince William, the Emperor has endeavoured, at least by reading and serious study, to make himself familiar with the circumstances of America in this respect, and he has always regretted that it was not his privilege to get personal information on the spot by means of a journey to North America. When in the year 1888 the Emperor came to the throne, the relations of Germany with North America had been for some decades extraordinarily friendly and pleasant.

In September, 1889, a new ambassador, Mr. Phelps, was appointed to the post at Berlin. On September 26th he was received by the Emperor to hand over his credentials, and on this occasion the Emperor made the following speech to him:—

"I have heard with great pleasure the words with which you have introduced yourself, and I do not for one moment doubt that you will be always successful in your efforts to cultivate the good relations between your country and my empire, which have now subsisted for a century. From my youth up I have had the greatest admiration for the mighty and rising commonwealth which you are appointed to represent here, and the study of your history in time of peace and in war has always had for me a special interest. Among the many eminent qualities which your countrymen possess, it is, above all, their spirit of enterprise, their sense of order, and their inventive capacity, which attract the attention of the whole world. Germans feel themselves all

the more drawn towards the people of the United States because they are connected with the North Americans by the many close ties which community of origin involves. The prevailing sentiment of the two nations is that of close relationship and tried friendship, and the future can only strengthen the heartiness of our relations."

In the year 1892 the American newspapers emphasised the fact that the Emperor William II. was the only European ruler who had sent a congratulatory message to the American Republic on the occasion of the Columbus Festival, which took place in Chicago in October. This telegram was addressed to Mr. Wharton, Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, at Washington:—

"The German Emperor commands the German Ambassador to express to you his sincere congratulations on the occasion of the four hundredth anniversary of the discovery of America, and unites with them his hearty wishes for the continued development of the great country to the Government of which you belong."

On February 17th, 1898, the American warship *Maine* was blown up in Havana Harbour, and on this occasion the Emperor addressed the following telegram to President McKinley:—

"Allow me to express to you and your country my sincere sympathy at the terrible loss of the *Maine* and the death of so many brave officers and men."

In addition, the German Ambassador in Washington, Dr. von Holleben, was at once commanded to seek an audience of the President of the United States in order personally to convey the expression of the Emperor's sympathy at the great calamity which had befallen the American people. Mr. McKinley's reply to the Emperor's sympathetic message was well received by the entire German Press. "Expressing," he said, "the deep sorrow of a stricken people, I gratefully acknowledge your Majesty's message of sympathy."

The outbreak of the Spanish-American War, however, brought with it a change of feeling on the part of the American people; but it was not until after peace had been concluded that the most regrettable incident affecting the relations of the two countries arose. Captain Coghlan, an officer of the American Navy who distinguished himself in the war, together with his fellow-officers

of the United States cruiser *Raleigh*, was entertained at a banquet given by the Union League Club of New York, and in replying to the toast of his health declared that he had heard Admiral Dewey make some very offensive remarks against Germany. Not content with this, the Captain went still further, and sang a song in which the German Emperor was insulted. This banquet was a private affair, but the facts found their way into the newspapers, and Captain Coghlan's conduct not only produced an outburst of indignation in Germany, but was also severely censured by almost the whole American Press. The feeling of Germany against Captain Coghlan was all the greater because of the view held in that country that a naval or military officer should not concern himself with matters outside his sphere of activity, but, despite this resentment, the Government and the people were anxious that nothing should happen which would have a prejudicial effect on German-American interests. Still, however, the incident could not be allowed to pass unnoticed, and the German Ambassador at Washington was instructed to call on the Secretary of State and lodge a complaint. He was at first informed that the matter was not a State affair, but merely the thoughtless utterance of a naval officer; but subsequently both the Secretary of State and the President personally expressed their regrets at what had occurred. These strained relations soon gave way to quieter feelings, however, but not before the German inhabitants of the United States had vigorously asserted themselves in that country. A great number of German societies were formed, and on one day in Chicago alone as many as forty each held a meeting and expressed a determination to uphold German honour in America. Then also a number of the largest German-American newspaper proprietors decided that in future they would work in common for the protection of their own and the Fatherland's interests. It was doubtless with the object of removing the last traces of unpleasantness that the Emperor sent his brother to represent him at the christening of his Majesty's yacht the *Meteor* by Miss Alice Roosevelt on Shooter's Island.

Since the year 1898 the American newspapers have occupied themselves much with the personality of the German Emperor. On July 5th, 1900, President McKinley telegraphed to the German Emperor:—

"The confirmation of the news of the murder of the Ambassador of your Majesty at Pekin impels me to express to your Majesty and the family of Baron von Ketteler my deep sympathy, and that of the American people."

The Emperor immediately telegraphed back :—

"I express my most sincere thanks to your Excellency for the warm words of sympathy with which you refer to the murder of my representative at Pekin. I see in your message that community of interests which knits together all civilised nations."

Later in the year the work of laying the first German cable between Germany and America was completed, and the Emperor telegraphed as follows to the President :—

"On the occasion of the opening to-day of the new cable which brings Germany into closest telegraphic communication with the United States, I rejoice to express to your Excellency my satisfaction at the completion of this important work of peace. I know that your Excellency is at one with me in the wish and the hope that the laying of this cable will promote the general prosperity and contribute to the maintenance and strengthening of the friendly relations existing between our two countries."

The terrible calamity which befell the city of Galveston, Texas, in the autumn of 1900 called forth the sympathy of the whole civilised world. The German Emperor was one of the first to express his sorrow.

"I wish to acquaint your Excellency," he telegraphed to Mr. McKinley, "how deeply grieved I am over the calamity which has befallen the flourishing city and harbour of Galveston and other parts of Texas, and I join you and the people of the United States in mourning the great loss of life and property which has been caused by the tornado. The greatness of the calamity, however, is equalled by the indomitable spirit of the citizens of the New World, which has always enabled them to triumph in their many encounters with the hostile forces of nature. I entertain the sincere hope that Galveston will rise to new prosperity."

On September 10th, 1901, President McKinley was attacked by an anarchist and severely wounded. The Emperor immediately telegraphed to Buffalo :—

"I am deeply distressed by the news of the dastardly attempt on your life, and beg to express to you my sympathy and that of the entire German nation with you, and with the sorrow with

which your land is afflicted. May God grant you sure and speedy recovery."

The Emperor and Empress also addressed a telegram to the President's wife :—

"The Empress and myself are struck with horror at the attempt against your husband, and beg to express our deepest sympathy and the hope that God will restore McKinley to health."

After this the following communication was sent by the Embassy of the United States at Berlin to the German Foreign Office :—

"The touching expression of sympathy of their Majesties the German Emperor and the Empress has been communicated to Mrs. McKinley. The Embassy has been requested to express in her name her heartfelt thanks."

Not only Germany, but also the entire world admired the dexterous way in which the Emperor William used the opportunity afforded by the launching of his yacht *Meteor* at Shooter Island, near Staten Island, in order to promote friendly intercourse with the United States of America. The splendid reception which was given to Prince Henry as brother and representative of the German Emperor in America by the Government, the Germans, and also by Anglo-Americans is still fresh in our memories.

An article published in *Pearson's Magazine* in the June number, 1902, is of special interest. The author of this article is no other than Rear-Admiral Evans, who has been a lifelong acquaintance and a good friend of Prince Henry, who greeted him in the name of the American Government on his arrival in New York, was attached to him during his whole stay in America, and was in attendance upon him in all his journeys and at all receptions.

Evans writes, for instance :—

"Now of course the Germans among us interested the German Prince very personally, but he was interested in them as Americans. Immense numbers of them appeared everywhere, and he inquired for their welfare ; but the answer that pleased him best from the rest of us was that they made such good citizens, and from them that they were doing well by America.

"In every public speech to them he said that they could best show their loyalty to the Fatherland by being loyal to the United States, the country of their adoption, and their reply that this was their sentiment also and their highest purpose, gave him a gratification that was plainly genuine.

"He was deeply interested whenever he caught sight of the German veterans of the Franco-Prussian War. In Milwaukee, where a hundred or more of these old soldiers of '70–'71 were lined up, he and his officers stopped to speak to them, and here and always these greetings were touching and kind.

"Now the purpose of Prince Henry's visit was very simple—it was, like the visit itself, friendly. He said so himself, repeating it time and again in his public speeches; and what he said publicly was exactly what he said privately.

"Being with him all the time, I enjoyed his confidence, and he talked about this point several times. Always he said that he had come to extend across the ocean the hand of friendship; there was nothing more in it—nothing more subtle or complex.

"Of course he and his suite were here to see things, and, each an expert in his profession, they saw much and they saw it keenly, with understanding and a willingness to learn. 'Keep your eyes and ears open and your mouth shut,' Prince Henry said his brother's instructions were. I believe this was all there was of it, this and the personal interest of the Prince in the American people, which was personal, mind you, and sincere; and in ships, machinery, industries, and business.

"Prince Henry gave a formal lunch on board the *Deutschland* before sailing for home. All those who had accompanied him on his trip were present and enjoyed the hour of familiar conversation where true feeling found its way to the surface. Each one was toasted by his Royal Highness, and then in a few heartfelt words he expressed his warm personal thanks for the service we had done him. There was real sentiment in what he said, and each of us felt it.

"As representative of the Navy I said a few words, and they indicate, and were meant to indicate, my views as to the object and result of the Prince's visit. I said:—

"'Prince Henry, and brother officers of the German service, representing the Navy of the United States, I say to you that we are glad you came, we are sorry you are going, and we hope you will come again. It gives me pleasure to grasp the friendly hand so courteously extended to us across the North Atlantic.'

"The grasp that I received across that breakfast-table convinced me that there was strength of muscle as well as friendship behind.

"In these few words I indicate just what I think of Prince Henry's visit. It was purely and simply a visit of friendship to cement the friendly relations existing between two great nations.

Those who were doing the cementing on both sides had their eyes and ears open, and, as a rule, their mouths shut.

"After a close personal relation with his Royal Highness during his entire visit, and many most intimate and confidential conversations, I feel justified in saying that I have given above the sole object of his visit. I may say, further, that he was gratified and satisfied with the result. For myself, I may say I am, as I have always been, proud of my countrymen—in this case for the hearty and courteous greeting they gave my country's guest."

Out of gratitude for the excellent reception which his brother had met with in America, and in order to give the American people a new proof of sincere friendship, the Emperor William, it is well known, lately decided to present to the American nation the statue of Frederick the Great, to be set up in Washington. On May 14th, 1902, the Emperor telegraphed from Wiesbaden to President Roosevelt:—

"I still stand under the deep impression which the splendid and cordial reception of my brother Prince Henry by the citizens of the United States of America has made upon me. In the speeches with which he was welcomed, repeated reference was made to the fact that my ancestor Frederick the Great had always maintained a friendly attitude towards the young American Republic at the time of its birth, thereby laying the foundation of those friendly relations which have always subsisted between our two countries. I propose to follow the example set by the great King. I should like to keep alive the memory of the visit of Prince Henry by a gift to the American people which I beg you will accept on their behalf. I propose to present to the United States a bronze statue of Frederick the Great, to be set up in Washington, on a site which you will kindly select. May this gift be regarded as a lasting token of the cordial relations which have been successfully cultivated and developed between our two great nations."

In reply to this telegram the following answer in German was sent to Wiesbaden:—

"I am deeply touched by your generous and friendly offer. I thank you heartily for it in the name of the United States, and will immediately lay it before Congress. It will certainly afford our nation the greatest pleasure to receive from your hands a

statue of the celebrated monarch and soldier, Frederick the Great, one of the greatest men of all times; and a special appropriateness lies in the fact that a statue is to be erected here in the city of Washington, the capital of the Republic, on the birth of which he looked with such friendly interest. For this new proof of your friendly sentiments to our country, I thank you in its name. The gift will assuredly be here regarded as a fresh token of friendship between the two nations. We hope and firmly believe that in years to come this friendship will become still stronger and firmer. It is a good omen for the welfare of the entire human race that at the commencement of this century the American and the German nations work together in a spirit of hearty friendship.

"ROOSEVELT."

THE EMPEROR AS MARGRAVE OF BRANDENBURG

IT is customary for the members of the Diet of Brandenburg to assemble on certain occasions at an official banquet, and, as a rule, the Emperor is one of the guests and takes the opportunity to deliver a speech. The utterances which his Majesty has made on these occasions are not only most characteristic of his oratorical style, but are at the same time of particular interest from the political point of view, for nearly all of them have contained warmly expressed and unrestrained criticisms of and allusions to matters of public concern, and one or two have aroused an extraordinary amount of comment in foreign countries as well as at home. Before he came to the throne he attended at least one of these banquets, and then made an important utterance. It is a matter of common knowledge that when the present Emperor was Prince William it was generally believed that he had a burning ambition to excel as a soldier and that he was certain to plunge the Empire and some foreign Power into all the horrors of war. For a long time he submitted to these imputations in silence, but eventually repudiated them in the firm words which will be found on page 3. That speech cleared the air considerably, for most thoughtful people accepted in full the assurances of the Prince, and time has shown that their confidence was not misplaced.

A year later, after the Emperor had ascended the throne, he addressed the members of the Brandenburg Diet on the last day of the Session. His Majesty said:—

"I have come here because I did not wish the Session to close without passing at least a few minutes with you. The Governor was good enough to invite me to this year's banquet, and it would have given me great pleasure to accept the invitation, but as it fell on the very day before the anniversary of the death of my grandfather, I was, unfortunately, not able to do so. But, as I have

already said, I could not allow a year to pass without spending a short time in the company of my Brandenburgers, so I decided to pay you a hurried visit and to give to all of you, gentlemen, my greeting.

"The first and most illustrious name in my full list of Royal titles is that of Margrave of Brandenburg, and, naturally enough, I always regard myself as Margrave when I am amongst you, for I am your direct head. That in itself is sufficient to make me feel that I ought to be in your midst when you are assembled together.

"We have this year undergone experiences, the like of which have scarcely ever occurred to a people or a family. Indeed, so far as I am aware, history does not record any case similar to ours. We have lost two Kings. Within a short period of time I have seen a grandfather and a father die before me, and I think that that is training enough for a young man who is called upon to rule such a country as this. I was well aware that I had in a special degree the sympathy of the Province of Brandenburg, and in particular of its representatives here present. We have now known one another intimately for a long time, and, therefore, I was certain that you in this province would understand the difficulty of the circumstances in which I was placed, and would not hesitate for a moment to show me your sympathy and to support me in my task.

"What my principles are, you are well aware. I made you acquainted with them last year, and I leave it to your judgment to say whether I have acted up to them or not.

"I think I can safely say that the industry of the province is improving in every respect, that commerce and the general prosperity are on the increase.

"I rejoice to have been able to spend these few minutes with you to-day, and I trust that the Provincial Diet may succeed in solving the problems which it has to consider this Session. I hope that circumstances will allow us to meet again next year, and I may add the one request that you, gentlemen, will in the future as in the past, continue to manifest and to preserve the traditional Brandenburg loyalty."

On the 5th March, 1890, the Emperor was present at the banquet given at the Kaiserhof Hotel, and spoke as follows :—

"Gentlemen: I first of all thank you for the desire you expressed to see me amongst you this evening. Apart from the short visit which I paid to the Chamber at the conclusion of last year's sittings, three years have passed since I was with my Brandenburgers, during which time many things of deep concern to my House and to the province of Brandenburg have happened.

"The intimate connection which exists between the House of Hohenzollern and Brandenburg, and which is so much admired yet so little understood by foreigners, rests above all upon the fact that, in contradistinction to the case in many other States, Brandenburg was privileged to show, in times of the greatest misfortunes, its loyalty to its ruling House. Let me remind you of my ancestors, and especially of the Great Elector—of whom I always take a special pleasure in speaking to you, for even in his own lifetime he was named the Great—and of Frederick the Great. Each of these Sovereigns always considered it to be his first duty, not to exploit for his own advantage the State which he had once adopted in exchange for his more beautiful—for such men call it—home in South Germany, but to merge his interests entirely in those of the new land of his adoption, and to regard it as his highest duty to strive incessantly for its welfare. On those journeys to which your President has just referred, I do not merely endeavour to learn something of the countries which I visit and of their national institutions, and to cultivate friendly relations with their Rulers. But besides that, these journeys, the purport of which has so often been misapprehended, are valuable to me inasmuch as they place me beyond the reach of party conflict and enable me to watch home affairs from a distance and quietly to examine them in all their bearings. Anyone who has been on the high seas, and has stood alone on the bridge at night, only God's starry heaven above him, and has then held communion with himself, will be able to understand the value of one of these journeys. I should like to recommend many of my countrymen to pass hours such as these, in which they could give to themselves an account of their aims and achievements.

Then they would be cured of presumption, and that is a lesson of which we all stand in need.

"There hangs in my room a picture which was for a long time forgotten. It depicts a line of proud ships each flying the flag on which is the red eagle of Brandenburg. This picture reminds me every day that the Great Elector rightly understood that if the province was to make the most of its industry and productive capacity it must obtain for itself a position in the markets of the world. Enormous has been the progress of Prussian and German industries and commerce since then, and especially during the reign of my grandfather. I regard it as one of my highest duties to promote the further development of our economic activity. I have, therefore, after endeavouring to secure peace with foreign nations, directed my attention to domestic affairs. I have adopted as my own the aims proposed by my late grandfather in his message. Following in his footsteps, I regard it as my chief care to devote myself most earnestly to the question of the welfare of the lower classes of my subjects. For the successful issue of the deliberations of the State Council, which I hope will soon be embodied in legal form to the advantage of the Fatherland, my thanks are due not least to the loyal and self-sacrificing co-operation of men of Brandenburg. The principles which I have already mentioned to you, and which guided my ancestors and the House of Hohenzollern in general, in the view they took of their position towards the province of Brandenburg, were embodied in the highest degree by my late grandfather. He regarded his position as a task appointed him by God, to which he consecrated himself by devoting all his powers to its performance till the last moment of his life. His belief is also mine, and I deem the country and the people that have passed into my care to be a talent entrusted to me by God, which, as it is expressed in the Bible, it is my duty to increase and multiply, and for which I shall some day be called upon to give a reckoning. I trust, to the best of my power, to be such a faithful steward with my talent, that I may hope to gain many another talent besides. I welcome with all my heart those who wish to assist me in my work, no matter who they may be, but those who oppose me in this work I will crush. Should times of difficulty be in store for us, I shall trust

to the loyalty of my Brandenburgers, and I hope that they will faithfully assist me to fulfil my duties. Relying upon that, and recalling their motto "Here good Brandenburgers all," I drink to the health of my Brandenburgers and this dear province."

A very remarkable speech was that delivered on the 24th of February, 1892, at the banquet of the Provincial Diet of Brandenburg, when the Emperor said:—

"You have assembled together for your work, and, in accordance with tradition and as good Brandenburgers, have not forgotten your Margrave. For this I express to you my cordial thanks. It is always a particular pleasure to me to be in the midst of my Brandenburgers, especially when the whole province is so worthily represented as it is by the present assembly.

"The words which have just been spoken and which have given renewed expression to your loyal feelings have gladdened my heart. It is doubly agreeable, and at the same time encouraging to me in my difficult task, to find that my efforts on behalf of my people are so gratefully and so warmly recognised. Unfortunately, however, it has of late become customary to find fault with everything that the Government does. On the slightest pretext the tranquillity of the people is disturbed and their pleasure in the existence, vigour, and prosperity of our great Fatherland is embittered. All this carping and fault-finding finally gives rise in the minds of many people to the idea that our country is the most unfortunate and the worst-governed in the world, and indeed that it is torture to live in it. That this is not the case we, of course, know perfectly well, but would it not be better if these dissatisfied grumblers shook the dust of Germany from their feet and withdrew as quickly as possible from these miserable and distressful surroundings? They would thus be put out of their misery, and they would at the same time do us a great favour. We live in a state of transition. Germany is gradually growing out of her childhood, and will soon be entering upon her period of youth. It is, therefore, high time that we should throw off our childish ailments. We are passing through difficult and exciting times, in which, unfortunately, the judgment of the great majority of the people is wanting in objectivity. They will be followed by more tranquil days if only our people

will earnestly concentrate their energies, realise their duties, and, refusing to be led away by outside influence, will place their trust in God and in the unsparing diligence and paternal care of their hereditary Ruler.

"I should like to illustrate this stage of transition by a story which I once heard. Sir Francis Drake, the famous English admiral, had landed in Central America after a difficult and exceedingly stormy voyage across the Atlantic. He was endeavouring to find that other great ocean, of the existence of which he was convinced, though most of his companions held a contrary opinion. A native chief, struck by the searching questions and enquiries of the admiral, and greatly impressed by his personality, said to him, 'You seek the great water; follow me, and I will show it to you.' And then the two, despite the warning cries of the companions of the admiral, ascended a lofty mountain. After fearful difficulties they arrived at the summit. The chief pointed to the sea which lay behind them, and Drake saw the wild, tossing waves of the ocean which he had crossed. Thereupon the chief turned round, guided the admiral round a small, rocky prominence, and suddenly, like a mirror gleaming in the golden rays of the rising sun, the broad expanse of the Pacific Ocean revealed itself to his enraptured eyes majestically calm.

"So may it be with us also! The firm consciousness that your sympathy accompanies me in my work constantly inspires me with new strength to persevere in my task and to continue in the way which Heaven has marked out for me.

"In addition to this there is the feeling of responsibility to our Supreme Lord above, and, also, my steadfast conviction that He who fought on our side at Rossbach and Dennewitz will not fail us now. He has taken such infinite pains with this our ancient province of Brandenburg and our House that we cannot believe He has done so for naught. No; on the contrary, Brandenburgers, a great future is still reserved for us, and I am still leading you on to a glorious destiny. Only do not let a gloom be cast on your outlook into the future, or the pleasure you take in united effort be lessened by mere carping criticism and discontented partisan talk. Catchwords alone are powerless to effect anything, and to the incessant, captious criticisms of the

new course of our policy and those who are responsible for it I quietly but firmly reply, 'My course is the right one, and in it I shall continue to steer. That my brave Brandenburger crew will help me to do so, I sincerely hope."

In reply to an address made by Governor Dr. von Achenbach, Minister of State, on March 1st, 1893, at the banquet of the Provincial Diet of Brandenburg, the Emperor said:—

"My dear Governor, and you, my honoured countrymen of Brandenburg: I beg you to accept, first of all, my thanks for your wish to see me in your midst. The sentiments of loyal devotion which his Excellency has expressed on your behalf awake a joyful responsive echo in my heart. Such sentiments as these are an avowal of that firm confidence on your Sovereign and his endeavours, which is the noblest reward that can be bestowed on me and my trusty advisers in our heavy labours.

"The present age delights in casting many a glance backward at the past, and in comparing it with the existing state of things, mostly to the disadvantage of the latter. He who can look back at such a glorious past as, thank God, we Germans can, does well to do so, in order to learn many a lesson therefrom. In a monarchical state this is called tradition. But it should not merely cause us to launch out into unavailing lamentations about men and things which are no longer in existence, we ought rather to refresh ourselves in our recollections, as in a spring, that rising from it strengthened and reinvigorated we may devote ourselves to a joyous activity and happy exercise of our powers of work. Our first and foremost duty is to show ourselves worthy of our ancestors and their achievements. And that we can only do by an undeviating adherence to the paths which they traced out for our guidance.

"The noble form of our great departed Emperor William is ever present to our eyes with its mighty triumphs. To what were they due? To the fact that my grandfather had the most firm belief in his divinely appointed office combined with the most unwearied devotion to duty. The Province of Brandenburg stood by him, and the whole German Fatherland too. Well, gentlemen, I grew up and was reared by him in these traditions, and I too cherish the same belief. My highest reward is, there-

fore, to labour night and day for my people and their welfare. But I do not disguise from myself the fact that I can never make all the members of our nation equally happy and contented. But I have good hope that I shall succeed in bringing about a state of things with which all can be content who have the will to be so.

"It is my earnest wish that this will may become stronger day by day in my people; that all good Germans and, above all, my Brandenburgers may help me in my task is my request. And it is my hope that our entire German Fatherland may thereby gain strength at home and respect and esteem abroad. Then may I say with a good courage, 'We Germans fear God and naught else in the world.'"

Governor von Achenbach also made an address to the Emperor at the banquet held on February 24th, 1894, to which the latter replied:—

"My honoured Governor: I beg to offer you my hearty deep-felt thanks for the kind words which you have addressed to me in the name of the Province of Brandenburg. In the course of your speech the call 'Here good Brandenburgers all' rang in our ears, and to this call we may add that other, the battle-cry of my ancestors, 'Here good Hohenzollerns all.'

"A glance at the history of our lands of Brandenburg suffices to show how the Hohenzollerns and Brandenburg have ever belonged to one another, and how by the force of events and the historical development of our land they now form but a single conception. You have referred to various moments, to epochs with which are connected important episodes in the history of our House and country. You have laid stress on the manner in which my ancestors and the forefathers of the Brandenburgers here assembled worked and laboured at a common task. There is a special significance in your striking this note at the present time.

"Even the Margrave of Brandenburg can only work for his country with a view to its material prosperity, if he knows himself secure of the confidence of his Brandenburgers. That my ancestors, and in particular that one to whom we most delight to look back as to the greatest of all Brandenburgers—I mean the

Great Elector—were able to accomplish so much for their country, is due to this mutual confidence of prince and people, is due above all to the knowledge that the reigning House of Hohenzollern is equipped with a high sense of duty derived from the consciousness that it is appointed by God to its position, and that to Him alone and to its own conscience has it to render an account of all that it does for the welfare of the land.

"Let us, then, cultivate the love of our Fatherland, let us teach our children to glory in our great united German Empire, of which, after all, Brandenburg is the main pillar. And if we cannot do so from the impulse of our own heart, let us learn to do so from other nations. By this I mean to refer to the Dutch people, our kinsmen in race and religion, among whom the Great Elector had to spend his early youth in order that he might subsequently practise the lessons he learnt there for the benefit of the whole. How deeply rooted in the consciousness of the people of that country is the feeling of what the reigning House has done for Holland, is shown by a simple, touching incident which occurred when once a Dutch peasant woman with her little children entered the house, in the wall of which were visible the bullet-holes made by the fatal shot by which William of Orange * fell. When the old woman came to this spot, she turned to her children and pointing to the marks with her finger said, 'That is William.'

"Well! we too will do the same. Let us look back to the year 1866 and the year 1870, and then we too can say, 'That is William.' They are great things which my illustrious ancestors have won for us all. Even under the Great Elector the Eagle of Brandenburg was feared by our foes also on the water, and now the Province of Brandenburg has lately had the kindness to present a flag to the ironclad *Brandenburg*, so that last autumn it was possible, for the first time for two hundred years, to see the red eagle floating in the blue sky. Once again I express to you my most hearty thanks for this gift.

"Since then a day of distress has come to the ship, and bitter

* William of Nassau, Prince of Orange (W. The Silent), Stadtholder of Holland and Zealand, was shot by a fanatic at Delft on July 10th, 1584. (See Motley's *Dutch Republic*, Part VI. cap. 7.)

trouble befallen the crew.* Gentlemen, the men who fell on board the *Brandenburg* died like Brandenburgers, and showed that in the performance of their duty they remained true to their oath till death. By way of thanks for your kind gift, and in remembrance of this ship, I beg to hand you here a picture which you may hang up in your hall here in memory of the time of the Great Elector."

The next of the speeches which we may give was delivered on the 20th of February, 1896, and was as follows:—

"In the autumn of last year I went over the battlefield of Metz—a bright spot in the history of the foundation of our Empire. I ascended to the summit of the hill on which the Brandenburg Corps delivered its attack, in order to help to win the Imperial crown for its King and Margrave. It was with moved heart and tear-dimmed eye that I looked upon the field, and I saw in mind the companies and regiments of Brandenburgers pass by, struggling along their bloody path. In mind I saw soldiers fall struggling in the throes of death, their failing eyes turned towards heaven and their hearts filled with the certainty of victory and that the battle was won. And then, for the first time, the real greatness of the work which the province did for its King in the great war became clear to me, and in my heart there was born the conviction that for a people which could accomplish so much nothing is so good, nothing so great, that their Margrave is not bound to do it for them by way of thanks. Such was my glance at the great time which we lived over again in our reminiscences.

"And now let me describe to you an incident which occurred at the time of the celebrations held last year. We human beings are wont to associate the natural phenomena which we see around us with the hand of God. When the *Hohenzollern* was nearing the entrance to the Kaiser Wilhelm Canal night was just giving place to day; a heavy storm hung over us, and lightning and thunder alternated in rapid succession, presenting an impressive spectacle. Nature seemed to be in great commotion. As so severe a tempest might possibly cause the abandonment of the

* On February 17th, 1894, a fatal boiler explosion had occurred on board the ironclad *Brandenburg*.

opening ceremony, or even of the whole programme, my heart became alive with anxiety as to whether we should, after all, succeed in carrying it out. For it was the great work which had been begun by my grandfather, and which before the eyes of the whole world had been brought to completion, and an anxious prayer went up from my heart, and I prayed Heaven to vouchsafe to us, in Its grace, a sign as to whether or no a fine day would be granted us. The ship swung into the lock and passed through. On the other side, at the mouth of the canal, there had been erected two great wooden towers similar to those built in old times by the Crusaders for the purpose of enabling them to breach the walls of castles and towns. From both towers hung German flags, and a thick rope lay stretched across the canal from tower to tower. Slowly, in death-like silence, the great ship moved forward. Behind us the last claps of thunder rolled away and the last flashes of lightning gleamed; and before us rose a dark cloud, out of which anon a golden radiance began to shine. The vessel reached the rope. It was drawn taut. The resistance seemed beyond our power to overcome; the towers cracked, but the line was broken, and the *Hohenzollern* passed into the canal. At that moment the first rays of the bright sun rose through the clouds and dissipated them, and in less than an hour afterwards the sun was shining in his full strength. At this sublime signal the canal was declared to be open, and then the vessel, flying the flag of the newly united Empire, was greeted by a thundering salute from the ships of the whole world.

"Well, gentlemen, such is my retrospect, such is the total benefit which we have derived from the work of the last twenty-five years. And now there devolves upon us the duty of looking forward. What we have lived to see, what has been accomplished, we owe to the great Emperor William and to his confidence in God. The whole celebration of last year merely resolved itself into a panegyric on his personality, which has now indeed become sacred in our eyes. It is to us the embodiment of the unification of the new German Fatherland, which so many longed to see. It is our sacred duty to defend the person and the hallowed memory of this illustrious ruler, so pure and noble, against every assailant, come he whence he will. I am firmly

convinced that as the appeal which I once addressed to you—that you would rally round me and help me in my work—has met with so warm a response, we shall, assisted by other help, be able to make still further progress.

"I am thinking now of German women and maids. When I was on the battlefield of Vionville I thought of how nobly they gave their sons, their husbands, and their lovers to assist in the work of regaining for us the Empire. It is incumbent upon them that they should bring up a new generation of vigorous men. In our mother, our good German woman, lies a vast reserve of power that none can overcome. May she, in her position as mother, always be mindful of her enormous importance, and may the women of your province in particular always remember that they should help to rear for us a brave and vigorous generation of young Brandenburgers full of trust and confidence in God.

"As for you, gentlemen, who, with proudly-beating heart and with high hopes, are gathered here, I call upon you to renew to me the vow contained in the words which are engraved on the badge of the Order dedicated to the memory of the Emperor William, 'work in memory of the Emperor William,' and that each in his own particular place, whether he be member of Provincial Diet, Councillor, or simple yeoman, will join the others and work for the welfare of the Fatherland."

On February 26th, 1897, the Emperor was again present at the dinner given by the Governor to the Members of the Provincial Diet of Brandenburg. At the end of his speech, Governor von Achenbach called for cheers for the Emperor, and the latter, after returning thanks, went on to say:—

"Let us glance at the pages of history. What was the old German Empire? How often did separate parts of it strive and struggle to come together to form a united whole, partly in order to work together for the good of the whole and partly to ensure the possibility of protecting the entire State against attack from without? This dream was never realised. The old German Empire was harassed from without by its neighbours, and distracted by party rivalries within. The only Sovereign who succeeded to a certain extent in uniting the whole land was the

Emperor Barbarossa. To this very day the German nation is thankful to him for what he did. After his time, however, our Fatherland fell into decay, and it seemed as if there would never rise a man capable of welding it together once more. Providence, however, created this instrument, and chose the man whom we could welcome as the first great Emperor of the new German Empire. We are able to trace his career, to see how he slowly developed from the sore time of trial up to that point in his life when, already a man of mature years, in fact on the verge of old age, he was called upon to fulfil his task, after years of preparation for his call, and with the great thoughts fully formed in his brain which were to enable him to effect the re-establishment of the Empire. We see how he first of all raised an army of the hired peasant sons of his provinces, and constituted them into a powerful, splendidly equipped force. We see how, by means of his army, he succeeded gradually in acquiring predominant power in Germany and in raising Brandenburg-Prussia to the leading position. This having been done, the moment arrived for him to call upon the entire Fatherland to rally round him, and on the field of battle he united those who had been adversaries. Gentlemen, if that illustrious man had lived in the Middle Ages he would have been canonised, and bands of pilgrims would have travelled from all lands to offer up prayers at his tomb. Thank God, this is also the case to-day. The door of his sepulchre stands open. Every day some of his faithful subjects visit his tomb and take with them their children, and strangers go there for the pleasure of seeing this splendid old man and his statues. But we, gentlemen, will take special pride in this powerful man and great Ruler, because he was a son of Brandenburg. That God selected a Brandenburger must have been a matter of some special significance, and I hope that it will be the privilege of this province to continue to promote the welfare of the Empire. The House of Hohenzollern and Brandenburg are indissolubly united, and the very fibres of our strength and activity spring from the Province of Brandenburg and are rooted in its soil. So long as the peasant of Brandenburg stands by us, and we can be certain that Brandenburg will respond to our work and help us, no Hohenzollern will despair of his task. This task is sufficiently difficult in itself,

but it is made still more so. I allude to a certain duty which devolves upon every one of us, whoever and wherever we may be. To the fulfilment of this common duty we are called by the memory of the Emperor William the Great, and in fulfilling it we will rally round him and round his memory, as the Spaniards did once round the Cid. This duty, which is a burden imposed upon us all, and which we are bound to undertake in memory of him, is to fight against revolution with every means at our command. That party which dares to attack the foundations of the State, which rebels against religion, and which does not even spare the person of the Sovereign, must be crushed. I shall rejoice to know that every man's hand is in mine, be he workman, landowner, or prince, if only I have his help in this conflict. And we can only carry this combat to a victorious issue if we always bear in mind the man to whom we owe our Fatherland, our Empire, who, by God's Providence, was surrounded by so many trusty and able counsellors, who had the honour of being permitted to carry out his intentions, and who, filled with the spirit of this noble Emperor, were all the instruments of his sovereign will. We will work according to the right, and will not desist in the struggle, so that we may free our country of this malady which is invading not only our people, but also our family life, and, above all, is striving to shake the position of woman, the most sacred thing that we Germans know. I hope, therefore, to see my Brandenburgers rally round me if the fiery signal should be raised, and with this hope in mind I exclaim: The province and the Brandenburgers. Hurrah!"

One more of the Emperor's speeches to the members of the Brandenburg Diet may be given. It was delivered on the 3rd of February, 1899. His Majesty said:—

"My esteemed Governor and dear friends of the Province of Brandenburg: The address which we have just listened to has described in brief outline in patriotic language, glowing with poetic eloquence, the deeds of my House and the history of our people. I believe that I but give expression to the feelings which are in the heart of every one of you when I say that there were two circumstances which made it possible

for my ancestors and my House to accomplish their task in the manner they did. The first, the main circumstance was the fact that, above all other Princes, and in an age when such thoughts and feelings were perhaps as yet somewhat uncommon, they felt and asserted their belief that they were personally responsible to the Lord in Heaven. The second circumstance was that they had the people of Brandenburg at their back. If we transport ourselves in imagination to the time when the Governor of the country,* Frederick I., was nominated Elector, and exchanged his glorious native home in Franconia for the province of Brandenburg, which was then in a condition which the descriptions of the historians scarcely enable us to realise, then the only intelligible reason we can assign for the exchange is that he felt in himself the call to come to this land, entrusted to him by favour of the Emperor, in order to restore here law and order, not merely because the Emperor willed it for his own pleasure, but because he was convinced that this task was appointed him from on High. We can trace the same belief in all my ancestors. Our great struggles with foreign foes without and our domestic legislation at home were always guided by the thought of their responsibility for the people placed under their rule and for the country entrusted to their care.

"It was after the great and glorious events of the years 1870–71. The troops had come back home, the rejoicing and enthusiasm had abated, and the old occupations and the foundation and development of the newly-won Fatherland were now to begin. The three paladins of the great old Emperor found themselves for the first time seated alone at dinner together—the great General, the mighty Chancellor, and the faithful Minister of War. As soon as the first glass had been emptied to the Sovereign and the Fatherland, the Chancellor spoke, and, turning to his two companions, said: 'We have now accomplished all that we fought for, struggled for, and suffered for. We now stand at the summit of our highest hopes. What is there that can interest or inspire

* Frederick VI., Burgrave of Nuremberg, arrived at Brandenburg on June 24th, 1412, as Statthalter or Vicegerent. On April 30th, 1415, he was made Elector by the Emperor Sigismund (Super Grammaticam), and was actually invested with the office in Constance on April 17th, 1417, as Elector, Frederick I. (See Carlyle, *Friedrich I.*, p. 185.)

us or kindle our enthusiasm after what we have experienced?' There was a short pause; then, suddenly, the old strategist answered: 'We can watch the tree grow.' And then profound silence reigned in the room. Yes, gentlemen, the tree which we see growing, and which we have to foster, is the German Imperial oak. It is destined to healthy growth, for it stands under the care of the Brandenburgers, in whose country it is rooted. It has weathered many a storm and has frequently threatened to decay, but the trunk and its offshoots, rooted in the soil of Brandenburg, will, by God's grace, endure to all eternity.

"I can therefore to-day only renew my vow to do everything within my power. Even my journey to the Holy Land and its sacred places will be valuable to me in my task of protecting, tending, and cultivating this tree, and, like a good gardener, of pruning the superfluous branches and attacking the vermin which gnaw at its roots in order to exterminate them. I hope, therefore, it will be vouchsafed to me to see this picture: the oak grown into a magnificent tree, and the German Michael standing before it, his hand on his sword-hilt, gazing across the frontier, ready to protect it. Secure is that peace which stands behind the shield and under the sword of the German Michael.

"It is a glorious undertaking for all nations to aim at the establishment of peace, but there is a flaw in all these calculations. So long as mankind is possessed by original sin, so long will war and hatred, envy and discord, prevail, and so long will man attempt to overreach his neighbour. The standard of right and wrong applying among men applies also amongst nations. Let it, therefore, be the aim of us Germans at least to stand together firm as a solid rock. Against this *rocher de bronze* of the German nation, both far beyond the seas and here at home in Europe, may every wave that threatens peace dash in vain.

"The first who are called upon to help me in this task are the province of Brandenburg and its people, and as I assume that you will not find any difficulty in following the black and white banner and the red standard of your Margraves, I hope that you will understand the reason why I intend to rely upon the province in the future as I have done in the past, and that in so doing I count upon your faithful co-operation."

THE EMPEROR ON COMMERCE AND NAVIGATION

ONE of the Emperor's best-known utterances is—"Our future lies upon the water." This in itself is almost sufficient to show that he is keenly interested in matters relating to commerce, navigation, and seamanship, as well as to the development of his Navy.

Interesting and characteristic was the speech which His Majesty delivered on board the North German Lloyd steamship *Fulda*, at Bremerhaven, on the 1st of April, 1890, when he was the guest of the North German Lloyd:—

"In thanking you," he said, "for the kind words with which you have welcomed me, I at the same time express to you the special pleasure it has afforded me that I have at last been able to fulfil my long-cherished wish personally to inspect the working and management of this great company, the North German Lloyd. I can assure you that of the many interests which I have to care for, and to promote which concerns my Government and my Empire, there are scarcely any with which I am more particularly in sympathy than the prosperity and the career of your company. Each new vessel built by your company, each new success which one of your vessels achieves, each new service established, fills me, and not me only, but also many other people of this country like-minded with myself, with pride and satisfaction. The great emporium which we have seen to-day in all its palatial splendour, the mart for so many necessaries of life destined to be re-exported, is the distributing port from which the Lloyd ships rapidly convey products to every quarter of the world. The magnificent vessels which are so greatly admired, not only by Germans, but also, and especially, by foreigners, and which cut through the waves with such speed, in the first place, carry with them everywhere the

products of our Fatherland, and, secondly, they are a token of our skill in naval architecture, our speed of construction, and at the same time give some indication of the extent of our mercantile marine. I think therefore that I may say, without exaggeration, that wherever they go they may display themselves with legitimate pride before the world.

"It is, of course, my first duty to do everything that is possible to preserve peace, and this is only natural, considering what work the Lloyd is called upon to perform; for trade and commerce can only thrive and flourish when business can be conducted under sure care and protection. There may be moments when misgivings arise in the world of commerce, when it seems to the uninitiated outsider that critical times are approaching. You may, however, rest assured that there are many things which are not so bad as they appear. By way of illustration I should like to draw a conclusion with reference to our circumstances from a natural phenomenon. I am passionately fond of the sea, and delight in observing and watching natural signs, and, like a true German, like to draw conclusions from nature to meet my own case. It was on my first voyage with a squadron in the Baltic Sea; we had been steaming through a thick fog since three o'clock in the morning. We could hear nothing but the hooting of the syrens and, from time to time, the reports of signal guns, which indicated the positions of the ships. At eight o'clock we wished to change our course, but the fog was so dense that we could not see as far as the chart-house on our vessel, to say nothing of from one ship to another, and doubts arose as to whether the change of course could be made. However, it was made, and about an hour afterwards we on board the *Hohenzollern* suddenly emerged from the bank of fog and steamed into a fresh breeze and calm water, with blue sky overhead and the morning sun shining brightly. Our gaze was first directed back to the bank of fog which lay on the sea like an enormous cloud and from which the sound of hooting syrens was carried towards us, when suddenly we saw, high in the clouds, as if carried in the hand of a cherub, the German flag moving slowly through the clouds by itself. It was the admiral's flag flying on the mainmast of the *Kaiser*, which was still sailing at the head of the squadron

through the fog and had followed in our wake. This sight was so surprising that all of us who were on the bridge involuntarily drew our heels together and stared at this phenomenon. Ten minutes later the whole squadron, which had taken the new course, had emerged in faultless order from the fog. Gentlemen, from this illustration I conclude that whatever fogs and dark hours may be in store for our Fatherland and our mercantile marine and commerce, we Germans will succeed in emerging from them, and, by earnestly striving forward, will reach the end which we have in view, actuated by the sound principle that 'We Germans fear God, but naught else in the world.' I should therefore like to make a request to you, namely—When anything is mentioned in the Press or in public life which is somewhat obscure, for unfortunately it not rarely happens that my words and utterances are given a meaning which they do not bear, remember what I have told you, and remember also the maxim of an old Emperor, who said, 'The Emperor's word must not be twisted or explained.'"

The following telegram was sent by the Emperor on the 1st of June, 1896, to the Board of Directors of the North German Lloyd:—

"As an indication of my special Imperial good-will, I have conferred upon the captains of German merchant ships the right to quarter the Iron Cross on the German mercantile flag so long as they are officers of the Naval Reserve. I should like this distinction to be the means of tightening the bonds which bind my Navy to the mercantile marine, upon whose support in time of war it relies. At the same time the officers of the Reserve should regard the distinction as a recognition of their position and as an encouragement to them to distinguish themselves in the future as in the past by conscientious discharge of duty in navigating the ships entrusted to them."

The Emperor and Empress visited Stettin on the 23rd of September, 1898, in order to be present at the opening of the new harbour of that port. In reply to the speech made by Chief Burgomaster Hacken on this occasion in front of the engine-house in the new harbour, the Emperor said:—

"I congratulate you with all my heart on the work which is now

accomplished. You began it in a spirit of adventure, but you could only do so thanks to the care of my late grandfather, the great Emperor, at whose command the girdle of iron which encircled Stettin was removed. From the moment when the city, relieved in this way by Royal permission, was free to expand, from that moment you were able to take a wider and broader view of things, and your city did not hesitate to do so. With true Pomeranian pertinacity and stubbornness you have succeeded. I am pleased to see that the old Pomeranian spirit remains alive in you and has driven you from the land to the water. Our future lies upon the water, and I am firmly convinced that the enterprise which you especially, Mr. Chief Burgomaster, have promoted with such vigour, such far-seeing discernment, and such ceaseless care, will, centuries hence, be associated with your name and thankfully acknowledged by the grateful citizens of Stettin. And I, your Sovereign and your King, express to you my thanks for having raised Stettin to such a state of prosperity, and I hope and expect—indeed I may say, I require—that the city will in the future continue to develop at this rate, and that your attention, never distracted by party quarrels, ever fixed on the welfare of the whole, may bring it to a height of prosperity which we cannot as yet even imagine. That is my wish."

On the 1st of July, 1899, the Emperor visited Lübeck, and was received by the Burgomaster, Dr. Klug, and the Committee of the Yacht Club. He was present at a lunch given by the Yacht Club in the Cellar of the Town Hall, and made the following reply to an address from the Burgomaster :—

"I thank your Magnificence for the words which you have just addressed to me. It is with joy that, on behalf of the Imperial Yacht Club, of which I am Commodore, and also on behalf of all fellow-yachtsmen, I greet the newly established Lübeck Yacht Club. I hope that the founding of this club may be taken as a sign of the tendency of the nation to seek its future more and more upon the water. It is a matter of course that in this tendency the lead is taken by the Hanseatic towns, and, naturally, before all others, by the ancient capital of the Hanse, Lübeck, this noble old city, where every inch of ground and every drop of water relates

volumes of history as to what its energetic citizens have been capable of accomplishing. And that reminds me of an ancient motto of Lübeck—'It is easy to nail the pennon to the mast, but it costs much to take it down with honour.' That is a saying which every yachtsman would do well to remember as he sets out for the start in the morning. The promotion of yacht-racing will, I hope, help to develop interest in all that concerns our economic relations with foreign countries, to strengthen the desire for enterprise abroad, and to promote the training of able yacht-sailors. I should, however, like to see the ancient motto considered from a wider, nobler point of view. I have in my mind another flag—the banner of our Empire. We are indebted to the Emperor William the Great for it. He nailed it to the mast, and there let it remain fast, as once did Nelson's flag. Let us, therefore, do everything that we can in order that it may float there aloft with honour, so long as God in Heaven pleases, and, if He should ordain that it be lowered, then may He grant that it be only 'with honour.'

"I drink in memory of the glorious history of the ancient capital of the Hanseatic League, to the prosperity of the City of Lübeck and its Yacht Club."

This speech of the Emperor was entirely impromptu. The gist of the speech, "the flag is easily nailed to the mast, but it costs much to take it down," could not have been in the Emperor's mind before he entered the Town Hall Cellar, to which this was his first visit. One wall of the banqueting-room was adorned with the motto: "Let us ponder well: the pennant is easily nailed to the mast, but it costs much to take it down with honour." On this saying, which among all the mottoes at once attracted the Emperor's attention, the monarch built up his pithy speech.

On August 11th, 1899, the Emperor William entered the village of Rauxel, near Dortmund, where the Imperial Chancellor and the Ministers, v. d. Recke, Thielen, and Hammerstein received him. From this place he drove in a carriage along the Dortmund-Ems Canal to the pavilion, where the reception by the Canal Commission took place. The Emperor then went on board the government steamer *Strewe*, and proceeded up the canal to the great floating canal lift, fourteen metres high, near Henrichenburg. When the Emperor's boat had passed the lift it continued its journey

to Dortmund. The school children of the surrounding villages and the local societies lined the banks of the canal the whole way. On landing at the Dortmund Harbour the Emperor proceeded to the pavilion to dedicate the harbour. The ceremony was opened with song, and then Chief Burgomaster Schmieding addressed a speech to the Emperor in which, after referring to the universal enthusiasm of the people, he expressed the hope of the assistance of the State in the present difficult position of canal traffic. In reply to the address the Emperor said:—

"My honoured Chief Burgomaster: I beg to express to you my heartiest thanks first of all for your invitation, which enables me to visit your city, and in the second place for your welcome and for the decorations of your city and your suburbs.

"I would gladly have come here sooner, but that anxiety at the state of my wife's health led me to her side first, and not till I felt sure that I could leave her with a quiet mind, and without a feeling of suspense and anxiety, could I make up my mind to visit your city.

"The work which I have inspected to-day will, I hope, enable the city of Dortmund to resume the flight which in former days it took over the sea. Only I would like to believe that the canal, as we see it at the present moment, is only a portion of the work.

"It is to be thought of in connection with the great Central Canal, which I and my Government are firmly and irrevocably determined to construct.

"It is, of course, difficult quickly to bring home to the people such great new ideas and to awaken an intelligent interest in them; but I believe that as time goes on the conviction will ever more and more gain ground, that the development of our great water-ways is absolutely necessary, and will be fraught with blessings for both interests, industry and agriculture.

"The first impulse for the construction of water-ways can be found some centuries ago. Two of my greatest ancestors, the Great Elector and Frederick the Great, were the most important makers of water-ways. With far-sighted wisdom the Great Elector turned his eyes towards Emden, and even in those days intended to connect this city by a water-way with the Mark of Brandenburg, and thereby to help to raise it to prosperity. I am

firmly convinced that this city, too, will succeed in connection with Dortmund and, further, with the hinterland that belongs to it, in once more having a great and prosperous future to look forward to.

"I know, too, that in the great Hanse towns on the North Sea schemes are already afoot which, if they are ever carried out, promise the most magnificent future for the Dortmund-Ems Canal.

"We must not forget that the constantly growing needs of our country also demand increased and easier means of transport, and as such we must look upon the water-ways side by side with the railways. The interchange of bulky goods in the interior, which is above all things of benefit to agriculture, can only be effected by water, and so I hope that the representatives of the people, yielding to this aspect of the matter, will furnish me with the means, I hope, in the course of this very year, to give my country the blessings of this canal for their use and benefit.

"I hope therefore, from the bottom of my heart, that this so richly thriving and, as one can see on all sides, rapidly rising city will advance to a new, undreamt-of future, and that in developing its resources it will be true to the old Hanse traditions.

"The support which was wanting to the Hanse in the old days, a strong, united Empire obeying a single will, that we have once more gained by the grace of Heaven and the achievements of my grandfather, and this power shall be thrown into this great work with all its weight. I pledge my word to that."

When the sailing regatta on the Lower Elbe was over, a dinner was given on June 19th, 1901, on board the pleasure steamer *Victoria Louisa*, belonging to the Hamburg-American Line, at which the Emperor and Prince Henry were also present. In reply to an address of welcome from the Burgomaster of Hamburg, Dr. Mönckeberg, the Emperor delivered a speech :—

"I tender your Magnificence my heartiest thanks for your eloquent words. I beg to express to you and to all my comrades upon the water my joy that it has been my privilege once more to appear as a competitor in the races held under the auspices of the North German Regatta Club. In his short and pithy speech

his Magnificence has drawn so excellently that it could not be improved upon, a picture of the development of our Fatherland in the field of water sports during the last year, and its relations to foreign countries. My whole task for the future will be to enable the seeds that have now been sown to germinate in peace and security. In spite of the fact that we have not yet got a Navy commensurate with our requirements, we have fought for and won our place in the sun. It will now be my task to take care that this place in the sun remains ours by undisputed right, so that its beams may work with fertilising energy on our trade and commerce abroad, on our industry and agriculture at home, and on sailing sport on our waters, for our future lies upon the water. The more Germans come out on to the water, whether to compete in sailing matches, or to voyage across the ocean, or in the service of our naval ensign, the better it is for us. For when once the German has learnt to turn his eyes towards the spacious and great, the petty which encompasses him on every side in his daily life disappears. But if any man will gain this high and free outlook over the world, a Hanseatic city will afford him the most suitable standpoint for this purpose. And the lesson we have so far learnt from the history of our development is, indeed, nothing else than what I have already insisted on, when I sent my brother out to the East Asiatic station. We have followed to its logical conclusions what the Emperor William the Great, my ever memorable grandfather, and the great man whose monument we have just unveiled, bequeathed to us as their creation. These conclusions consist in the fact, that we put out our strength where in former days the Hanseatic League had to desist, because the vivifying and protecting force of the Imperial power was wanting. So let it, then, be the duty of my House to foster and protect trade and commerce in profound peace for many a long year to come. I see in the events which have been enacted in China, and which have now been brought to a conclusion by the return of the troops, a guarantee that the peace of Europe is assured for many a long year; for the performances of the various contingents have evoked an expression of opinion, based on mutual esteem and a feeling of comradeship, which can only contribute to the permanence of peace. In this peace, I hope, our Hanse towns will flourish

and our new Hanse will trace out its path and win and acquire new markets for its goods; and then can I, as Supreme Head of the Empire, rejoice at every man from a Hanse town, be he from Hamburg, Bremen, or Lübeck, who goes forth into the world, and with farseeing look, seeks out some spot where we can drive in a nail on which to hang our armour. Therefore I feel that I am only expressing your own inmost thoughts when I acknowledge with thanks that the Director of this Company, who has placed at our disposal to-day this wonderful vessel named after my daughter, has gone forth as a bold pioneer of Hanseatic enterprise, to make peaceful conquests for us; conquests, the fruits of which our grandchildren will some day gather. In the joyful anticipation that this enterprising spirit of the Hanse may ever further and further spread its influence, I raise my glass and ask all those who are my comrades upon the water to join me in cheers for water sports and the Hanseatic spirit."

THE EMPEROR ON THE TROUBLES IN CHINA

IT will doubtless be well remembered that during the serious troubles in China, in the year 1900, the Emperor's policy was from first to last marked by great firmness, and that he left no stone unturned to avenge the murder of his Ambassador and to restore order. The speeches in which he discussed the situation attracted unusual attention, and this was particularly the case with the one which he delivered at Wilhelmshaven on the 2nd of July, when he bade good-bye to the first battalion of Marines which left Germany for the Far East. His Majesty's words were:—

"Into the midst of profound peace the firebrand of war has been hurled—not, alas! unexpected by me. A crime unheard of in its arrogance, horrible in its barbarity, has struck down my trusted representative, and taken him from us. The Ambassadors of other Powers, together with the comrades who were sent to protect them, are in jeopardy of their lives; perhaps this very day they have already fought their last fight. The German flag has been insulted, and the German Empire defied. This calls for condign punishment and revenge. The situation has developed with fearful rapidity and is now most serious, and, since I called you under arms for mobilisation, has become even more grave. The re-establishment of order, which I hoped to effect with the aid of the Marines, has now become a very difficult task—one which can only be accomplished by a combined body of troops of all civilised Powers. On this very day the Admiral of the squadron of cruisers has requested me to take into consideration the advisability of despatching a division. You will meet a foe who has no more fear of death than you have. Trained by European officers, the Chinese have learnt how to use European arms. Thank God,

your comrades of the Marines and of my Navy, whenever they have met the enemy, have strengthened and maintained the old military prestige of Germany, have defended themselves gloriously and victoriously, and have accomplished their tasks. So I send you out to avenge this wrong, and I will never rest till the German flag, together with those of other Powers, floats victoriously above the Chinese standards, and planted on the walls of Pekin, dictates peace to the Chinese. You are to maintain good comradeship with all the troops with whom you come into contact—Russians, British, French, or whatever else they may be. They all fight for one cause—civilisation.

"We have in mind something higher also, namely, our religion and the defence and protection of our brothers out there who, at the risk of their lives, have taken up the cause of the Saviour. Remember the honour of our arms, remember those who fought in the past, and go forth with the old motto which is on the flag of Brandenburg to guide you:—

"'Vertrau' auf Gott, dich tapfer wehr',
Daraus besteht dein' ganze Ehr'!
Denn wer's auf Gott herzhaftig wagt,
Wird nimmer aus der Welt gejagt!'

"The flags which float over you here will be taken under fire for the first time. See that you bring them back clean, spotless, and without stain. You will not lack my thanks and my interest, my prayers and my solicitude; they will not fail you; I will follow you with them."

In view of the seriousness of the situation, the order was given to form an expeditionary corps of the strength of a composite brigade, consisting of volunteers from the Army.

On July 27th, 1900, the Emperor delivered the following speech to the troops sailing from Bremerhaven for China immediately before their departure:—

"Great responsibilities are they which have fallen to the lot of the newly created German Empire across the sea, responsibilities far greater than many of my countrymen expected. The German Empire, from its very nature, is bound to come to the assistance of its citizens whenever they are oppressed in a foreign land.

The problems which proved insoluble to the Holy Roman Empire, the modern German Empire is in a position to solve. The means that enables it to do this is our Army. By the loyal work of thirty years of peace, it has been trained according to the principles laid down by my late grandfather. You, too, have received your training according to those principles, and are now to be put to the proof before the enemy, to see whether they will stand the test. Your comrades of the Navy have already stood the test, and have shown you that the principles of our training are sound, and I am proud also of the praises from the lips of foreign commanders which your comrades out yonder have won. I look to you to do the same as they. A great task awaits you; you are to redress the grievous wrong that has been perpetrated. The Chinese have trampled on international law, they have, in a manner unheard of in the history of the world, hurled foul scorn at the sanctity of the Ambassador and the duties of hospitality. Such conduct is all the more revolting, because the crime was committed by a nation which is proud of its immemorial civilisation. Maintain the old Prussian excellency; prove yourselves Christians in the cheerful endurance of suffering; may honour and glory attend your colours and your arms; set an example to all the world of discipline and obedience. You know right well that you are to fight against a crafty, brave, well-armed, barbarous foe. If you fall into his hands, then know that quarter will not be given, prisoners will not be made; wield your weapons to such effect that for a thousand years no Chinaman shall ever again dare to look askance at a German. Uphold discipline; God's blessing be with you, the prayers of a whole nation, my best wishes go with you every one. Open the way for civilisation once for all. You may now start on your voyage. Good-bye, my comrades!"

Another notable speech was that which his Majesty delivered at Cassel on the 18th of August, the occasion being the departure of Count von Waldersee and his staff.

"I salute you," he said, "at the moment of your departure from the Fatherland, and I congratulate you on having been chosen to take part in the campaign in China as the staff and under

the guidance and leadership of our trusted Field-Marshal, Count von Waldersee.

"Dear Waldersee, I congratulate you on the fact that I am able to-day to salute you once more as Commander of the united troops of the civilised world. It is of great significance that your appointment had its origin in the suggestion and by the wish of his Majesty, the Emperor of all the Russias, the mighty Monarch whose power is felt in far distant Asiatic countries. This demonstrates once more how closely related are the old military traditions of the two Empires. It is a great joy to me, that upon the suggestion of his Majesty the whole civilised world without distinction spontaneously entrusted to your Excellency the command of their troops. We, as Prussian officers, are grateful and full of pride that this duty has been laid upon you, for it indicates a universal recognition of our military life and work, as well as of our military system and of the training and leadership of our generals and officers. As a token of your dignity I hand over to you on this day your Field-Marshal's baton, and I hope that you will wield it with your wonted vigour and with the confidence which you have always shown on important occasions. Above all things, however, I hope that you will be supported by Providence, without whose aid even the most accomplished soldier can do nothing.

"I conclude with the wish that your Excellency may be permitted to perform your tasks, whether they are protracted or of short duration, sanguinary or otherwise, as you yourself would wish, and as we, who have entrusted our troops to you, unanimously desire. I trust, in the interests of all our nations, that our common expedition may be a firm guarantee of that mutual toleration and general peace among all European Powers, which his Majesty, the Emperor of Russia, attempted to bring about last year in another way. That which was not granted to us that we should accomplish in peace, we may perhaps now win while we have our weapons in hand."

After order had been restored, Prince Chun came to Europe on a penitential mission. He visited Potsdam, and on the 4th of September, 1901, stood at the foot of the throne and expressed his regrets to the Emperor.

His Majesty replied to the Prince's address as follows :—

"It is not an occasion of joyful festivity or the desire to fulfil a simple act of courtesy that has prompted your Imperial Highness to visit me, but a most lamentable and grievous occurrence. My Ambassador at the Court of his Majesty, the Emperor of China, Baron von Ketteler, was struck down by a murderous weapon, which was raised in the capital of China by a soldier of the Imperial Chinese Army, acting under the order of a superior. An unheard-of crime, equally condemned by international law and the custom of all nations. I have just heard from the lips of your Imperial Highness how sincerely and deeply his Majesty, the Emperor of China, regrets this occurrence. I readily believe that your Imperial Highness's Imperial brother had no share in this crime and the outrages against inviolable legations and peaceful foreigners which followed it. All the greater, therefore, is the culpability of his counsellors and his Government. They must not imagine that they can atone for, and be excused of, their culpability by means of a penitential mission alone, but only by their subsequent conduct in accordance with the precepts of international law and the customs of civilised nations. If his Majesty, the Emperor of China, conducts in the future the government of his great Empire strictly in the spirit of these precepts, then his hopes will be fulfilled, the sad consequences of the disorders of last year will be forgiven, and between Germany and China there will again permanently prevail peaceful and friendly relations, which will be a blessing to both nations and, indeed, to the whole civilised world. With the sincere and earnest wish that it may be so, I bid your Imperial Highness welcome."

THE EMPEROR'S VISIT TO PALESTINE

THE genuine piety with which the German Emperor is endowed, and which is partly inherited and partly the result of education, was the incentive which led to his journey to the Holy Land, a journey which was undertaken at great cost and under great difficulties.

Leaving Berlin on the 11th October, 1898, his Majesty, accompanied by his Consort, proceeded to Palestine by way of Constantinople, and on the 30th of the month arrived at Bethlehem. During his stay in that place his Majesty made the following speech:—

"If I am to acquaint you with the impressions which I have received during the past few days, then I must say that I have, on the whole, been greatly disappointed. When I heard that others, my Chief Court Chaplain, for instance, had received exactly the same impressions as myself, I thought that I need not withhold them from you. It may be that the very unfavourable approach to the city of Jerusalem contributed much to our disappointment. When one observes the present condition of the Holy Places, and the state of affairs there, it is enough to break one's heart. And yet it is a stupendous event, on the scene of which we are standing, the emanation of the Creator's love, and how out of keeping with it is what we have seen. I am, therefore, doubly pleased to have obtained here in Bethlehem, at the ceremony in which I have taken part, the first inspiring impressions which I have received in the Holy Land. The very example given us by Jerusalem is an urgent warning to us to keep in the background as far as possible the minor differences of our creeds, so that, firmly united here in the East, the Evangelical Church and the Evangelical Faith may carry on their work. Otherwise we can do nothing. We can only make progress by

means of example and pattern, and by showing that the Gospel is a gospel of love in all parts of the world, and that it bears other kind of fruit. Nothing but the lives which Christians lead can make any impression upon Mohammedans. No one can blame them if they have no respect for the name of Christian. For the Christians are split up into rival sects, and they have to be even restrained from flying at one another's throats by external force of arms. Under every possible kind of political pretext they filch from the Mohammedans one piece after another to which they have no right, and, consequently, the good name of Christianity has lost much of its influence, and has now reached its present low level.

"But now it is our turn. The German Empire and the German name have acquired a prestige throughout the Ottoman Empire greater than they have ever enjoyed before. It is incumbent upon us to show what the Christian religion really is, and that it is our simple duty to exercise Christian charity even towards Mohammedans, not by means of dogma or attempts at proselytising, but merely by example. The Mohammedan is a zealot in religion, so that nothing is effected by preaching alone. But our civilisation, our institutions, the kind of example we set them by our lives, the manner of our conversation among them, the evidence that we are united amongst ourselves—these are the things that matter. They form a kind of examination which we have to pass on behalf of our Protestant Creed and Faith, by means of which we can give a proof of what Christianity is, and by which they can learn to take some interest in our religion and our Creed. Take care that this is done."

On October 31st the consecration of the Protestant Church of the Redeemer took place. After the conclusion of the ecclesiastical ceremony the Emperor read out the following address:—

"God in His grace has vouchsafed to us to be able to consecrate this House of God, dedicated to the Redeemer of the world, in this city sacred to all Christians. The work which my ancestors, now at rest in God, have for more than half a century longed to accomplish, and, as furtherers and patrons of the work of love established in this city by the Evangelical Community have

striven to perform, has now been completed by the erection and dedication of this church of the Redeemer. In this place the hearts of men shall, by the winning power of ministering love, be turned towards Him in whom alone the tormented human heart finds salvation, rest, and peace for time and eternity. Far beyond the bounds of Germany Evangelical Christianity follows our ceremony with sympathy and intercession. The deputies of the Evangelical Church congregations and numerous Evangelical co-religionists from all over the world have come here with us to be personal witnesses of the completion of that work of faith and love by which the name of the Divine Lord and Redeemer shall be glorified, and the building up of the kingdom of God on earth shall be furthered.

"Jerusalem, that city built on a hill, which we see at our feet, vividly calls to our mind that stupendous work of redemption of our Lord and Saviour. It bears witness to us of that common work which independently of creeds and nationality unites all Christians in Apostolic Faith.

"The world-renewing power of the Gospel, which went forth from this place, urges us to follow its teaching. It exhorts us to look up with the eye of faith to Him who died for us upon the Cross, to Christian resignation, to the practice of unselfish love for all men, and it gives us a sure promise that if we faithfully hold fast to the pure doctrine of the Gospel, even the gates of Hell shall not prevail against our dear Evangelical Church. From Jerusalem came that Light to the world, in the brightness of which our German nation grew great and glorious. The Teutonic nations became what they are under the banner of the Cross at Golgotha, the symbol of self-sacrificing love for one's neighbour.

"As almost two thousand years ago, so too to-day shall that call ring through the world which sums up the longing hope of us all —'Peace on earth.' Not splendour, not power, not glory, not honour, no earthly blessing is it that we seek here; we pine, we pray, we strive alone after the sole, the highest blessing, the salvation of our souls. And as I on this solemn day repeat the vow made by my ancestors at rest in God, 'I and my House will serve the Lord,' so do I call upon all of you to make the same

vow. Let every man, whatever his position in life, whatever his calling, take care that all who bear the name of the crucified Lord may so walk under the banner of His glorious name, that they may triumph over all the powers of darkness, that spring from sin and selfishness. May God grant that from this place rich streams of blessing may flow over all Christendom; that on the throne and in the cottage, at home and abroad, trust in God, love for our neighbours, patience in suffering, and unflagging industry, may ever remain the noblest ornament of the German nation; that the spirit of peace may ever more and more permeate and sanctify the Evangelical Church. We have the firmest trust and confidence that He, the gracious God, will hear our prayer. He, the Almighty God, is the strong rock of defence on whom we build.

"With force of arms we nothing can,
Full soon we were down-ridden;
But for us fights the proper Man,
Whom God Himself hath bidden.
Ask ye, Who is this same?
Christ Jesus is His name,
The Lord Zebaoth's Son;
He and no other one
Shall conquer in the battle."*

Whilst he was in Jerusalem the Emperor passed through the colony of Templars on the 1st of November, and, replying to an address of welcome, said:—

"It is a great pleasure to me to see so many of my countrymen here, and I thank you for the splendid reception which you have given to me. I rejoice that you have recognised the necessity of affording your neighbours a good example by the lives which you lead, and in doing this you have shown how to win respect for the name of Germany in this country. You have, as I have observed in regard to other colonies, conferred honour on the name of Germany by means of your industry and piety, you have gained for yourselves a good reputation here and abroad, and you have shown how one must set to work to restore a barren ground to fertility. You are, so far as I know, for the most part Swabians. I have telegraphed to the King of Würtemberg that

* The second stanza of Luther's Psalm, "Eine Feste Burg ist unser Gott," translated by Thomas Carlyle, 1831.

I have found many of his countrymen thriving at Haifa and Jaffa, and have received from him a reply, in which he requests me to convey to you his greetings. For you who live here it is easier than for others to find ever fresh incentives to do good, for you reside so near to the Holy Places. I hope that in the future, as at present, friendly relations with the Ottoman Empire, and especially the friendship which exists between his Majesty the Sultan and myself, will tend to facilitate your task. If any one of you is in need of my protection, then I am here. He may appeal to me, no matter what creed he professes. Fortunately, the German Empire is in a position to afford its subjects abroad permanent protection."

On returning to Berlin, where they arrived on the 1st of December, the Emperor and Empress were welcomed at the Brandenburg Gate by the municipal authorities. In reply to the address, the Emperor spoke as follows:—

"On behalf of the Empress, I thank you cordially for the reception which you have extended to us in the name of the City of Berlin. I am glad to set foot in my native city again on returning from so long a journey, abounding in powerful impressions in the domain of religion, art, and industry.

"Of all that I should like to tell you to-day I may mention one thing, but that of a highly gratifying character. Wherever we went, on all seas and in all countries and all cities, the German name had a sound which it never had before. It is respected and held in honour as it never has been before. My hope is that this will continue, and that our journey will have helped to open up fresh fields where German enterprise and German energy can display their activity, and further, that I have succeeded in advancing the noble work of securing the general peace of the world."

THE EMPEROR WILLIAM AS A PREACHER

IF there is no chaplain on board a German man-of-war, divine service is conducted on Sunday by an officer on deck. This service appeals to everybody by its simple character, and is a memorable experience to one who has at any time been present on such an occasion.

If the Emperor is on board he conducts divine service, whether the vessel is in harbour or at sea.

In the German Navy it is the usual custom for the officer conducting divine service to read out the prayers and a sermon from a book, but the Emperor delivers sermons of his own composition, one of which has become public property.

The Emperor delivered this sermon on board the *Hohenzollern* off Heligoland on July 29th, 1900.

"Seventh Sunday after Trinity. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Ghost be with us all. Amen.

"Text—Exodus xvii. 11: 'And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; but when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.' Amen.

"It is a striking picture that our text presents to our minds. Israel is marching through the wilderness from the Red Sea to the Mount of Sinai. But suddenly the heathen nation of the Amalekites meets them on the way and would bar their passage, and a battle ensues. Joshua leads the young warriors of Israel into the conflict; their swords clash, and a hot, bloody struggle begins in the valley of Rephidim. But, lo, whilst the battle sways this way and that, the holy men of God—Moses, Aaron, and Hur—go up to the top of the hill; they stretch out their hands to Heaven, they pray. Down below in the valley the company of fighters, above on the hilltop the company of prayer; such is the battle scene in our text.

"Who to-day can fail to understand what it will say to us? Yet once again is the spirit of the heathen Amalekites stirring in distant Asia, and is striving with great might and craft, with burning and bloodshed, to bar the way to the trade and thought of Europe, and to check the triumphant march of Christian morality and Christian belief.

"And now again God's command has gone forth, Choose out men, go out and fight against Amalek. A hot, bloody struggle has begun. Already many of our brothers are standing there in the fire, many are on their way to the shores of the enemy, and you have seen the thousands who responded to the call of volunteers for the front. Who will be the protector of the Empire? Even now they are assembling, and with colours flying are entering into the fight.

"But as for us who must remain behind at home, as for us who are bound by other sacred duties, tell me, hear ye not the call of God, which goeth forth to you and says to you, Arise, go up to the top of the hill, hold up your hands towards heaven? The prayer of the righteous prevaileth much, when it is in earnest.

"Well, then, yonder in a far land the companies of fighting men, here at home companies of men of prayer, let that be our sacred battle picture to-day. Then let this peaceful hour of morning warn us, let it warn us of the sacred duty of intercession, and let it remind us of the sacred power of intercession.

"The sacred duty of intercession.

"Assuredly it is a stirring moment when a vessel with its young crew on board weighs anchor. Have you not seen the light in the eyes of your warriors? Have you not heard the cheers from their thousand throats? But when the shores of home disappear in the distance, when they enter the glowing heat of the Red Sea or on the mighty billows of the ocean, how easily do courage and enthusiasm grow faint.

"Assuredly it is a moment of exaltation when, after the long voyage, the straight lines of the German forts are sighted in the far distance, when the black, white, and red flag of the German colony comes into view, and your brothers in arms are standing on the shore to bid you welcome with their cheers; but when

after that come the long marches in the burning sun, the long nights of bivouac in the rain, how easily do the spirit and strength fall away. Assuredly it is a moment to which all have long looked forward, when at last the drums beat for the storming and the trumpets peal for the battle, and when the word of command rings clear: 'Forward against the enemy!' But when amid the thunder of the guns and amid the hail of shells comrades fall to right and to left, and the batteries of the enemy will not yield, how easy then it is for the stout heart to begin to quail.

"Christian men, in order that our brothers yonder may keep cheerful hearts even in their hour of most pressing need, that they may remain true even under the most exacting duty, that they may remain undaunted even in the greatest peril, they need more than ammunition and sharp weapons, even more than youthful courage and fiery enthusiasm; they need the blessing from above, otherwise they could not win and hold their victory—they need that heavenly world which is open only to prayer. Prayer is the golden key to the treasure-house of our God, and he who has it has also the promise: 'Whosoever asks, he shall receive.'

"Or shall we perchance lay our hands idly in our bosoms? Woe unto us if we are slothful and remiss, while they are plying their hard and bloody handiwork. Woe unto us if we are merely curious spectators of the great spectacle standing behind the lines, while they are struggling in hot fight unto death. That would be the spirit of Cain with his cruel words, "Am I my brother's keeper?" That would be indeed faithlessness towards our brave brothers who are risking their lives.

"Never. We will not only mobilise our battalions of soldiers, but also a holy fighting company of men of prayer.

"Yes, how many a petition and how many a prayer may we not offer up for our brothers marching into the field. They must be the strong arm that punishes the assassins, they must be the mailed fist plunging into the wild turmoil. Sword in hand must they intervene in defence of our most sacred possessions.

"So with our prayers we will accompany them over the billowy deep, on their marches, into the thunder of battle, and into the stillness of the hospital. We will pray the Lord God that they may stand manly and strong at their posts; that, heroic and

undaunted, they may fight their battles; that, brave and uncomplaining, they may bear their wounds; that God may grant those who meet their death in the fire a blessed end, and may give them the reward of their loyalty; in short, that He may make our warriors heroes, our heroes conquerors, and may then bring them back to the land of their fathers, with the laurel round their helmets and with the badge of honour on their breasts.

"The sacred power of intercession.

"Perhaps we do not believe in the sacred power of intercession. Well, then, what says our text? 'When Moses held up his hand, Israel prevailed.' The earnest prayers of Moses blunted the swords of the enemy. They pierced like a wedge into the battle array of the enemy; they caused them to waver, and fastened the victory on to the fluttering banners of Israel. And if the prayers of a Moses accomplished that, shall not our prayers have a like power? God has not withdrawn a single word of His promises. True prayers have power even to-day to throw down the dragon banner into the dust, and to plant the banner of the Cross on the wall.

"And Moses stands not alone with his intercession. Lo! yonder on the height of Sodom stands Abraham interceding before his God, and by the power of his petition rescues Lot from the burning city. Shall not our prayers, too, succeed in rescuing our fighting comrades from out the fire of the battle?

"See, yonder in Jerusalem the young Christian congregation have fallen on their knees; their leader, their father, lies bound in prison, and lo! with their prayers they call the angel of God into the gaol, and he leads Peter forth uninjured. Shall not our prayers have the power even to-day to burst open the doors of the oppressed, the prisoner, and the persecuted, and to place the angels at their side to help them?

"'Oh, the unacknowledged might
Of the prayers of saints,
Nothing without prayer is wrought
Or in joy or sorrow.
Step by step
It works with us,
Wins the victory for our friends,
Brings to naught our foes.'

"Yes, God liveth as of old. Our great Ally still reigneth, the Holy God who cannot suffer sin and iniquity to triumph. He will lead His holy cause against an unholy nation. The Almighty God, who can smite through the strongest walls as through gossamer, who can scatter like a heap of sand the mightiest armies, the merciful true God who in His Father's heart bears the joys and sorrows of His children, who hears every sigh and sympathises with every sorrow. Pious prayers open His fatherly hand, and it is filled with blessings. Earnest prayers open His fatherly heart, and it is full of love. Yes, faithful persistent prayers bring down the living God from Heaven and place Him in our midst, and if God is with us who can be against us?

"Well, then, yonder on the mountain-top mysterious bells are hung by ropes. They are rung by no human hand. While it is sunshine they hang silent and voiceless, but when the storm wind arises then they begin to swing, commence to ring, and the sound of bells is heard far down in the valley below.

"Now the Lord God has hung in every human heart a bell of prayer, and in the sunshine and prosperity of life how oft does it hang still and silent, but when the storm wind of distress rages, then it begins to ring. How many a comrade, who has forgotten how to pray, will yonder learn again to fold his hands in prayer in the life and death struggle. Necessity teaches to pray, so let it be at home too. Let the solemn days which have dawned, let the storm of war which has burst upon us set the prayer bells ringing. Let us pray for our fighting brothers. Not only now and again in the solemn hour; no, no, let us be true in prayer. Just as our fathers of old in times of war rang bells every evening and at their sound bared their heads and prayed, 'O Lord Jesus Christ, abide with us because it is now evening,' so let us not for a single day forget to make intercession. Moses held his hand up until the going down of the sun; until Joshua had discomfited Amalek with the edge of the sword. Our fight is not ended on a single day, but let not your hands grow weary; let them not fall, until the victory is won. Let our prayers be a wall of fire round the camp of our brothers.

"How will it strengthen, inspire, and kindle them, the thought that thousands, nay millions, are thinking of them with hearts of

prayer! The King of Kings calleth for volunteers for the front. Who will pray for the Empire? Oh, would that it might be said here: the King called and they all came, all of them! Let not one of us be absent. He is a true man who knows how to pray.

"Some day history will describe the struggles of these times. But man sees only what is before his eyes; he can only say what the wisdom of leaders, the courage of troops, the sharpness of weapons have accomplished. But some day eternity will reveal yet more. It will show how the secret prayers of the faithful were a mighty power in these conflicts, how once again the old promise was fulfilled—'Call unto Me in the hour of need, and I will rescue thee.' And therefore be steadfast in prayer. Amen.

"Prayer:

"O Almighty God, our dear Father in Heaven, Thou Lord of Hosts and Leader of the battle, we raise our hands up to Thee in prayer. On Thy heart we lay the thousands of our brothers in arms, whom Thou Thyself hast called to the fight. Guard these our sons with Thy almighty protection, lead our men to mighty victory. On Thy heart we lay the wounded and the sick; be Thou their comfort and their strength, and heal the wounds they have received for King and Fatherland. On Thy heart we lay those for whom Thou hast decreed to die on distant battlefield; be with them in their last fight, and give them everlasting peace. On Thy heart we lay all our people. Make true, holy, and increase the enthusiasm which now glows through all our hearts. O Lord our God, we venture forth in reliance on Thee. Lead Thou us in the battle. We boast, O Lord, that Thou art our helper, and in Thy name we unfold our banner. O Lord, if we forsake not Thee, Thou givest us Thy blessing. Amen."

The Emperor concluded with the Lord's Prayer and the Blessing.

INDEX

A.

Academy of Arts, at Berlin, 182, 183.
Academy of Sciences, at Berlin, 191–4.
Accidents, exhibition of means for prevention of, 75.
Achenbach, Governor von, 3, 294, 295, 299.
Actors, address of William II. to Berlin, 181.
Admiral, William II. as a British, 18, 19, 98, 99, 101, 103, 108.
Adolph, Prince of Schaumburg-Lippe, 118, 269.
Aix-la-Chapelle, Collegiate Church of, 70.
Aix-la-Chapelle, visit of William II. to, 70–3.
Albert, King of Saxony, 18, 115, 116, 120, 122, 123, 127, 128, 133, 221, 223.
Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, 98. *See also* Edward VII.
Albrecht, Prince Regent of Brunswick, 119, 133, 149, 150, 267, 268.
Albrecht Achilles, 211.
Albrechtsburg, the, 127, 129.
Aldershot, visit of William II. to, 99.
Alexander III., the Tsar, 1, 14, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26, 30.
Alfred, Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, 100, 133, 134.
Alice, Princess, of England, 126.
Alsace-Lorraine, 16, 25, 44, 45, 46, 48, 49, 248.
Alsace-Lorraine, the dictatorship paragraph, 97.
Alsace-Lorraine, passport regulations for, 45, 91, 92.
Anglo-German Agreement of 1888 (on East Africa), 98.
Anglo-German Agreement of 1890 (on E. and S.W. Africa, Zanzibar, Heligoland), 99.
Anglo-German Agreements of 1893 (on Kilimanjaro; Cameroons), 101.
Anglo-German Agreement of 1894 (on Togoland and Gold Coast), 101.
Anglo-German Agreement of 1900 (on China), 111, 112.
Anniversary, 25th, of Peace of Frankfort, 137–47.
Armada, the Spanish, 235.
Arminius, 199.
Army Corps, Third, 16, 17.
Army Corps, Eighth, 130, 217.
Army Corps, Tenth, 229.
Army Corps, Twelfth, 122, 127, 128.
Army Corps, Fourteenth, 124, 132.
Army Corps, Fifteenth, 123.
Army Corps, Sixteenth, 52.
Army, increase of the German, 201, 209, 210, 213–17.
Army, Proclamation to the German, 4, 227.
Art, views of William II. on the influence of, 180.
Artistic talents of William II., the, 178.
Artists. *See* Commissions to.
Athens, visit of William II. to, 22, 99.
August, Grand Duke of Oldenburg, 133.
Augusta, the Empress, 119, 217, 218, 249, 250, 268.
Augusta Victoria, the Empress, 65, 278, 279, 309, 318.
Austro-German Alliance, the, 2, 9.

B.

Barbarossa, the Emperor, 153, 198, 246, 300.
Beautiful, William II. on cultivation of the, 190, 191.
Begas, Professor Reinhold, 186, 187.
Benzler, Bishop, 62, 67. *See also* Metz, Bishop of.
Berger, Baron von, 179.

Berlepsch, Herr von, 39, 85.
Bethlehem, visit of William II. to, 318.
Bielefeld, visit of William II. to, 261.
Bismarck, Count Herbert, 14.
Bismarck, Count Wilhelm von, 247.
Bismarck, Prince, 1, 2, 98, 140, 146, 164, 302.
Bonn, University of, 195–200, 268, 279.
Bonnal, General, 53, 54.
Boulanger, General, 35, 36, 45.
Boulangists, the, 1, 35, 43, 44.
Brandenburg, S.M.S., 239, 256, 296, 297.
Brandenburg, Diet of the Province of, 3, 288, 292, 295, 297, 299, 301.
Bremen, visit of William II. to, 134, 269.
Bremerhaven, visit of William II. to, 314.
Breslau, the Prince Bishop of, 39, 58, 88.
Breslau, visit of William II. to, 74, 88.
Brunswick, visit of William II. to, 119.
Burgraves of Nuremberg, the, 130, 131, 137.

C.

Cadets, education of German, 156–8, 169, 204.
Cambridge, the Duke of, 18, 19, 99.
Cameroons, the, 101.
Canal, the Dortmund-Ems, 308, 309.
Canal, the Eider, 32.
Canal, the Kaiser Wilhelm, 31–4, 48, 49, 102, 103, 240, 297, 298.
Cape to Cairo Telegraph, the, 107.
Caprivi, Count, 213.
Carnot, President, 30, 46.
Cassel Gymnasium, Prince William at, 152, 153, 154, 163.
Catholic Church, relations of the German Government to, 11.
Centre, the, 57, 58, 61.
Chamberlain, Joseph, 104.
Charlemagne, 70, 71, 198, 258.
Charles, King of Roumania, 24.
Charles, King of Würtemberg, 116, 120.
Charlottenburg, the Technical High School at, 104, 172, 173–5, 251.
China, affairs in, 105, 111, 112, 313–17.
China, the expedition to, 65, 67, 249, 250, 311, 313, 314, 315, 316, 324.
Christian IX., King of Denmark, 16.
Christiansund, visit of William II. to, 147.
Chun, Prince, 316, 317.
Classics, William II. on the study of the, 155, 161, 162.
Coblenz, visit of William II. to, 199, 268, 271.
Cockade, the German, 148.
Code, new, of Civil Law, 140, 147.
Code, new, of Military Law, 131.
Coghlan, Captain, 281, 282.
Cologne, the Archbishop of, 57, 66, 67.
Colonies, the German desire for, 109.
Columbus Festival, the, 281.
Commissions to Artists, William II. and, 184, 186, 187.
Congo Free State, the, 103.
Constitutional Oath, the Prussian, 11.
Copenhagen, visit of William II. to, 15.
Courts of Honour, in Army and Navy, 224, 243.
Cowes, visit of William II. to, 100, 101, 102.

D.

Darmstadt, visit of William II. to, 126.
Delagoa Bay, 103.
Dictatorship paragraph, repeal of the, 97.
Don John of Austria, 252.
Dormition de la Sainte Vierge, the, 62, 63, 64.
Dortmund, visit of William II. to, 309.
Drake, Sir Francis, 293.
Dresden, visit of William II. to, 120, 122.
Dreyfus Affair, the, 49, 50.
Duelling, William II. on, 197, 224.
Düppel, Battle of, 210, 213.
Durand, Marguérite, 182.

E.

Eberhard the Quarrelsome, 264.
Edinburgh, the Duke of, 100. *See also* Alfred, Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha.
Educational Conference of 1890, 158–71.
Edward VII., 112, 113, 114.
Elector, the Great, 250, 260, 261, 263, 264–6, 290, 291, 296, 309.
Emden, 309.
Emma, Queen-Regent, of the Netherlands, 23, 25.
Ende, Professor von, 182.
Ernst Ludwig, Grand Duke of Hesse, 126, 254.
Evangelical Christianity, William II. on, 320, 321.
Evans, Rear-Admiral, 284, 285, 286.

F.

Far East, the, 48, 54, 65. *See also* China.
Faure, President, 50.
Fehrbellin, Battle of, 260, 262.

Field-Marshal, William II. as a British, 112, 113.
Forchheim, visit of William II. to, 132.
Francis Joseph, the Emperor, 20, 23.
Franco-German War, the, 138, 222, 285.
Franco-Russian Alliance, the, 24, 55.
Frankfort, the Peace of, 138.
Frankfort-on-Main, visit of William II. to, 144.
Frankfort-on-Oder, 16, 17.
Frederick IV., Burgrave of Nuremberg, 131.
Frederick I., Elector of Brandenburg, 210, 302.
Frederick I., King of Prussia, 183.
Frederick the Great, 13, 40, 203, 225, 230, 286, 287, 290, 309.
Frederick William I., King of Prussia, 231.
Frederick William III., King of Prussia, 231.
Frederick III., Emperor, 4, 53, 201, 259, 270, 273, 274.
Frederick, the Empress, 43, 44, 126, 273.
Frederick, Grand Duke, of Baden, 115, 121, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 130, 132, 134–6, 245, 254.
Frederick Charles, Prince (the "Red Prince"), 16, 17, 210, 224.
Frederick Charles, Prince, of Hesse, 27.
Frederick William, the Crown Prince (afterwards Emperor Frederick III.), 4, 17, 276.
Friedrichsruhe, 146.

G.

Galleys contrasted with line-of-battle ships, 252.
Galveston destroyed by a cyclone, 283.
George, Duke of Saxony, 129.
German Corner, the, at Coblenz, 199, 271.
German East Africa Company, the, 99.
German Emperor, duties of the, 8.
Germanic Museum, the, at Nuremberg, 136, 137.
Glücksburg, visit of William II. to, 278.
Goethe, 119, 174, 194, 200.
Görlitz, the Emperor William II. at, 128.
Gossler, Herr von, 158.
Grace, Act of, 1896, 142, 143.

H.

Hahnke, General von, 14, 211.
Haifa, German colony at, 62, 322.
Hamburg, speech at, 31, 257, 310.
Hamburg-American Line, the, 256, 310.
Hanover Courier, the, 168, 229.
Hanoverian Army, traditions of the, 228, 229.
Hanse, the, 257, 259, 271, 307, 308, 310, 311, 312.
Heimdall, 125, 257.
Heligoland, cession of, to Germany, 22, 99, 236–8.
Henry IV., King of England, 114.
Henry VII., the Emperor, 131.
Henry, Prince, of Prussia, 14, 56, 57, 114, 241, 244, 273, 275, 282, 284–6.
Hinzpeter, Dr., tutor of William II., 161, 162, 163, 165, 166, 261, 264.
History, how taught in the schools, 155, 157, 162, 163, 176.
Hohenlohe, Prince, 45, 96, 147, 248.
Hohenzollern, the yacht, 14, 25, 51, 106, 133, 297, 298, 305, 323.
Hohkönigsburg, the, 96.
Holleben, Dr. von, 281.
Holy Alliance, the, 269.
Holy Roman Empire, the, 71, 72, 198, 199, 299, 300, 315.
Homework in German schools, 163.
Hoskins, Admiral, 99.
Hülsen, the actor, 182.
Humbert, King, of Italy, 26, 27, 28, 56.
"Hunger Candidates," the, 164.

I.

Ideals, William II. on the cultivation of, 182, 183, 188, 189.
Ill-treatment of subordinates, William II. on, 204.
Iltis, foundering of S.M.S., 243, 249.
Industrial Arbitration, Courts of, 86.
Injury to the Emperor by a madman, 134.
Insurance, compulsory, of workmen, 74.
International market, competition in the, 81, 87.
Iron Cross, the, 196, 221, 306.
Italy, German Alliance with, 9, 10.

J.

Jameson Raid, the, 104, 110, 111.
Jerusalem, Evangelical Church of the Redeemer at, 63.
Jerusalem, German Catholic Hospice at, 62, 63, 64.
Jerusalem, impressions of, 318.
Johannesburg, 103.

K.

Kaiser, S.M.S., 245, 246, 247, 305.
Karlsruhe, visit of William II. to, 121, 132, 134.
Ketteler, Baron von, murder of, 282, 283, 313, 315, 317.
Kiao-Chau, annexation of, 246, 250, 275.
Kiel, visit of William II. to, 102, 103, 114, 275.
Kiel Regatta, the, 105.
Khalifa, the, 105.
Kingship by the grace of God, the, 145, 263, 272, 291, 294, 296, 302.
Kitchener, Sir H., 105.
Knackfuss, the painter, 178.
Kollin, Battle of, 203.
Kommers, William II. at a students', 196, 279.
Königsberg, William I. assumes the Crown at, 145.
König Wilhelm, S.M.S., 239, 240, 241, 244.
Kopp, Prince Bishop. *See* Breslau.
Korps Life, William II. on the true meaning of, 197.
Koser, Prof. Dr., 185.
Kruger, the Emperor's telegram to President, 104, 110.
Krupp's works, visit of William II. to, 87, 88.

L.

Labour Conference, the International, 36, 57, 58, 80, 81, 84, 85, 87.
Lascelles, Sir F., 107.
Lauff, Joseph, the playwright, 179, 180.
Launching of ships, speeches at the, 45, 256–9.
Leaving certificate, the school, 153, 154, 164, 167, 177, 206.
Leibnitz, 194.
Leipzig, Battle of the Nations at, 269.
Leo XIII., Pope, 47, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 66, 67, 73.
Leopold, Prince, of Bavaria, 126.
Lepanto, Battle of, 250.
Liberation, the War of, 232.
Liegnitz, visit of William II. to, 225.
Light Infantry Battalion of Guards, 223.
Lissa, Battle of, 241.
Literary bureau, the Emperor's, 191.
Loë, General von, 59, 60, 73, 219.
London, visit of William to the City of, 100.
Loubet, President, 51, 55.
Louise, Queen, of Prussia, 129.
Lübeck, visit of William II. to, 307.
Lucerne, visit of William II. to, 29.
Ludwig of Bavaria, the Emperor, 131.
Luitpold, Prince Regent of Bavaria, 117, 126, 131, 134, 136, 137, 138, 255.
Luther, Martin, 210, 321.

M.

MacMahon, Marshal, 45.
Maine, loss of the, at Havana, 281.
Malplaquet, the Battle of, 20, 99.
Manning, Cardinal, 84.
Maria Laach, the Abbey of, 62, 67, 271.
Marienburg, the consecration of, 113, 114, 149, 150, 277.
Mars-la-Tour, Battle of, 16, 17, 19.
Matricular contributions, 215.
McKinley, President, 281, 282, 283, 284.
Menzel, Professor von, honoured, 184.
Mercantile Marine, growth of the German, 109, 304, 305.
Message of January 18th, 1896, to the German nation, 139.
Metacentre, anecdote about the, 253.
Meteor, launch of the yacht, 282, 284.
Metz, visit of William II. to, 60, 69, 92, 94, 96, 123.
Metz, the Bishop of, 60, 61, 67, 68, 69.
Metz Cathedral, 69.
Michael, the German, 146, 303.
Military Law, new Code of, 131.
Minden, Battle of, 228, 229.
Modern languages in school curricula, 176.
Mohammedans, William II. on, 319.
Moltke, Count von, 39, 201, 202, 203, 208, 209, 210, 211, 217, 302, 303.
Mommsen, Professor Theodor, 277, 278.
Muck, music director, decorated, 180.
Mühldorf, Battle of, 131.
Munich, visit of William II. to, 116.
Münster, Count, 45, 47.
Museum of Arts and Crafts at Berlin, 190, 191.

N.

Napoleon I., 232.
National Defence, Committee of, 202.
Nationalists, the French, 1, 48, 49.
National spirit, cultivation of the, in schools, 157, 161, 162, 163, 168, 169.
Nature in Art, William II. on, 187, 188.

Naval Academy, William II. at the, 264.
Naval Administration, reorganisation of the, 236.
Naval Architects, the (British) Institution of, 104, 245.
Naval Architects, the (German) Institution of, 245, 251.
Naval Reserve, the, 306.
Navy, increase of the German, 245, 247, 248, 255, 256.
Navy League, the German, 244, 247, 248.
Navy, Proclamation to the German, 5.
Nelson, Admiral, 99, 100, 101, 308.
Neue Freie Presse, the, 2.
Newspapers, William II. on military discussions in, 213, 214.
Nicholas II., the Tsar, 27, 30, 31, 34, 316.
Niederwald Monument, the, 199.
Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung, the, 15.
North German Lloyd, the, 304, 305, 306.
Nuremberg, visit of William II. to, 130, 131, 136.

O.

Oberon, Weber's opera, 182.
Officers in Army, status and supply of, William II. on, 205–8.
Oldenburg, visit of William II. to, 118.
Omdurman, the Battle of, 105.
One-year volunteers, 164, 165.
Orange, the House of, 24, 25.
Orange, William of, 296.
Osborne, visit of William II. to, 98.
Oscar II., King, 15, 17.
Overpressure in schools, William II. on, 156, 163, 166.
Overproduction by higher schools, 163.

P.

Paderborn, the Bishop of, 66.
Palestine Association, the German, 62, 63, 64, 65.
Palestine, the journey of William II. to, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 131, 303.
Pan-Slavists, the, 1, 15.
Paris Exhibition, the, 35.
Patriots, the French League of, 35, 43, 44.
Pelée, eruption of Mt., 55.
People, Proclamation to the German, 6.
Pergamon Museum, the, 187.
Peter, Grand Duke, of Oldenburg, 118.
Phelps, Mr., American Ambassador, 280.
Philologists, William II. on fanatical, 155, 161.
Physical exercises in secondary schools, 155, 171, 177.
Pioneers, the Torgau battalion of, 212.
Pless, the Prince of, 88.
Pola, visit of William II. to, 241.
Poles, the, 150, 217.
Political outlook, the, in 1888, 1, 2, 3, 13, 14, 15.
Political outlook, the, in 1889, 18.
Posen and Gnesen, the Archbishop of, 58, 59, 67.
Pretoria, 103, 104.
Prussian Diet, speech at meeting of the, in 1888, 10, 56.

Q.

Questioning, the Emperor's skill in, 107, 179.

R.

Recruits, swearing in of, 219, 226, 238, 241, 242, 244, 249.
Reed, Sir E. J., on William II., 107–11.
Regatta on the Elbe, 310, 311, 312.
Regiments—
  Alexander Regiment of Grenadiers, the, 21, 27.
  Dragoon Guards, the First Royal (British), 101, 102.
  Grenadiers, the King's Regiment of Prussian, 225.
  Infantry, 28th Regiment of Prussian, 18, 20.
  Prussian Dragoons, the First, 18, 19, 98, 112.
  Prussian Foot Guards, First, 52, 195, 220, 275.
  Schwedt Dragoons, the, 203.
Reichsanzeiger, the, 1, 79, 131.
Reichstag, speech to the members of the, 274.
Reichstag, speech at opening of the, 1888, 7, 74.
Religion, the Emperor on the necessity of, 73, 167.
Rhodes, Cecil, 107.
Roberts, Lord, 113.
Röchling, the painter, 178.
Roon, von, 302.
Roosevelt, President, 286, 287.
Rossbach, Battle of, 293.

S.

Saalburg, the, 277.
St. John, Knights of the Order of, 114, 149, 267.
St. Petersburg, visit of William II. to, 14.
St. Privat, Battle of, 52, 53, 219–21.
St. Privat, the monument at, 52, 53, 178.
"Salamander," a students', 279.
Salisbury, Lord, 112.
Samoa, the hurricane at, 235, 236.
Sans-Souci, a visit to, 40.
Schools, German secondary, 152.
Schorlemer-Alst, Herr von, 61, 62.
Science, the end of all, 175, 194.
Sculpture, Berlin school of, 187.
Sea-power, the importance of, to Germany, 108, 109, 231, 234, 244, 247, 248, 255, 259, 263, 311.
"Secession," the, criticised by William II., 185, 188, 189.
Sedan, Battle of, 221, 222.
Seeadler, S.M.S., 103.
Seniorenkonvent, 196, 197.
Seymour, Admiral Sir E., 249.
Shortsightedness in German schools, 154, 165, 166.
Siegesallee, the, at Berlin, 184, 185, 186, 187, 189, 261.
Simon, Jules, 36, 37, 46, 47, 48, 49.
Simon's, Jules, account of William II., 37–42.
Social democracy, the Emperor on, 76, 77, 89, 160, 169, 173, 222, 278, 292, 301, 303.
Social legislation, 74, 80, 82, 83, 89.
Sonnenburg, the, 149, 267.
Sophia, marriage of Princess, 22, 26, 99.
Spanish-American War, the, 281.
Spithead review, 1897, 244.
Sports, the Emperor's taste for, 111.
Stage, William II. on the influence of the, 181, 182.
State Council, the, 81–5.
Stettin, visit of William II. to, 306.
Stockholm, visit of William II. to, 15.
Strassburg, visit of William II. to, 68, 93, 94.
Strassburg, the Bishop of, 68.
Strike of coal-miners, 76–9.
Strikers, warnings to, 77.
Studios, visits of William II. to artists', 183, 184.
Stuttgart, visit of William II. to, 116, 120.
Sultan, the, of Turkey, 22, 63, 64, 322.
Switzerland, visit of William II. to, 29.

T.

Teachers, responsibility of, 158, 160, 165, 168, 169.
Technical High Schools, the Prussian, 172, 173, 174.
Templars, the Knights, 149, 321.
Teutonic Order, the, 114, 149, 151.
Theatre, Berlin Court, 181.
Togoland, 101.
Torpedo-boats, flotilla of, up the Rhine, 253–255.
Trafalgar, the Battle of, 99, 101.
Training ships, French and German, meet, 51, 52.
Triple Alliance, the, 9, 14, 18, 20, 55.
Twentieth century, commencement of the, 230–3.

U.

Unity of Germany, re-establishment of the, 141, 142, 258, 270.
University of Berlin, 193.
Urville, William II. establishes a home at, 92, 93.
Usury in the Army, William II. on, 229.

V.

Veterans' societies, 121, 147, 221.
Victor Emmanuel, King of Italy, 30, 217.
Victoria, Queen, 18, 23, 98, 99, 112, 113, 266.
Victoria, foundering of H.M.S., 101.
Vionville. *See* Mars-la-Tour.

W.

Waldemar, Prince, 275.
Waldersee, Count, 201, 315, 316.
Warlike ambitions repudiated by William II., 3, 36, 288.
Waterloo, the Battle of, 20, 99, 105, 228.
Waterways, importance of inland, 309, 310.
Weimar, visit of William II. to, 119, 211.
Weissenburg, the Battle of, 44, 226.
Wellington, the Duke of, 20, 113.
Wettin, the House of, 120.
Wied, the Prince of, 247, 271.
Wiese, Inspector, report on Prince William by, 152, 153.

Wildenbruch, the playwright, 179.
Wilhelmina, Queen of the Netherlands, 25.
Wilhelm-Order, founded, 143, 299.
Wilhelmshaven, visit of William II. to, 235, 239, 313.
William I., the Emperor, 4, 129, 145, 148, 201, 226, 231, 262, 270, 271, 272, 296, 298, 300, 308.
William II., King of Würtemberg, 222, 223, 248, 321, 322.
William, Prince of Prussia (afterwards William II.), 3, 195.
William, Crown Prince, 134, 275, 276, 277.
Windthorst, Herr, 58.
Wittelsbach, the House of, 117, 131, 136, 137.
Workmen, deputations of, received by William II., 74, 76, 79.
Worms, visit of William II. to, 79.
Wörth, Battle of, 237, 273.

Y.

Yacht clubs, William II. on, 307, 308.

Z.

Zanzibar, 98, 99.
Zeithain, the training camp at, 127.
Zola, the Emperor's views on, 41, 42.

PLYMOUTH
WILLIAM BRENDON AND SON, PRINTERS

A Classified Catalogue

OF WORKS IN

GENERAL LITERATURE

PUBLISHED BY

LONGMANS, GREEN, & CO.

39 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON, E.C.

AND 93 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, AND 32 HORNBY ROAD, BOMBAY

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
OMINTON LIBRARY (THE)	12
GRAPHY, PERSONAL ME- OIRS, &c.	9
LDREN'S BOOKS	32
ASSICAL LITERATURE, TRANS- ATIONS, ETC.	22
OKERY, DOMESTIC MANAGE- ENT, &c.	36
OLUTION, ANTHROPOLOGY, C.	21
TION, HUMOUR, &c.	25
E ARTS (THE) AND MUSIC	36
R, *FEATHER AND FIN SERIES*	15
STORY, POLITICS, POLITY, OLITICAL MEMOIRS, &c.	3
NGUAGE, HISTORY AND CIENCE OF	20
GIC, RHETORIC, PSYCHOLOGY, &c.	17
MENTAL, MORAL, AND POLITICAL PHILOSOPHY	17
MISCELLANEOUS AND CRITICAL WORKS	38
POETRY AND THE DRAMA	23
POLITICAL ECONOMY AND ECONOMICS	20
POPULAR SCIENCE	30
RELIGION, THE SCIENCE OF	21
SILVER LIBRARY (THE)	33
SPORT AND PASTIME	12
STONYHURST PHILOSOPHICAL SERIES	19
TRAVEL AND ADVENTURE, THE COLONIES, &c.	11
WORKS OF REFERENCE	31

INDEX OF AUTHORS AND EDITORS.

	Page
ott (Evelyn)	3, 19, 22
(J. H. M.)	3
(T. K.)	17, 18
(E. A.)	17
nd (A. H. D.)	3
n (Eliza)	36
lborg (O.)	32
hylus	22
cy (H. A.)	20
emarle (Earl of)	13
ck (C. W.)	15
n (Grant)	30
ood (G.)	3
erstone (Lord)	15
ewin (M. C.)	36
andale (N.)	21
tley (F.)	25
stophanes	22
stotle	17
old (Sir Edwin)	11, 23
(Dr. T.)	3
tbourne (Lord)	3
aby (H.)	36
ley (W. J.)	3, 20
kinson (J. J.)	21
sbury (Lord)	21
re (Rev. J.)	31
con	9, 17
gehot (W.)	9, 20, 38
gwell (R.)	3
iley (H. C.)	25
illie (A. F.)	3
in (Alexander)	17
ker (Sir S. W.)	11, 12
ldwin (C. S.)	17
Balfour (A. J.)	13, 21
Ball (John)	11
Banks (M. M.)	24
Baring-Gould (Rev. S.)	21, 38
Barnett (S. A. and H.)	20
Baynes (T. S.)	38
Beaconsfield (Earl of)	25
Beaufort (Duke of)	12, 13, 14
Becker (W. A.)	22
Beesly (A. H.)	9
Bell (Mrs. Hugh)	23
Belmore (Earl of)	3
Bent (J. Theodore)	11
Besant (Sir Walter)	3
Bickerdyke (J.)	14, 15
Bird (G.)	23
Blackburne (J. H.)	15
Bland (Mrs. Hubert)	24
Blount (Sir E.)	9
Boase (Rev. C. W.)	6
Boedder (Rev. B.)	19
Bonnell (H. H.)	38
Booth (A. J.)	38
Bottome (P.)	25
Bowen (W. E.)	9
Brassey (Lady)	11
Bright (Rev. J. F.)	3
Broadfoot (Major W.)	13
Brooks (H. Jj)	17
Brough (J.)	17
Brown (A. F.)	32
Bruce (R. I.)	3
Buckland (Jas.)	32
Buckle (H. T.)	3
Bull (T.)	36
Burke (U. R.)	3
Burne-Jones (Sir E.)	36
Burns (C. L.)	36
Burrows (Montagu)	6
Campbell (Rev. Lewis)	21
Casserly (G.)	3
Chesney (Sir G.)	3
Childe-Pemberton (W. S.)	9
Chisholm (G. C.)	31
Cholmondeley-Pennell (H.)	13
Christie (R. C.)	38
Churchill (Winston S.)	4, 25
Cicero	22
Clarke (Rev. R. F.)	19
Climenson (E. J.)	10
Clodd (Edward)	21, 30
Clutterbuck (W. J.)	12
Cochrane (A.)	23
Cockerell (C. R.)	11
Colenso (R. J.)	36
Collie (J. N.)	12
Conington (John)	23
Converse (F.)	25
Conybeare (Rev. W. J. & Howson (Dean)	33
Coolidge (W. A. B.)	11
Corbett (Julian S.)	4
Coutts (W.)	22
Cox (Harding)	13
Crake (Rev. A. D.)	32
Creighton (Bishop)	4, 6, 9
Cross (A. L.)	5
Crozier (J. B.)	9, 17
Cutts (Rev. E. L.)	6
Dabney (J. P.)	23
Dale (L.)	4
Dallinger (F. W.)	5
Dauglish (M. G.)	9
Davenport (A.)	25
Davidson (A. M. C.)	22
—— (W. L.)	20
Davies (J. F.)	22
Dent (C. T.)	14
De Salis (Mrs.)	36
De Tocqueville (A.)	4
Dent (P. O.)	32
Devas (C. S.)	19, 20
Dewey (D. R.)	20
Dickinson (W. H.)	38
Dougall (L.)	25
Dowden (E.)	40
Doyle (Sir A. Conan)	25
Du Bois (W. E. B.)	5
Dunbar (Mary F.)	25
Ellis (J. H.)	15
—— (R. L.)	17
Erasmus	9
Evans (Sir John)	38
Falkiner (C. L.)	4
Farrar (Dean)	26
Fite (W.)	17
Fitzwygram (Sir F.)	38
Ford (H.)	16
Fountain (P.	11
Fowler (Edith H.)	26
Francis (Francis)	16

INDEX OF AUTHORS AND EDITORS—*continue*

Page

Francis (M. E.) - 26
Freeman (Edward A.) 4, 6
Fremantle (T. F.) - 16
Frost (G.) - - - 38
Froude (James A.) 4, 9, 11, 26
Fuller (F. W.) - - 5
Furneaux (W.) - - 30
Gardiner (Samuel R.) 5
Gathorne-Hardy (Hon. A. E.) - - 15, 16
Geikie (Rev. Cunningham) - - - 38
Gibson (C. H.) - - 17
Gilkes (A. H.) - - 38
Gleig (Rev. G. R.) - 10
Graham (A.) - - - 5
—— (P. A.) - - 15, 16
—— (G. F.) - - - 20
Granby (Marquess of) 15
Grant (Sir A.) - - 17
Graves (R. P.) - - 9
—— (A. F.) - - - 23
Green (T. Hill) - 17, 18
Greene (E. B.) - - 5
Greville (C. C. F.) - 5
Grose (T. H.) - - 18
Gross (C.) - - - 5
Grove (Lady) - - 11
—— (Mrs. Lilly) - 13
Gurnhill (J.) - - 18
Gwilt (J.) - - - 31
Haggard (H. Rider) 11, 26, 27, 38
Halliwell-Phillipps (J.) 10
Hamilton (Col. H. B.) 5
Hamlin (A. D. F.) - 36
Harding (S. B.) - - 5
Hardwick (A. A.) - 11
Harmsworth (A. C.) 13, 14
Hart (A. B.) - - - 5
Harte (Bret) - - - 27
Harting (J. E.) - - 15
Hartwig (G.) - - - 30
Harvey-Brooks (E. C.) 38
Hassall (A.) - - - 8
Haweis (H. R.) - 9, 36
Head (Mrs.) - - - 37
Heath (D. D.) - - 17
Heathcote (J. M.) - 14
—— (C. G.) - - - 14
—— (N.) - - - - 11
Helmholtz (Hermann von) - - - - 30
Henderson (Lieut.-Col. G. F. R.) - 9
Henry (W.) - - - 14
Henty (G. A.) - - 32
Higgins (Mrs. N.) - 9
Hiley (R. W.) - - 9
Hill (S. C.) - - - 5
Hillier (G. Lacy) - 13
Hime (H. W. L.) - 22
Hodgson (Shadworth) 18, 38
Hoenig (F.) - - - 38
Hoffmann (J.) - - 30
Hogan (J. F.) - - 9
Holmes (R. R.) - - 10
Homer - - - - - 22
Hope (Anthony) - - 27
Horace - - - - - 22
Houston (D. F.) - - 5
Howard (Lady Mabel) 27
Howitt (W.) - - - 11
Hudson (W. H.) - 30
Huish (M. B.) - - 37
Hullah (J.) - - - 37
Hume (David) - - 18
—— (M. A. S.) - - 3
Hunt (Rev. W.) - - 6
Hunter (Sir W.) - 6
Hutchinson (Horace G.) 13, 16, 27, 38
Ingelow (Jean) - - 23
Ingram (T. D.) - - 6
James (W.) - - 18, 21

Page

Jameson (Mrs. Anna) 37
Jefferies (Richard) - 38
Jekyll (Gertrude) - 38
Jerome (Jerome K.) - 27
Johnson (J. & J. H.) 39
Jones (H. Bence) - 31
Joyce (P. W.) - 6, 27, 39
Justinian - - - - 18
Kant (I.) - - - - 18
Kaye (Sir J. W.) - 6
Keary (C. F.) - - 23
Keller (A. G.) - - 21
Kelly (E.) - - - 18
Kendall (H. C.) - 24
Kielmansegge (F.) - 9
Killick (Rev. A. H.) - 18
Kitchin (Dr. G. W.) 6
Knight (E. F.) - - 11, 14
Köstlin (J.) - - - 10
Kristeller (P.) - - 37
Ladd (G. T.) - - 18
Lang (Andrew) 6, 13, 14, 16, 21, 22, 23, 27, 32, 39
Lapsley (G. T.) - - 5
Laurie (S. S.) - - 6
Lear (H. L. Sidney) - 36
Lecky (W. E. H.) 6, 18, 23
Lees (J. A.) - - - 12
Leslie (T. E. Cliffe) - 20
Lieven (Princess) - 6
Lillie (A.) - - - 16
Lindley (J.) - - - 31
Lodge (H. C.) - - 6
Loftie (Rev. W. J.) - 6
Longman (C. J.) - 12, 16
—— (F. W.) - - - 16
—— (G. H.) - - 13, 15
—— (Mrs. C. J.) - 37
Lowell (A. L.) - - 6
Lucian - - - - 22
Lutoslawski (W.) - 18
Lyall (Edna) - - 27, 32
Lynch (G.) - - - 6
—— (H. F. B.) - - 12
Lytton (Earl of) - 24
Macaulay (Lord) 7, 10, 24
Macdonald (Dr. G.) - 24
Macfarren (Sir G. A.) 37
Mackail (J. W.) - 10, 23
Mackenzie (C. G.) - 16
Mackinnon (J.) - - 7
Macleod (H. D.) - 20
Macpherson (Rev. H. A.) 15
Madden (D. H.) - 16
Magnússon (E.) - 28
Maher (Rev. M.) - 19
Mallet (B.) - - - 7
Malleson (Col. G. B.) 6
Marbot (Baron de) - 10
Marchment (A. W.) 27
Marshman (J. C.) - 9
Mason (A. E. W.) - 27
Maskelyne (J. N.) - 16
Matthews (B.) - 39
Maunder (S.) - - 31
Max Müller (F.) 10, 18, 20, 21, 22, 27, 39
May (Sir T. Erskine) 7
Meade (L. T.) - - 32
Melville (G. J. Whyte) 27
Merivale (Dean) - 7
Merriman (H. S.) - 27
Mill (John Stuart) - 18, 20
Millais (J. G.) - - 16, 30
Milner (G.) - - - 40
Monck (W. H. S.) - 19
Montague (F. C.) - 7
Moore (T.) - - - 31
—— (Rev. Edward) - 17
Moran (T. F.) - - 7
Morgan (C. Lloyd) - 21
Morris (W.) - 22, 23, 24, 27, 28, 37, 40
Mulhall (M. G.) - 20
Myers (F. W. H.) - 19

Page

Nansen (F.) - - - 12
Nash (V.) - - - - 7
Nesbit (E.) - - - 24
Nettleship (R. L.) - 17
Newman (Cardinal) - 28
Nichols (F. M.) - 9
Oakesmith (J.) - - 22
Ogilvie (R.) - - - 22
Osbourne (L.) - - 28
Packard (A. S.) - 21
—— (W.) - - - - 33
Paget (Sir J.) - - 10
Park (W.) - - - 16
Parker (B.) - - - 40
Payne-Gallwey (Sir R.) 14, 16
Pears (E.) - - - 7
Pearse (H. H. S.) - 6
Peek (Hedley) - - 14
Pemberton (W. S. Childe-) - - - 9
Penrose (H. H.) - 33
Phillipps-Wolley (C.) 12, 28
Pierce (A. H.) - - 19
Pole (W.) - - - - 17
Pollock (W. H.) - 13, 40
Poole (W. H. and Mrs.) 36
Poore (G. V.) - - 40
Portman (L.) - - 28
Powell (E.) - - - 7
Powys (Mrs. P. L.) - 10
Praeger (S. Rosamond) 33
Pritchett (R. T.) - 14
Proctor (R. A.) 16, 30, 35
Raine (Rev. James) - 6
Randolph (C. F.) - - 7
Rankin (R.) - - 8, 25
Ransome (Cyril) - 3, 8
Reid (S. J.) - - - 9
Rhoades (J.) - - 23
Rice (S. P.) - - 12
Rich (A.) - - - 23
Richmond (Ennis) - 19
Rickaby (Rev. John) 19
—— (Rev. Joseph) - 19
Riley (J. W.) - - 24
Roberts (E. P.) - 33
Robertson (W. G.) - 37
Robinson (H. C.) - 21
Roget (Peter M.) - 20, 31
Romanes (G. J.) 10, 19, 21, 24
—— (Mrs. G. J.) - 10
Ronalds (A.) - - 17
Roosevelt (T.) - - 6
Ross (Martin) - - 28
Rossetti (Maria Francesca) - - - 40
Rotheram (M. A.) - 36
Rowe (R. P. P.) - 14
Russell (Lady) - - 10
Sandars (T. C.) - 18
Sanders (E. K.) - 9
Savage-Armstrong (G. F.) 25
Scott (F. J.) - - - 8
Seebohm (F.) - - 8, 10
Selous (F. C.) - - 12, 17
Senior (W.) - - 13, 15
Seton-Karr (Sir H.) - 8
Sewell (Elizabeth M.) 28
Shadwell (A.) - - 40
Shakespeare - - - 25
Shearman (M.) - 12, 13
Sheehan (P. A.) - 28
Sheppard (E.) - - 8
Sinclair (A.) - - 14
Skrine (F. H.) - - 9
Smith (C. Fell) - 10
—— (R. Bosworth) - 8
—— (T. C.) - - - 5
—— (W. P. Haskett) - 12
Somerville (E.) - 16, 28
Sophocles - - - 23
Soulsby (Lucy H.) - 40
Southey (R.) - - - 40
Spedding (J.) - - 9, 17
Spender (A. E.) - 12

P

Stanley (Bishop) - -
Steel (A. G.) - -
Stephen (Leslie) -
Stephens (H. Morse)
Sternberg (Count Adalbert) - -
Stevens (R. W.) -
Stevenson (R. L.) 2, 5, 28
Storr (F.) - - -
Stuart-Wortley (A. J.) 14
Stubbs (J. W.) - -
—— (W.) - - -
Stutfield (H. E. M.)
Suffolk & Berkshire (Earl of) - -
Sullivan (Sir E.) -
Sully (James) - -
Sutherland (A. and G.)
—— (Alex.) - - 19
Suttner (B. von) -
Swinburne (A. J.) -
Symes (J. E.) -
Tallentyre (S. G.) -
Taylor (Col. Meadows)
Theophrastus - -
Thomas (J. W.) -
Thomas-Stanford (C.)
Thomson (H. C.) -
Thornhill (W. J.) -
Thornton (T. H.) -
Thuillier (H. F.) -
Todd (A.) - -
Toynbee (A.) - -
Trevelyan (Sir G. O.) 6, 7, 8, 9
—— (G. M.) - -
—— (R. C.) - -
Trollope (Anthony) -
Turner (H. G.) -
Tyndall (J.) - - 9
Tyrrell (R. Y.) - - 22
Unwin (R.) - -
Upton (F. K. and Bertha)
Van Dyke (J. C.) -
Vanderpoel (E. N.) -
Virgil - - -
Wagner (R.) - -
Wakeman (H. O.) -
Walford (L. B.) -
Wallas (Graham) -
—— (Mrs. Graham) -
Walpole (Sir Spencer) 8
—— (Horace) - -
Walrond (Col. H.) -
Walsingham (Lord) -
Ward (W.) - -
—— (Mrs. W.) -
Warner (P. F.) -
Watson (A. E. T.) 12, 13
Weathers (J.) - -
Webb (Mr. and Mrs. Sidney) - - 8
—— (Judge T.) -
—— (T. E.) - -
Weber (A.) - -
Weir (Capt. R.) -
Wellington (Duchess of
Weyman (Stanley) -
Whately (Archbishop) 1
Whitelaw (R.) -
Whittall (Sir J. W.) -
Wilkins (G.) - -
—— (W. H.) - -
Willard (A. R.) -
Willich (C. M.) -
Willson (B.) - -
Wood (Rev. J. G.) -
Wood-Martin (W. G.)
Wotton (H.) - -
Wyatt (A. J.) - -
Wylie (J. H.) - -
Yeats (S. Levett) -
Yoxall (J. H.) - -
Zeller (E.) - -

History, Politics, Polity, Political Memoirs, &c.

Abbott.—*A History of Greece.* By Evelyn Abbott, M.A., LL.D.

Part I.—From the Earliest Times to the Ionian Revolt. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Part II.—500-445 B.C. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Part III.—From the Peace of 445 B.C. to the Fall of the Thirty at Athens in 403 B.C. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Abbott.—*Tommy Cornstalk:* being Some Account of the Less Notable Features of the South African War from the Point of View of the Australian Ranks. By J. H. M. Abbott. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

Acland and Ransome.—*A Handbook in Outline of the Political History of England to* 1896. Chronologically Arranged. By the Right Hon. A. H. Dyke Acland, and Cyril Ransome, M.A. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Allgood.—*China War,* 1860: *Letters and Journals.* By Major-General G. Allgood, C.B., formerly Lieut. G. Allgood, 1st Division China Field Force. With Maps, Plans, and Illustrations. Demy 4to. 12s. 6d. net.

Annual Register (The). A Review of Public Events at Home and Abroad, for the year 1902. 8vo., 18s.

Volumes of the *Annual Register* for the years 1863-1901 can still be had. 18s. each.

Arnold.—*Introductory Lectures on Modern History.* By Thomas Arnold, D.D., formerly Head Master of Rugby School. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

Ashbourne.—*Pitt: Some Chapters on His Life and Times.* By the Right Hon. Edward Gibson, Lord Ashbourne, Lord Chancellor of Ireland. With 11 Portraits. 8vo., gilt top, 21s.

Ashley (W. J.).

English Economic History and Theory. Crown 8vo., Part I., 5s. Part II., 10s. 6d.

Surveys, Historic and Economic. Crown 8vo., 9s. net.

Bagwell.—*Ireland under the Tudors.* By Richard Bagwell, LL.D. (3 vols.) Vols. I. and II. From the first invasion of the Northmen to the year 1578. 8vo., 32s. Vol. III. 1578-1603. 8vo., 18s.

Baillie.—*The Oriental Club, and Hanover Square.* By Alexander F. Baillie. With 6 Photogravure Portraits and 8 Full-page Illustrations. Crown 4to., 25s. net.

Belmore.—*The History of Two Ulster Manors, and of their Owners.* By the Earl of Belmore, P.C., G.C.M.G. (H.M.L., County Tyrone), formerly Governor of New South Wales. Re-issue, Revised and Enlarged. With Portrait. 8vo., 5s. net.

Besant.—*The History of London.* By Sir Walter Besant. With 74 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 1s. 9d. Or bound as a School Prize Book, gilt edges, 2s. 6d.

Bright.—*A History of England.* By the Rev. J. Franck Bright, D.D.

Period I. *Mediæval Monarchy:* A.D. 449-1485. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d.

Period II. *Personal Monarchy.* 1485-1688. Crown 8vo., 5s.

Period III. *Constitutional Monarchy.* 1689-1837. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

Period IV. *The Growth of Democracy.* 1837-1880. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Period V. *Imperial Reaction:* Victoria, 1880-1901. Crown 8vo.

Bruce.—*The Forward Policy and its Results;* or, Thirty-five Years' Work amongst the Tribes on our North-Western Frontier of India. By Richard Isaac Bruce, C.I.E. With 28 Illustrations and a Map. 8vo., 15s. net.

Buckle.—*History of Civilisation in England.* By Henry Thomas Buckle.

Cabinet Edition. 3 vols. Crown 8vo., 24s.

'Silver Library' Edition. 3 vols. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Burke.—*A History of Spain, From the Earliest Times to the Death of Ferdinand the Catholic.* By Ulick Ralph Burke, M.A. Edited by Martin A. S. Hume. With 6 Maps. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 16s. net.

Casserly.—*The Land of the Boxers;* or, China under the Allies. By Captain Gordon Casserly. With 15 Illustrations and a Plan. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

Chesney.—*Indian Polity:* a View of the System of Administration in India. By General Sir George Chesney, K.C.B. With Map showing all the Administrative Divisions of British India. 8vo., 21s.

History, Politics, Polity, Political Memoirs, &c.—*continued*

Churchill (Winston Spencer, M.P.).

The River War: an Historical Account of the Reconquest of the Soudan. Edited by Colonel F. Rhodes, D.S.O. With Photogravure Portrait of Viscount Kitchener of Khartoum, and 22 Maps and Plans. 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.* net.

The Story of the Malakand Field Force, 1897. With 6 Maps and Plans. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

London to Ladysmith viâ Pretoria. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

Ian Hamilton's March. With Portrait of Major-General Sir Ian Hamilton, and 10 Maps and Plans. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

Corbett (Julian S.).

Drake and the Tudor Navy, with a History of the Rise of England as a Maritime Power. With Portraits, Illustrations and Maps. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 16*s.*

The Successors of Drake. With 4 Portraits (2 Photogravures) and 12 Maps and Plans. 8vo., 21*s.*

Creighton (M., D.D., Late Lord Bishop of London).

A History of the Papacy from the Great Schism to the Sack of Rome, 1378-1527. 6 vols. Cr. 8vo., 5*s.* net each.

Queen Elizabeth. With Portrait. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Historical Essays and Reviews. Edited by Louise Creighton. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Historical Lectures and Addresses. Edited by Louise Creighton. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Dale.—*The Principles of English Constitutional History.* By Lucy Dale, late Scholar of Somerville College, Oxford. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

De Tocqueville.—*Democracy in America.* By Alexis de Tocqueville. Translated by Henry Reeve, C.B., D.C.L. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 16*s.*

Falkiner.—*Studies in Irish History and Biography*, Mainly of the Eighteenth Century. By C. Litton Falkiner. 8vo., 12*s.* 6*d.* net.

Freeman.—*The Historical Geography of Europe.* By Edward A. Freeman, D.C.L., LL.D. Third Edition. Edited by J. B. Bury, M.A., D.Litt., LL.D., Regius Professor of Modern History in the University of Cambridge. 8vo., 12*s.* 6*d.*

Atlas to the above. With 65 Maps in colour. 8vo., 6*s.* 6*d.*

Froude (James A.).

The History of England, from the Fall of Wolsey to the Defeat of the Spanish Armada. 12 vols. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

The Divorce of Catherine of Aragon. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Spanish Story of the Armada, and other Essays. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

The English in Ireland in the Eighteenth Century. 3 vols. Cr. 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.*

English Seamen in the Sixteenth Century.

Cabinet Edition. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

Illustrated Edition. With 5 Photogravure Plates and 16 other Illustrations. Large Cr. 8vo., gilt top, 6*s.* net.

'Silver Library' Edition. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Council of Trent. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Short Studies on Great Subjects.

Cabinet Edition. 4 vols. 24*s.*

'Silver Library' Edition. 4 vols. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

Cæsar: a Sketch. Cr. 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Selections from the Writings of James Anthony Froude. Edited by P. S. Allen, M.A. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Fuller.—*Egypt and the Hinterland.* By Frederic W. Fuller. With Frontispiece and Map of Egypt and the Sudan. Crown 8vo., 6*s.* net.

Gardiner (Samuel Rawson, D.C.L., LL.D.).

History of England, from the Accession of James I. to the Outbreak of the Civil War, 1603-1642. With 7 Maps. 10 vols. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net each.

A History of the Great Civil War, 1642-1649. With 54 Maps and Plans. 4 vols. Cr. 8vo., 5*s.* net each.

History, Politics, Polity, Political Memoirs, &c.—*continued.*

Gardiner (Samuel Rawson, D.C.L., LL.D.)—*continued.*

A History of the Commonwealth and the Protectorate. 1649-1656. 4 vols. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net each.

The Student's History of England. With 378 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt top, 12*s.*

Also in Three Volumes, price 4*s.* each.

What Gunpowder Plot Was. With 8 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 5*s.*

Cromwell's Place in History. Founded on Six Lectures delivered in the University of Oxford. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Oliver Cromwell. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

German Empire (The) of To-day: Outlines of its Formation and Development. By 'Veritas'. Crown 8vo., 6*s.* net.

Graham.—*Roman Africa:* an Outline of the History of the Roman Occupation of North Africa, based chiefly upon Inscriptions and Monumental Remains in that Country. By Alexander Graham, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A. With 30 reproductions of Original Drawings by the Author, and 2 Maps. 8vo., 16*s.* net.

Greville.—*A Journal of the Reigns of King George IV., King William IV., and Queen Victoria.* By Charles C. F. Greville, formerly Clerk of the Council. 8 vols. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

Gross.—*The Sources and Literature of English History, from the Earliest Times to about* 1485. By Charles Gross, Ph.D. 8vo., 18*s.* net.

Hamilton.—*Historical Record of the* 14*th* (*King's*) *Hussars*, from A.D. 1715 to A.D. 1900. By Colonel Henry Blackburne Hamilton, M.A., Christ Church, Oxford; late Commanding the Regiment. With 15 Coloured Plates, 35 Portraits, etc., in Photogravure, and 10 Maps and Plans. Crown 4to., gilt edges, 42*s.* net.

Hart.—*Actual Government, as applied under American Conditions.* By Albert Bushnell Hart, LL.D., Professor of History in Harvard University. With 17 Maps and Diagrams. Crown 8vo., 7*s.* 6*d.* net.

HARVARD HISTORICAL STUDIES.

The Suppression of the African Slave Trade to the United States of America, 1638-1870. By W. E. B. Du Bois, Ph.D. 8vo., 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Contest over the Ratificaton of the Federal Constitution in Massachusetts. By S. B. Harding, A.M. 8vo., 6*s.*

A Critical Study of Nullification in South Carolina. By D. F. Houston, A.M. 8vo., 6*s.*

Nominations for Elective Office in the United States. By Frederick W. Dallinger, A.M. 8vo., 7*s.* 6*d.*

A Bibliography of British Municipal History, including Gilds and Parliamentary Representation. By Charles Gross, Ph.D. 8vo., 12*s.*

The Liberty and Free Soil Parties in the North West. By Theodore C. Smith, Ph.D. 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Provincial Governor in the English Colonies of North America. By Evarts Boutell Greene. 8vo., 7*s.* 6*d.*

The County Palatine of Durham: a Study in Constitutional History. By Gaillard Thomas Lapsley, Ph.D. 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Anglican Episcopate and the American Colonies. By Arthur Lyon Cross, Ph.D., Instructor in History in the University of Michigan. 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d*,

---

Hill.—*Three Frenchmen in Bengal;* or, The Commercial Ruin of the French Settlements in 1757. By S. C. Hill, B.A., B.Sc., Officer in charge of the Records of the Government of India. With 4 Maps. 8vo., 7*s.* 6*d.* net.

Historic Towns.—Edited by E. A. Freeman, D.C.L., and Rev. William Hunt, M.A. With Maps and Plans. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

Bristol. By Rev. W. Hunt.
Carlisle. By Mandell Creighton, D.D.
Cinque Ports. By Montagu Burrows.
Colchester. By Rev. E. L. Cutts.
Exeter. By E. A. Freeman.
London. By Rev. W. J. Loftie.
Oxford. By Rev. C. W. Boase.
Winchester. By G. W. Kitchin, D.D.
York. By Rev. James Raine.
New York. By Theodore Roosevelt.
Boston (U.S.) By Henry Cabot Lodge.

History, Politics, Polity, Political Memoirs, &c.—*continued*

Hunter (Sir WILLIAM WILSON).

A HISTORY OF BRITISH INDIA. Vol. I.—Introductory to the Overthrow of the English in the Spice Archipelago, 1623. With 4 Maps. 8vo., 18s. Vol. II.—To the Union of the Old and New Companies under the Earl of Godolphin's Award, 1708. 8vo., 16s.

THE INDIA OF THE QUEEN, and other Essays. Edited by Lady HUNTER. With an Introduction by FRANCIS HENRY SKRINE, Indian Civil Service (Retired). 8vo., 9s. net.

Ingram.—*A CRITICAL EXAMINATION OF IRISH HISTORY.* From the Elizabethan Conquest to the Legislative Union of 1800. By T. DUNBAR INGRAM, LL.D. 2 vols. 8vo., 24s.

Joyce (P. W.)

A SHORT HISTORY OF IRELAND, from the Earliest Times to 1603. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

A SOCIAL HISTORY OF ANCIENT IRELAND: Treating of the Government, Military System and Law; Religion, Learning and Art; Trades, Industries and Commerce; Manners, Customs and Domestic Life of the Ancient Irish People. With 361 Illustrations. 2 vols. 8vo., 21s. net.

Kaye and Malleson.—*HISTORY OF THE INDIAN MUTINY*, 1857-1858. By Sir JOHN W. KAYE and Colonel G. B. MALLESON. With Analytical Index and Maps and Plans. 6 vols. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.

Lang (ANDREW).

THE MYSTERY OF MARY STUART. With 6 Photogravure Plates (4 Portraits) and 15 other Illustrations. 8vo., 18s. net.

JAMES THE SIXTH AND THE GOWRIE MYSTERY. With Gowrie's Coat of Arms in colour, 2 Photogravure Portraits and other Illustrations. 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.

PRINCE CHARLES EDWARD STUART, THE YOUNG CHEVALIER. With Photogravure Frontispiece. Cr. 8vo., 7s. 6d. net.

THE VALET'S TRAGEDY, AND OTHER STUDIES IN SECRET HISTORY. With 3 Illustrations. 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.

Laurie.—*HISTORICAL SURVEY OF PRE-CHRISTIAN EDUCATION.* By S. S. LAURIE, A.M., LL.D. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

Lecky (The Rt. Hon. WILLIAM E. H

HISTORY OF ENGLAND IN THE EIGH TEENTH CENTURY.

Library Edition. 8 vols. 8vo. Vols. and II., 1700-1760, 36s.; Vols. III. a IV., 1760-1784, 36s.; Vols. V. and V 1784-1793, 36s.; Vols. VII. and VII 1793-1800, 36s.

Cabinet Edition. ENGLAND. 7 vols. Cro 8vo., 5s. net each. IRELAND. 5 vo Crown 8vo., 5s. net each.

LEADERS OF PUBLIC OPINION IRELAND: FLOOD—GRATTAN—O'CO NELL. 2 vols. 8vo., 25s. net.

HISTORY OF EUROPEAN MORA FROM AUGUSTUS TO CHARLEMAGNE. vols. Crown 8vo., 10s. net.

A SURVEY OF ENGLISH ETHIC Being the First Chapter of the 'Histo of European Morals'. Edited, wi Introduction and Notes, by W. A. HIRS Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

HISTORY OF THE RISE AND INFL ENCE OF THE SPIRIT OF RATIONALISM EUROPE. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 10s. n

DEMOCRACY AND LIBERTY.
Library Edition. 2 vols. 8vo., 36s.
Cabinet Edition. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo., 10s. n

Lieven.—*LETTERS OF DOROTHE PRINCESS LIEVEN, DURING HER RESIDEN IN LONDON*, 1812-1834. Edited by LION G. ROBINSON. With 2 Photogravure P traits. 8vo., 14s. net.

Lowell.—*GOVERNMENTS AND PA TIES IN CONTINENTAL EUROPE.* By LAWRENCE LOWELL. 2 vols. 8vo., 21

Lumsden's Horse, Records of. Edited by H. H. S. PEARSE. With a M and numerous Portraits and Illustrations the Text. 4to., 21s. net.

Lynch.—*THE WAR OF THE CIVI SATIONS: BEING A RECORD OF 'A FORE DEVIL'S' EXPERIENCES WITH THE ALL IN CHINA.* By GEORGE LYNCH, Spe Correspondent of the 'Sphere,' etc. W Portrait and 21 Illustrations. Crown 8 6s. net.

History, Politics, Polity, Political Memoirs, &c.—*continued.*

Macaulay (Lord).

The Life and Works of Lord Macaulay.

'Edinburgh' Edition. 10 vols. 8vo., 6s. each.
Vols. I.-IV. *History of England.*
Vols. V.-VII. *Essays, Biographies, Indian Penal Code, Contributions to Knight's 'Quarterly Magazine'.*
Vol. VIII. *Speeches, Lays of Ancient Rome, Miscellaneous Poems.*
Vols. IX. and X. *The Life and Letters of Lord Macaulay.* By Sir G. O. Trevelyan, Bart.

The Works.

'Albany' Edition. With 12 Portraits. 12 vols. Large Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.
Vols. I.-VI. *History of England, from the Accession of James the Second.*
Vols. VII.-X. *Essays and Biographies.*
Vols. XI.-XII. *Speeches, Lays of Ancient Rome, etc., and Index.*

Cabinet Edition. 16 vols. Post 8vo., £4 16s.

History of England from the Accession of James the Second.

Popular Edition. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo., 5s.
Student's Edition. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo., 12s.
People's Edition. 4 vols. Cr. 8vo., 16s.
'Albany' Edition. With 6 Portraits. 6 vols. Large Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.
Cabinet Edition. 8 vols. Post 8vo., 48s.
'Edinburgh' Edition. 4 vols. 8vo., 6s. each.
Library Edition. 5 vols. 8vo., £4.

Critical and Historical Essays, with *Lays of Ancient Rome,* etc., in 1 volume.

Popular Edition. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.
'Silver Library' Edition. With Portrait and 4 Illustrations to the 'Lays'. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Critical and Historical Essays.

Student's Edition. 1 vol. Cr. 8vo., 6s.
'Trevelyan' Edition. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo., 9s.
Cabinet Edition. 4 vols. Post 8vo., 24s.
'Edinburgh' Edition. 3 vols. 8vo., 6s. each.
Library Edition. 3 vols. 8vo., 36s.

Essays, which may be had separately, sewed, 6d. each; cloth, 1s. each.

Addison and Walpole.
Croker's Boswell's Johnson.
Hallam's Constitutional History.
Warren Hastings.
The Earl of Chatham (Two Essays).
Frederick the Great.
Ranke and Gladstone.
Lord Bacon.
Lord Clive.
Lord Byron, and The Comic Dramatists of the Restoration.

Macaulay (Lord)—*continued.*

Miscellaneous Writings, Speeches and Poems.
Popular Edition. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.
Cabinet Edition. 4 vols. Post 8vo., 24s.

Selections from the Writings of Lord Macaulay. Edited, with Occasional Notes, by the Right Hon. Sir G. O. Trevelyan, Bart. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Mackinnon (James, Ph.D.).

The History of Edward the Third. 8vo., 18s.

The Growth and Decline of the French Monarchy. 8vo., 21s. net.

Mallet.—*Mallet du Pan and the French Revolution.*

By Bernard Mallet. With Photogravure Portrait. 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.

May.—*The Constitutional History of England*

since the Accession of George III. 1760-1870. By Sir Thomas Erskine May, K.C.B. (Lord Farnborough). 3 vols. Cr. 8vo., 18s.

Merivale (Charles, D.D.).

History of the Romans under the Empire. 8 vols. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.

The Fall of the Roman Republic: a Short History of the Last Century of the Commonwealth. 12mo., 7s. 6d.

General History of Rome, from the Foundation of the City to the Fall of Augustulus, B.C. 753-A.D. 476. With 5 Maps. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

Montague.—*The Elements of English Constitutional History.*

By F. C. Montague, M.A. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Moran.—*The Theory and Practice of the English Government.*

By Thomas Francis Moran, Ph.D., Professor of History and Economics in Purdue University, U.S. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

Nash.—*The Great Famine and its Causes.*

By Vaughan Nash. With 8 Illustrations from Photographs by the Author, and a Map of India showing the Famine Area. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Pears.—*The Destruction of the Greek Empire and the Story of the Capture of Constantinople by the Turks.*

By Edwin Pears, LL.B. With 3 Maps and 4 Illustrations. 8vo., 18s. net

History, Politics, Polity, Political Memoirs, &c.—*continued*

Powell and Trevelyan. — *The Peasants' Rising and the Lollards:* a Collection of Unpublished Documents. Edited by Edgar Powell and G. M. Trevelyan. 8vo., 6*s.* net.

Randolph.—*The Law and Policy of Annexation,* with Special Reference to the Philippines; together with Observations on the Status of Cuba. By Carman F. Randolph. 8vo., 9*s.* net.

Rankin (Reginald).

The Marquis d'Argenson; and Richard the Second. 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.* net.

A Subaltern's Letters to His Wife. (The Boer War.) Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Ransome.—*The Rise of Constitutional Government in England.* By Cyril Ransome, M.A. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

Scott.—*Portraitures of Julius Cæsar:* a Monograph. By Frank Jesup Scott. With 38 Plate and 49 Figures in the Text. Imperial 8vo., 21*s.* net.

Seebohm (Frederic, LL.D., F.S.A.).

The English Village Community. With 13 Maps and Plates. 8vo., 16*s.*

Tribal Custom in Anglo-Saxon Law: being an Essay supplemental to (1) 'The English Village Community,' (2) 'The Tribal System in Wales'. 8vo., 16*s.*

Seton-Karr.—*The Call to Arms,* 1900-1901; or a Review of the Imperial Yeomanry Movement, and some subjects connected therewith. By Sir Henry Seton-Karr, M.P. With a Frontispiece by R. Caton-Woodville. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Sheppard. — *The Old Royal Palace of Whitehall.* By Edgar Sheppard, D.D., Sub-Dean of H.M. Chapels Royal, Sub-Almoner to the King. With 6 Photogravure Plates and 33 other Illustrations. Medium 8vo., 21*s.* net.

Smith.—*Carthage and the Carthaginians.* By R. Bosworth Smith, M.A. With Maps, Plans, etc. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Stephens. — *A History of the French Revolution.* By H. Morse Stephens. 8vo. Vols. I. and II. 18*s.* each.

Sternberg. — *My Experiences of the Boer War.* By Adalbert Count Sternberg. With Preface by Lieut.-Col. G. F. R. Henderson. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Stubbs.—*History of the University of Dublin.* By J. W. Stubbs. 8vo., 12*s.* 6*d.*

Stubbs. — *Historical Introductions to the 'Rolls Series'.* By William Stubbs, D.D., formerly Bishop of Oxford, Regius Professor of Modern History in the University. Collected and Edited by Arthur Hassall, M.A. 8vo., 12*s.* 6*d.* net.

Sutherland.—*The History of Australia and New Zealand,* from 1606 to 1900. By Alexander Sutherland, M.A. and George Sutherland, M.A. Crown 8vo., 2*s.* 6*d.*

Taylor.—*A Student's Manual of the History of India.* By Colonel Meadows Taylor, C.S.I. Cr. 8vo., 7*s.* 6*d.*

Thomson.—*China and the Powers* a Narrative of the Outbreak of 1900. By H. C. Thomson. With 2 Maps and 20 Illustrations. 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.* net.

Todd. — *Parliamentary Government in the British Colonies.* By Alpheus Todd, LL.D. 8vo., 30*s.* net.

Trevelyan.—*The American Revolution.* By Sir G. O. Trevelyan, Bart. Part I., 8vo., 13*s.* 6*d.* net. Part II., 2 vols. 8vo., 21*s.* net.

Trevelyan.—*England in the Age of Wycliffe.* By George Macaulay Trevelyan. 8vo., 15*s.*

Wakeman and Hassall.—*Essays Introductory to the Study of English Constitutional History.* Edited by Henry Offley Wakeman, M.A., and Arthur Hassall, M.A. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

Walpole.—*History of England from the Conclusion of the Great War in 1815 to 1858.* By Sir Spencer Walpole, K.C.B. 6 vols. Cr. 8vo., 6*s.* each

Webb.—*The History of Liquor Licensing in England, principally from 1700 to 1830.* By Sidney and Beatrice Webb. Crown 8vo., 2*s.* 6*d.* net

Willson.—*Ledger and Sword;* or, The Honourable Company of Merchants of England Trading to the East Indies (1599-1874). By Beckles Willson. With 2 Frontispieces by Maurice Greiffenhagen and numerous Portraits and Illustrations. 2 vols. 8vo., 21*s.* net.

Wylie (James Hamilton, M.A.).

History of England under Henry IV. 4 vols. Crown 8vo. Vol. I., 1399-1404, 10*s.* 6*d.* Vol. II., 1405-1406, 15*s.* (*out of print*). Vol. III., 1407-1411, 15*s.* Vol. IV., 1411-1413, 21*s.*

The Council of Constance to the Death of John Hus. Cr. 8vo., 6*s.* net.

Biography, Personal Memoirs, &c.

Bacon.—*The Letters and Life of Francis Bacon, including all his Occasional Works.* Edited by James Spedding. 7 vols. 8vo., £4 4s.

Bagehot.—*Biographical Studies.* By Walter Bagehot. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Blount. — *The Memoirs of Sir Edward Blount, K.C.B., etc.* Edited by Stuart J. Reid, Author of 'The Life and Times of Sydney Smith,' etc. With 3 Photogravure Plates. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

Bowen.—*Edward Bowen: a Memoir.* By the Rev. the Hon. W. E. Bowen. With Appendices, 3 Photogravure Portraits and 2 other Illustrations. 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.

Carlyle.—*Thomas Carlyle:* A History of his Life. By James Anthony Froude.

1795-1835. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 7s.
1834-1881. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 7s.

Crozier.—*My Inner Life:* being a Chapter in Personal Evolution and Autobiography. By John Beattie Crozier, LL.D. 8vo., 14s.

Dante.—*The Life and Works of Dante Allighieri:* being an Introduction to the Study of the 'Divina Commedia'. By the Rev. J. F. Hogan, D.D. With Portrait. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

Danton.—*Life of Danton.* By A. H. Beesly. With Portraits. Cr. 8vo., 6s.

De Bode.—*The Baroness de Bode,* 1775-1803. By William S. Childe-Pemberton. With 4 Photogravure Portraits and other Illustrations. 8vo., gilt top, 12s. 6d. net.

Erasmus.

Life and Letters of Erasmus. By James Anthony Froude. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

The Epistles of Erasmus, from his Earliest Letters to his Fifty-first Year, arranged in Order of Time. English Translations, with a Commentary. By Francis Morgan Nichols. 8vo., 18s. net.

Faraday.—*Faraday as a Discoverer.* By John Tyndall. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Fénelon: his Friends and his Enemies, 1651-1715. By E. K. Sanders. With Portrait. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Fox.—*The Early History of Charles James Fox.* By the Right Hon. Sir G. O. Trevelyan, Bart. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Froude.—*My Relations with Carlyle.* By James Anthony Froude. Together with a Letter from the late Sir James Stephen, Bart., K.C.S.I., dated December, 1886. 8vo., 2s. net.

Grey. — *Memoir of Sir George Grey, Bart., G.C.B.,* 1799-1882. By Mandell Creighton, D.D., late Lord Bishop of London. With 3 Portraits. Crown 8vo., 6s. net.

Hamilton.—*Life of Sir William Hamilton.* By R. P. Graves. 8vo. 3 vols. 15s. each. Addendum. 8vo., 6d. sewed.

Harrow School Register (The), 1801-1900. Second Edition, 1901. Edited by M. G. Dauglish, Barrister-at-Law. 8vo. 10s. net.

Havelock.—*Memoirs of Sir Henry Havelock, K.C.B.* By John Clark Marshman. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Haweis.—*My Musical Life.* By the Rev. H. R. Haweis. With Portrait of Richard Wagner and 3 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 6s. net.

Higgins.—*The Bernards of Abington and Nether Winchendon:* A Family History. By Mrs. Napier Higgins. 2 Vols. 8vo., 21s. net.

Hiley. — *Memories of Half a Century.* By Richard W. Hiley, D.D., Vicar of Wighill, near Tadcaster, Yorks. 8vo., 15s.

Hunter.—*The Life of Sir William Wilson Hunter, K.C.S.I., M.A., LL.D.* Author of 'A History of British India,' etc. By Francis Henry Skrine, F.S.S. With 6 Portraits (2 Photogravures) and 4 other Illustrations. 8vo., 16s. net.

Jackson.—*Stonewall Jackson and the American Civil War.* By Lieut.-Col. G. F. R. Henderson. With 2 Portraits and 33 Maps and Plans. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo., 16s. net.

Kielmansegge.—*Diary of a Journey to England in the Years* 1761-1762. By Count Frederick Kielmansegge. With 4 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 5s. net.

Luther. — *Life of Luther.* By Julius Köstlin. With 62 Illustrations and 4 Facsimilies of MSS. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Biography, Personal Memoirs, &c.—*continued.*

Macaulay.—*The Life and Letters of Lord Macaulay.* By the Right Hon. Sir G. O. Trevelyan, Bart.
Popular Edition. 1 vol. Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.
Student's Edition 1 vol. Cr. 8vo., 6s.
Cabinet Edition. 2 vols. Post 8vo., 12s.
'Edinburgh' Edition. 2 vols. 8vo., 6s. each.
Library Edition. 2 vols. 8vo., 36s.

Marbot.—*The Memoirs of the Baron de Marbot.* 2 vols. Cr. 8vo., 7s.

Max Müller (F.)
The Life and Letters of the Right Hon. Friedrich Max Müller. Edited by his Wife. With Photogravure Portraits and other Illustrations. 2 vols., 8vo., 32s. net.
My Autobiography: a Fragment. With 6 Portraits. 8vo., 12s. 6d.
Auld Lang Syne. Second Series. 8vo., 10s. 6d.
Chips from a German Workshop. Vol. II. Biographical Essays. Cr. 8vo., 5s.

Meade.—*General Sir Richard Meade and the Feudatory States of Central and Southern India.* By Thomas Henry Thornton. With Portrait, Map and Illustrations. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

Morris.—*The Life of William Morris.* By J. W. Mackail. With 2 Portraits and 8 other Illustrations by E. H. New, etc. 2 vols. Large Crown 8vo., 10s. net.

On the Banks of the Seine. By A. M. F., Author of 'Foreign Courts and Foreign Homes'. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Paget.—*Memoirs and Letters of Sir James Paget.* Edited by Stephen Paget, one of his sons. With Portrait. 8vo., 6s. net.

Place.—*The Life of Francis Place,* 1771-1854. By Graham Wallas, M.A. With 2 Portraits. 8vo., 12s.

Powys.—*Passages from the Diaries of Mrs. Philip Lybbe Powys, of Hardwick House, Oxon.* 1756-1808. Edited by Emily J. Climenson. 8vo., gilt top, 16s.

Râmakrishna: *His Life and Sayings.* By the Right Hon. F. Max Müller. Crown 8vo., 5s.

Rich.—*Mary Rich, Countess of Warwick* (1625-1678): Her Family and Friends. By C. Fell Smith. With 7 Photogravure Portraits and 9 other Illustrations. 8vo., gilt top, 18s. net.

Rochester, and other Literary Rakes of the Court of Charles II., with some Account of their Surroundings. By the Author of 'The Life of Sir Kenelm Digby,' The Life of a Prig,' etc. With 12 Portraits. 8vo., 16s.

Romanes.—*The Life and Letters of George John Romanes, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.* Written and Edited by his Wife. With Portrait and 2 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo. 5s. net.

Russell.—*Swallowfield and its Owners.* By Constance Lady Russell of Swallowfield Park. With 15 Photogravure Portraits and 36 other Illustrations. 4to. gilt edges, 42s. net.

Seebohm.—*The Oxford Reformers —John Colet, Erasmus, and Thomas More:* a History of their Fellow-Work. By Frederic Seebohm. 8vo., 14s.

Shakespeare.—*Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare.* By J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps. With Illustrations and Facsimiles. 2 vols. Royal 8vo., 21s.

Tales of my Father.—By A. M. F. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Tallentyre.—*The Women of the Salons,* and other French Portraits. By S. G. Tallentyre. With 11 Photogravure Portraits. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

Victoria, Queen, 1819-1901. By Richard R. Holmes, M.V.O., F.S.A. With Photogravure Portrait. Crown 8vo., gilt top, 5s. net.

Walpole.—*Some Unpublished Letters of Horace Walpole.* Edited by Sir Spencer Walpole, K.C.B. With 2 Portraits. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d. net.

Wellington.—*Life of the Duke of Wellington.* By the Rev. G. R. Gleig, M.A. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Wilkins (W. H.).
A Queen of Tears: Caroline Matilda, Queen of Denmark and Princess of England, Sister of George III. With Portraits and other Illustrations. 2 vols. 8vo., 36s.
The Love of an Uncrowned Queen: Sophie Dorothea, Consort of George I., and her Correspondence with Philip Christopher, Count Königsmarck. With 24 Portraits and Illustrations. 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.

Travel and Adventure, the Colonies, &c.

Arnold.—*Seas and Lands.* By Sir Edwin Arnold. With 71 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Baker (Sir S. W.).

Eight Years in Ceylon. With 6 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Rifle and the Hound in Ceylon. With 6 Illusts. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Ball (John).

The Alpine Guide. Reconstructed and Revised on behalf of the Alpine Club, by W. A. B. Coolidge.

Vol. I., *The Western Alps:* the Alpine Region, South of the Rhone Valley, from the Col de Tenda to the Simplon Pass. With 9 New and Revised Maps. Crown 8vo., 12*s.* net.

Hints and Notes, Practical and Scientific, for Travellers in the Alps: being a Revision of the General Introduction to the 'Alpine Guide'. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* net.

Bent.—*The Ruined Cities of Mashonaland:* being a Record of Excavation and Exploration in 1891. By J. Theodore Bent. With 117 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Brassey (The Late Lady).

A Voyage in the 'Sunbeam'; Our Home on the Ocean for Eleven Months.

Cabinet Edition. With Map and 66 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 7*s.* 6*d.*

'Silver Library' Edition. With 66 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Popular Edition. With 60 Illustrations. 4to., 6*d.* sewed, 1*s.* cloth.

School Edition. With 37 Illustrations. Fcp., 2*s.* cloth, or 3*s.* white parchment.

Sunshine and Storm in the East.

Popular Edition. With 103 Illustrations. 4to., 6*d.* sewed, 1*s.* cloth.

In the Trades, the Tropics, and the 'Roaring Forties'.

Cabinet Edition. With Map and 220 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Cockerell.—*Travels in Southern Europe and the Levant,* 1810-1817. By C. R. Cockerell, Architect, R.A. Edited by his Son, Samuel Pepys Cockerell. With Portrait, 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.* net.

Fountain (Paul).

The Great Deserts and Forests of North America. With a Preface by W. H. Hudson, Author of 'The Naturalist in La Plata,' etc. 8vo., 9*s.* 6*d.* net.

The Great Mountains and Forests of South America. With Portrait and 7 Illustrations. 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.* net.

Froude (James A.).

Oceana: or England and her Colonies. With 9 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

The English in the West Indies: or, the Bow of Ulysses. With 9 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 2*s.* boards, 2*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

Grove.—*Seventy-one Days' Camping in Morocco.* By Lady Grove. With Photogravure Portrait and 32 Illustrations from Photographs. 8vo., 7*s.* 6*d.* net.

Haggard.—*A Winter Pilgrimage:* Being an Account of Travels through Palestine, Italy and the Island of Cyprus, undertaken in the year 1900. By H. Rider Haggard. With 31 Illustrations from Photographs. Cr. 8vo., gilt top, 12*s.* 6*d.* net.

Hardwick.—*An Ivory Trader in North Kenia:* the Record of an Expedition to the Country North of Mount Kenia in East Equatorial Africa, with an account of the Nomads of Galla-Land. By A. Arkell-Hardwick, F.R.G.S. With 23 Illustrations from Photographs, and a Map. 8vo., 12*s.* 6*d.* net.

Heathcote.—*St. Kilda.* By Norman Heathcote. With 80 Illustrations from Sketches and Photographs of the People, Scenery and Birds by the Author. 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.* net.

Howitt.—*Visits to Remarkable Places.* Old Halls, Battle-Fields, Scenes, illustrative of Striking Passages in English History and Poetry. By William Howitt. With 80 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Knight (E. F.).

South Africa after the War. With 17 Illustrations. 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.* net.

With the Royal Tour: a Narrative of the Recent Tour of the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York through Greater Britain. With 16 Illustrations and a Map. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

The Cruise of the 'Alerte': the Narrative of a Search for Treasure on the Desert Island of Trinidad. With 2 Maps and 23 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Travel and Adventure, the Colonies, &c.—*continued.*

Knight (E. F.)—*continued.*

Where Three Empires Meet: a Narrative of Recent Travel in Kashmir, Western Tibet, Baltistan, Ladak, Gilgit, and the adjoining Countries. With a Map and 54 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

The 'Falcon' on the Baltic: a Voyage from London to Copenhagen in a Three-Tonner. With 10 Full-page Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Lees and Clutterbuck.—B.C. 1887: *A Ramble in British Columbia.* By J. A. Lees and W. J. Clutterbuck. With Map and 75 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Lynch.—*Armenia:* Travels and Studies. By H. F. B. Lynch. With 197 Illustrations (some in tints) reproduced from Photographs and Sketches by the Author, 16 Maps and Plans, a Bibliography, and a Map of Armenia and adjacent countries. 2 vols. Medium 8vo., gilt top, 42s. net.

Nansen.—*The First Crossing of Greenland.* By Fridtjof Nansen. With 143 Illustrations and a Map. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Rice.—*Occasional Essays on Native South Indian Life.* By Stanley P. Rice, Indian Civil Service. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Smith.—*Climbing in the British Isles.* By W. P. Haskett Smith. With Illustrations and Numerous Plans.
Part I. *England.* 16mo., 3s. net.
Part II. *Wales and Ireland.* 16mo. 3s. net.

Spender.—*Two Winters in Norway:* being an Account of Two Holidays spent on Snow-shoes and in Sleigh Driving, and including an Expedition to the Lapps. By A. Edmund Spender. With 40 Illustrations from Photographs. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

Stephen.—*The Play-Ground of Europe* (The Alps). By Sir Leslie Stephen, K.C.B. With 4 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Stutfield and Collie.—*Climbs and Exploration in the Canadian Rockies.* By Hugh E. M. Stutfield, Author of 'El Magherb: 1,200 Miles' Ride through Morocco,' and J. Norman Collie, F.R.S. Author of 'Climbing on the Himalaya and other Mountain Ranges'. With 2 Maps, 24 Full-page Illustrations, and 56 Half-page Illustrations. 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.

Three in Norway. By Two of Them. With a Map and 59 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 2s. boards, 2s. 6d. cloth.

Tyndall.—(John).

The Glaciers of the Alps. With 61 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s. 6d. net.

Hours of Exercise in the Alps. With 7 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 6s. 6d. net.

Sport and Pastime.

THE BADMINTON LIBRARY.

Edited by HIS GRACE THE (EIGHTH) DUKE OF BEAUFORT, K.G., and A. E. T. WATSON.

ARCHERY. By C. J. Longman and Col. H. Walrond. With Contributions by Miss Legh, Viscount Dillon, etc. With 2 Maps, 23 Plates and 172 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

ATHLETICS. By Montague Shearman. With Chapters on Athletics at School by W. Beacher Thomas; Athletic Sports in America by C. H. Sherrill; a Contribution on Paper-chasing by W. Rye, and an Introduction by Sir Richard Webster (Lord Alverstone). With 12 Plates and 37 Illustrations in the Text. Cr. 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

BIG GAME SHOOTING. By Clive Phillipps-Wolley.

Vol. I. AFRICA AND AMERICA. With Contributions by Sir Samuel W. Baker, W. C. Oswell, F. C. Selous, etc. With 20 Plates and 57 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

Vol. II. EUROPE, ASIA, AND THE ARCTIC REGIONS. With Contributions by Lieut.-Colonel R. Heber Percy, Major Algernon C. Heber Percy, etc. With 17 Plates and 56 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

Sport and Pastime—*continued.*

THE BADMINTON LIBRARY—*continued.*

Edited by HIS GRACE THE (EIGHTH) DUKE OF BEAUFORT, K.G., and A. E. T. WATSON.

BILLIARDS. By Major W. BROADFOOT, R.E. With Contributions by A. H. BOYD, SYDENHAM DIXON, W. J. FORD, etc. With 11 Plates, 19 Illustrations in the Text, and numerous Diagrams. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

COURSING AND FALCONRY. By HARDING COX, CHARLES RICHARDSON, and the Hon. GERALD LASCELLES. With 20 Plates and 55 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

CRICKET. By A. G. STEEL and the Hon. R. H. LYTTELTON. With Contributions by ANDREW LANG, W. G. GRACE, F. GALE, etc. With 13 Plates and 52 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

CYCLING. By the EARL OF ALBEMARLE and G. LACY HILLIER. With 19 Plates and 44 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

DANCING. By Mrs. LILLY GROVE. With Contributions by Miss MIDDLETON, The Hon. Mrs. ARMYTAGE, etc. With Musical Examples, and 38 Full-page Plates and 93 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

DRIVING. By His Grace the (Eighth) DUKE of BEAUFORT, K.G. With Contributions by A. E. T. WATSON the EARL OF ONSLOW, etc. With 12 Plates and 54 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

FENCING, BOXING, AND WRESTLING. By WALTER H. POLLOCK, F. C. GROVE, C. PREVOST, E. B. MITCHELL, and WALTER ARMSTRONG. With 18 Plates and 24 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

FISHING. By H. CHOLMONDELEY-PENNELL.

Vol. I. SALMON AND TROUT. With Contributions by H. R. FRANCIS, Major JOHN P. TRAHERNE, etc. With 9 Plates and numerous Illustrations of Tackle, etc. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

Vol. II. PIKE AND OTHER COARSE FISH. With Contributions by the MARQUIS OF EXETER, WILLIAM SENIOR, G. CHRISTOPHER DAVIS, etc. With 7 Plates and numerous Illustrations of Tackle, etc. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

FOOTBALL. *HISTORY*, by MONTAGUE SHEARMAN; *THE ASSOCIATION GAME*, by W. J. OAKLEY and G. O. SMITH; *THE RUGBY UNION GAME*, by FRANK MITCHELL. With other Contributions by R. E. MACNAGHTEN, M. C. KEMP, J. E. VINCENT, WALTER CAMP and A. SUTHERLAND. With 19 Plates and 35 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

GOLF. By HORACE G. HUTCHINSON. With Contributions by the Rt. Hon. A. J. BALFOUR, M.P., Sir WALTER SIMPSON, Bart., ANDREW LANG, etc. With 34 Plates and 56 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

HUNTING. By His Grace the (Eighth) DUKE OF BEAUFORT, K.G., and MOWBRAY MORRIS. With Contributions by the EARL OF SUFFOLK AND BERKSHIRE, Rev. E. W. L. DAVIES, G. H. LONGMAN, etc. With 5 Plates and 54 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s. net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9s. net.

MOTORS AND MOTOR-DRIVING. By ALFRED C. HARMSWORTH, the MARQUIS DE CHASSELOUP-LAUBAT, the Hon. JOHN SCOTT-MONTAGU, R. J. MECREDY, the Hon. C. S. ROLLS, Sir DAVID SALOMONS, Bart., etc. With 13 Plates and 136 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 9s. net; half-bound, 12s. net.

A Cloth Box for use when Motoring, 2s. net.

Sport and Pastime—*continued.*

THE BADMINTON LIBRARY—*continued.*

Edited by HIS GRACE THE (EIGHTH) DUKE OF BEAUFORT, K.G., and A. E. T. WATSON.

MOUNTAINEERING. By C. T. DENT. With Contributions by the Right Hon. J. BRYCE, M.P., Sir MARTIN CONWAY, D. W. FRESHFIELD, C. E. MATTHEWS, etc. With 13 Plates and 91 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6*s.* net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9*s.* net.

POETRY OF SPORT (THE).—Selected by HEDLEY PEEK. With a Chapter on Classical Allusions to Sport by ANDREW LANG, and a Special Preface to the BADMINTON LIBRARY by A. E. T. WATSON. With 32 Plates and 74 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6*s.* net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9*s.* net.

RACING AND STEEPLE-CHASING. By the EARL OF SUFFOLK AND BERKSHIRE, W. G. CRAVEN, the Hon. F. LAWLEY, ARTHUR COVENTRY, and A. E. T. WATSON. With Frontispiece and 56 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6*s.* net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9*s.* net.

RIDING AND POLO. By Captain ROBERT WEIR, J. MORAY BROWN, T. F. DALE, THE LATE DUKE OF BEAUFORT, THE EARL OF SUFFOLK AND BERKSHIRE, etc. With 18 Plates and 41 Illusts. in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6*s.* net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9*s.* net.

ROWING. By R. P. P. ROWE and C. M. PITMAN. With Chapters on Steering by C. P. SEROCOLD and F. C. BEGG; Metropolitan Rowing by S. LE BLANC SMITH; and on PUNTING by P. W. SQUIRE. With 75 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6*s.* net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9*s.* net.

SHOOTING.

Vol. I. FIELD AND COVERT. By LORD WALSINGHAM and Sir RALPH PAYNE-GALLWEY, Bart. With Contributions by the Hon. GERALD LASCELLES and A. J. STUART-WORTLEY. With 11 Plates and 95 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6*s.* net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9*s.* net.

Vol. II. MOOR AND MARSH. By LORD WALSINGHAM and Sir RALPH PAYNE-GALLWEY, Bart. With Contributions by LORD LOVAT and Lord CHARLES LENNOX KERR. With 8 Plates and 57 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6*s.* net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9*s.* net.

SEA FISHING. By JOHN BICKERDYKE, Sir H. W. GORE-BOOTH, ALFRED C. HARMSWORTH, and W. SENIOR. With 22 Full-page Plates and 175 Illusts. in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6*s.* net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9*s.* net.

SKATING, CURLING, TOBOGGANING. By J. M. HEATHCOTE, C. G. TEBBUTT, T. MAXWELL WITHAM, Rev. JOHN KERR, ORMOND HAKE, HENRY A. BUCK, etc. With 12 Plates and 272 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6*s.* net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9*s.* net.

SWIMMING. By ARCHIBALD SINCLAIR and WILLIAM HENRY, Hon. Secs. of the Life-Saving Society. With 13 Plates and 112 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6*s.* net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9*s.* net.

TENNIS, LAWN TENNIS, RACKETS AND FIVES. By J. M. and C. G. HEATHCOTE, E. O. PLEYDELL-BOUVERIE, and A. C. AINGER. With Contributions by the Hon. A. LYTTELTON, W. C. MARSHALL, Miss L. DOD, etc. With 14 Plates and 65 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6*s.* net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9*s.* net.

YACHTING.

Vol. I. CRUISING, CONSTRUCTION OF YACHTS, YACHT RACING RULES, FITTING-OUT, etc. By Sir EDWARD SULLIVAN, Bart., THE EARL OF PEMBROKE, LORD BRASSEY, K.C.B., C. E. SETH-SMITH, C.B., G. L. WATSON, R. T. PRITCHETT, E. F. KNIGHT, etc. With 21 Plates and 93 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6*s.* net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9*s.* net.

Vol. II. YACHT CLUBS, YACHTING IN AMERICA AND THE COLONIES, YACHT RACING, etc. By R. T. PRITCHETT, THE MARQUIS OF DUFFERIN AND AVA, K.P., THE EARL OF ONSLOW, JAMES MCFERRAN, etc. With 35 Plates and 160 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., cloth, 9*s.* net; half-bound, with gilt top, 9*s.* net.

Sport and Pastime—*continued.*

FUR, FEATHER, AND FIN SERIES.

Edited by A. E. T. WATSON.

Crown 8vo., price 5s. each Volume, cloth.

*** *The Volumes are also issued half-bound in Leather, with gilt top. Price 7s. 6d. net each.*

THE PARTRIDGE. Natural History, by the Rev. H. A. MACPHERSON; Shooting, by A. J. STUART-WORTLEY; Cookery, by GEORGE SAINTSBURY. With 11 Illustrations and various Diagrams. Crown 8vo., 5s.

THE GROUSE. Natural History, by the Rev. H. A. MACPHERSON; Shooting, by A. J. STUART-WORTLEY; Cookery, by GEORGE SAINTSBURY. With 13 Illustrations and various Diagrams. Crown 8vo., 5s.

THE PHEASANT. Natural History, by the Rev. H. A. MACPHERSON; Shooting, by A. J. STUART-WORTLEY; Cookery, by ALEXANDER INNES SHAND. With 10 Illustrations and various Diagrams. Crown 8vo., 5s.

THE HARE. Natural History, by the Rev. H. A. MACPHERSON; Shooting, by the Hon. GERALD LASCELLES; Coursing, by CHARLES RICHARDSON; Hunting, by J. S. GIBBONS and G. H. LONGMAN; Cookery, by Col. KENNEY HERBERT. With 9 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 5s.

THE RABBIT. By JAMES EDMUND HARTING. Cookery, by ALEXANDER INNES SHAND. With 10 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 5s.

SNIPE AND WOODCOCK. By L. H. DE VISME SHAW. With Chapters on Snipe and Woodcock in Ireland by RICHARD J. USSHER. Cookery, by ALEXANDER INNES SHAND. With 8 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 5s.

RED DEER.—Natural History, by the Rev. H. A. MACPHERSON; Deer Stalking, by CAMERON OF LOCHIEL; Stag Hunting, by Viscount EBRINGTON; Cookery, by ALEXANDER INNES SHAND. With 10 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 5s.

THE SALMON. By the Hon. A. E. GATHORNE-HARDY. With Chapters on the Law of Salmon Fishing by CLAUD DOUGLAS PENNANT; Cookery, by ALEXANDER INNES SHAND. With 8 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 5s.

THE TROUT. By the MARQUESS OF GRANBY. With Chapters on the Breeding of Trout by Col. H. CUSTANCE; and Cookery, by ALEXANDER INNES SHAND. With 12 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 5s.

PIKE AND PERCH. By WILLIAM SENIOR ('Redspinner,' Editor of the 'Field'). With Chapters by JOHN BICKERDYKE and W. H. POPE; Cookery, by ALEXANDER INNES SHAND. With 12 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 5s.

Alverstone and Alcock.—*SURREY CRICKET:* its History and Associations. Edited by the Right Hon. LORD ALVERSTONE, L.C.J., President, and C.W. ALCOCK, Secretary, of the Surrey County Cricket Club. With 48 Illustrations. 8vo., 16s. net.

Bickerdyke.—*DAYS OF MY LIFE ON WATER, FRESH AND SALT;* and other Papers. By JOHN BICKERDYKE. With Photo-etching Frontispiece and 8 Full-page Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Blackburne.—*MR. BLACKBURNE'S GAMES AT CHESS.* Selected, Annotated and Arranged by Himself. Edited, with a Biographical Sketch and a brief History of Blindfold Chess, by P. ANDERSON GRAHAM. With Portrait of Mr. Blackburne. 8vo., 7s. 6d. net.

Ellis.—*CHESS SPARKS;* or, Short and Bright Games of Chess. Collected and Arranged by J. H. ELLIS, M.A. 8vo., 4s. 6d

Ford.—*THE THEORY AND PRACTICE OF ARCHERY.* By HORACE FORD. New Edition, thoroughly Revised and Re-written by W. BUTT, M.A. With a Preface by C. J. LONGMAN, M.A. 8vo., 14s.

Francis.—*A BOOK ON ANGLING:* or, Treatise on the Art of Fishing in every Branch; including full Illustrated List of Salmon Flies. By FRANCIS FRANCIS. With Portrait and Coloured Plates. Crown 8vo., 15s.

Fremantle.—*THE BOOK OF THE RIFLE.* By the Hon. T. F. FREMANTLE, V.D., Major, 1st Bucks V.R.C. With 54 Plates and 107 Diagrams in the Text. 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.

Sport and Pastime—*continued.*

Gathorne-Hardy. — *Autumns in Argyleshire with Rod and Gun.* By the Hon. A. E. Gathorne-Hardy. With 8 Illustrations by Archibald Thorburn. 8vo., 6s. net.

Graham.—*Country Pastimes for Boys.* By P. Anderson Graham. With 252 Illustrations from Drawings and Photographs. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 3s. net.

Hutchinson.—*The Book of Golf and Golfers.* By Horace G. Hutchinson. With Contributions by Miss Amy Pascoe, H. H. Hilton, J. H. Taylor, H. J. Whigham, and Messrs. Sutton & Sons. With 71 Portraits from Photographs. Large crown 8vo., gilt top, 7s. 6d. net.

Lang.—*Angling Sketches.* By Andrew Lang. With 20 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Lillie.—*Croquet up to Date.* Containing the Ideas and Teachings of the Leading Players and Champions. By Arthur Lillie. With Contributions by Lieut.-Col. the Hon. H. Needham, C. D. Locock, etc. With 19 Illustrations (15 Portraits), and numerous Diagrams. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

Longman.—*Chess Openings.* By Frederick W. Longman. Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Mackenzie.—*Notes for Hunting Men.* By Captain Cortlandt Gordon Mackenzie. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

Madden.—*The Diary of Master William Silence:* a Study of Shakespeare and of Elizabethan Sport. By the Right Hon. D. H. Madden, Vice-Chancellor of the University of Dublin. 8vo., gilt top, 16s.

Maskelyne.—*Sharps and Flats:* a Complete Revelation of the Secrets of Cheating at Games of Chance and Skill. By John Nevil Maskelyne, of the Egyptian Hall. With 62 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Millais (John Guille).

The Wild-Fowler in Scotland. With a Frontispiece in Photogravure by Sir J. E. Millais, Bart., P.R.A., 8 Photogravure Plates, 2 Coloured Plates and 50 Illustrations from the Author's Drawings and from Photographs. Royal 4to., gilt top, 30s. net.

The Natural History of the British Surface-Feeding Ducks. With 6 Photogravures and 66 Plates (41 in Colours) from Drawings by the Author, Archibald Thorburn, and from Photographs. Royal 4to., cloth, gilt top, £6 6s. net.

Modern Bridge.—By 'Slam'. With a Reprint of the Laws of Bridge, as adopted by the Portland and Turf Clubs. 18mo., gilt edges, 3s. 6d. net.

Park.—*The Game of Golf.* By William Park, Jun., Champion Golfer 1887-89. With 17 Plates and 26 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

Payne-Gallwey (Sir Ralph, Bart.).

The Cross-Bow: Mediæval and Modern; Military and Sporting; its Construction, History and Management, with a Treatise on the Balista and Catapult of the Ancients. With 220 Illustrations. Royal 4to., £3 3s. net.

Letters to Young Shooters (First Series). On the Choice and use of a Gun. With 41 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

Letters to Young Shooters (Second Series). On the Production, Preservation and Killing of Game. With Directions in Shooting Wood-Pigeons and Breaking in Retrievers. With Portrait and 103 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 12s. 6d.

Letters to Young Shooters (Third Series.) Comprising a Short Natural History of the Wildfowl that are Rare or Common to the British Islands, with complete directions in Shooting Wildfowl on the Coast and Inland. With 200 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 18s.

Pole.—*The Theory of the Modern Scientific Game of Whist.* By William Pole, F.R.S. Fcp. 8vo., gilt edges, 2s. net.

Proctor.—*How to Play Whist: with the Laws and Etiquette of Whist.* By Richard A. Proctor. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 3s. net.

Ronalds.—*The Fly-Fisher's Entomology.* By Alfred Ronalds. With 20 coloured Plates. 8vo., 14s.

Selous.—*Sport and Travel, East and West.* By Frederick Courteney Selous. With 18 Plates and 35 Illustrations in the Text. Medium 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.

Somerville.—*Slipper's A B C of Fox-hunting.* By E. Œ. Somerville, M.F.H., Joint Author of 'Some Experiences of an Irish R.M.,' etc. With Illustrations in Colour by the Author. 4to., boards, 10s. 6d. net.

Thomas-Stanford. — *A River of Norway:* being the Notes and Reflections of an Angler. By Charles Thomas-Stanford. With 10 Photogravure Plates, 1 Map and 1 Plan. 8vo., 9s. net.

Warner.—*Cricket Across the Seas:* being an Account of the Tour of Lord Hawke's Team in New Zealand and Australia. By P. F. Warner With 32 Illustrations from Photographs. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

Mental, Moral, and Political Philosophy.

LOGIC, RHETORIC, PSYCHOLOGY, ETHICS, &C.

Abbott.—*The Elements of Logic.* By T. K. Abbott, B.D. 12mo., 3s.

Aristotle.

The Ethics: Greek Text, Illustrated with Essay and Notes. By Sir Alexander Grant, Bart. 2 vols. 8vo., 32s.

An Introduction to Aristotle's Ethics. Books I.-IV. (Book X. c. vi.-ix. in an Appendix). With a continuous Analysis and Notes. By the Rev. E. Moore, D.D. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Bacon (Francis).

Complete Works. Edited by R. L. Ellis, James Spedding and D. D. Heath. 7 vols. 8vo., £3 13s. 6d.

Letters and Life, including all his occasional Works. Edited by James Spedding. 7 vols. 8vo., £4 4s.

The Essays: with Annotations. By Richard Whately, D.D. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

The Essays: with Notes. By F. Storr and C. H. Gibson. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

The Essays: with Introduction, Notes, and Index. By E. A. Abbott, D.D. 2 Vols. Fcp. 8vo., 6s. The Text and Index only, without Introduction and Notes, in One Volume. Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Bain (Alexander).

Mental and Moral Science: a Compendium of Psychology and Ethics. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Or separately,

Part I. *Psychology and History of Philosophy.* Crown 8vo., 6s. 6d.

Part II. *Theory of Ethics and Ethical Systems.* Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d.

Logic. Part I. *Deduction.* Cr. 8vo., 4s. Part II. *Induction.* Cr. 8vo., 6s. 6d.

The Senses and the Intellect. 8vo., 15s.

The Emotions and the Will 8vo., 15s.

Practical Essays. Cr. 8vo., 2s.

Dissertations on Leading Philosophical Topics. 8vo., 7s. 6d. net.

Baldwin.—*A College Manual of Rhetoric.* By Charles Sears Baldwin. A.M., Ph.D. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d.

Brooks.—*The Elements of Mind:* being an Examination into the Nature of the First Division of the Elementary Substances of Life. By H. Jamyn Brooks. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

Brough.—*The Study of Mental Science:* Five Lectures on the Uses and Characteristics of Logic and Psychology. By J. Brough, LL.D. Crown 8vo, 2s. net.

Crozier (John Beattie).

Civilisation and Progress: being the Outlines of a New System of Political, Religious and Social Philosophy. 8vo., 14s.

History of Intellectual Development: on the Lines of Modern Evolution.

Vol. I. 8vo., 14s.

Vol. II. (*In preparation.*)

Vol. III. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Fite.—*An Introductory Study of Ethics.* By Warner Fite. Cr. 8vo., 6s. 6d.

Green (Thomas Hill).—The Works of. Edited by R. L. Nettleship.

Vols. I. and II. Philosophical Works. 8vo. 16s. each.

Vol. III. Miscellanies. With Index to the three Volumes, and Memoir. 8vo., 21s.

Lectures on the Principles of Political Obligation. With Preface by Bernard Bosanquet. 8vo., 5s.

Gurnhill.—*The Morals of Suicide.* By the Rev. J. Gurnhill, B.A. Vol. I., Crown 8vo., 5s. net. Vol. II., Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

Mental, Moral and Political Philosophy—*continued.*

LOGIC, RHETORIC, PSYCHOLOGY, ETHICS, &c.

Hodgson (Shadworth H.).

Time and Space: A Metaphysical Essay. 8vo., 16s.

The Theory of Practice: an Ethical Inquiry. 2 vols. 8vo., 24s.

The Philosophy of Reflection. 2 vols. 8vo., 21s.

The Metaphysic of Experience. Book I. General Analysis of Experience; Book II. Positive Science; Book III. Analysis of Conscious Action; Book IV. The Real Universe. 4 vols. 8vo., 36s. net.

Hume.—*The Philosophical Works of David Hume.* Edited by T. H. Green and T. H. Grose. 4 vols. 8vo., 28s. Or separately, Essays. 2 vols. 14s. Treatise of Human Nature. 2 vols. 14s.

James (William, M.D., LL.D.).

The Will to Believe, and Other Essays in Popular Philosophy. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

The Varieties of Religious Experience: a Study in Human Nature. Being the Gifford Lectures on Natural Religion delivered at Edinburgh in 1901-1902. 8vo., 12s. net.

Talks to Teachers on Psychology, and to Students on some of Life's Ideals. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d.

Justinian.—*The Institutes of Justinian:* Latin Text, chiefly that of Huschke, with English Introduction, Translation, Notes, and Summary. By Thomas C. Sandars, M.A. 8vo., 18s.

Kant (Immanuel).

Critique of Practical Reason, and Other Works on the Theory of Ethics. Translated by T. K. Abbott, B.D. With Memoir. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

Fundamental Principles of the Metaphysic of Ethics. Translated by T. K. Abbott, B.D. Crown 8vo, 3s.

Introduction to Logic, and his Essay on the Mistaken Subtilty of the Four Figures. Translated by T. K. Abbott. 8vo., 6s

Kelly.—*Government or Human Evolution.* By Edmond Kelly, M.A., F.G.S. Vol. I. Justice. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d. net. Vol. II. Collectivism and Individualism. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

Killick.—*Handbook to Mill's System of Logic.* By Rev. A. H. Killick, M.A. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Ladd (George Trumbull).

Philosophy of Conduct: a Treatise of the Facts, Principles and Ideals of Ethics. 8vo., 21s.

Elements of Physiological Psychology. 8vo., 21s.

Outlines of Descriptive Psychology: a Text-Book of Mental Science for Colleges and Normal Schools. 8vo., 12s.

Outlines of Physiological Psychology. 8vo., 12s.

Primer of Psychology. Cr. 8vo., 5s. 6d.

Lecky (William Edward Hartpole).

The Map of Life: Conduct and Character. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

History of European Morals from Augustus to Charlemagne. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 10s. net.

A Survey of English Ethics: being the First Chapter of W. E. H. Lecky's 'History of European Morals'. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by W. A. Hirst. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

History of the Rise and Influence of the Spirit of Rationalism in Europe. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo., 10s. net.

Democracy and Liberty.
Library Edition. 2 vols. 8vo., 36s.
Cabinet Edition. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo., 10s. net.

Lutoslawski.—*The Origin and Growth of Plato's Logic.* With an Account of Plato's Style and of the Chronology of his Writings. By Wincenty Lutoslawski. 8vo., 21s.

Max Müller (F.).

The Science of Thought. 8vo., 21s.

The Six Systems of Indian Philosophy. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d. net.

Three Lectures on the Vedanta Philosophy. Crown 8vo., 5s.

Mill (John Stuart).

A System of Logic. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

On Liberty. Crown 8vo., 1s. 4d.

Considerations on Representative Government. Crown 8vo., 2s.

Utilitarianism. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Examination of Sir William Hamilton's Philosophy. 8vo., 16s.

Nature, the Utility of Religion, and Theism. Three Essays. 8vo., 5s.

Mental, Moral, and Political Philosophy—*continued.*

LOGIC, RHETORIC, PSYCHOLOGY, ETHICS, &C.

Monck. — *An Introduction to Logic.* By William Henry S. Monck, M.A. Crown 8vo., 5s.

Myers.—*Human Personality and its Survival of Bodily Death.* By Frederic W. H. Myers. 2 vols. 8vo., 42s. net.

Pierce.—*Studies in Auditory and Visual Space Perception:* Essays on Experimental Psychology. By A. H. Pierce. Crown 8vo., 6s. 6d. net.

Richmond.—*The Mind of a Child.* By Ennis Richmond. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d. net.

Romanes.—*Mind and Motion and Monism.* By George John Romanes, Cr. 8vo., 4s. 6d.

Sully (James).

An Essay on Laughter: its Forms, its Cause, its Development and its Value. 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.

The Human Mind: a Text-book of Psychology. 2 vols. 8vo., 21s.

Outlines of Psychology. Crown 8vo., 9s.

The Teacher's Handbook of Psychology. Crown 8vo., 6s. 6d.

Studies of Childhood. 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.

Children's Ways: being Selections from the Author's 'Studies of Childhood'. With 25 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d.

Sutherland. — *The Origin and Growth of the Moral Instinct.* By Alexander Sutherland, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo., 28s.

Swinburne. — *Picture Logic:* an Attempt to Popularise the Science of Reasoning. By Alfred James Swinburne, M.A. With 23 Woodcuts. Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Thomas. — *Intuitive Suggestion.* By J. W. Thomas, Author of 'Spiritual Law in the Natural World,' etc. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. net.

Webb.—*The Veil of Isis:* a Series of Essays on Idealism. By Thomas E. Webb, LL.D., Q.C. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Weber.—*History of Philosophy* By Alfred Weber, Professor in the University of Strasburg. Translated by Frank Thilly, Ph.D. 8vo., 16s.

Whately (Archbishop).

Bacon's Essays. With Annotations. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Elements of Logic. Cr. 8vo., 4s. 6d.

Elements of Rhetoric. Cr. 8vo., 4s. 6d.

Zeller (Dr. Edward).

The Stoics, Epicureans, and Sceptics. Translated by the Rev. O. J. Reichel, M.A. Crown 8vo., 15s.

Outlines of the History of Greek Philosophy. Translated by Sarah F. Alleyne and Evelyn Abbott, M.A., LL.D. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Plato and the Older Academy. Translated by Sarah F. Alleyne and Alfred Goodwin, B.A. Crown 8vo., 18s.

Socrates and the Socratic Schools. Translated by the Rev. O. J. Reichel, M.A. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Aristotle and the Earlier Peripatetics. Translated by B. F. C. Costelloe, M.A., and J. H. Muirhead. M.A. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 24s.

STONYHURST PHILOSOPHICAL SERIES.

A Manual of Political Economy. By C. S. Devas, M.A. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

First Principles of Knowledge. By John Rickaby, S.J. Crown 8vo., 5s.

General Metaphysics. By John Rickaby, S.J. Crown 8vo., 5s.

Logic. By Richard F. Clarke, S.J. Crown 8vo., 5s.

Moral Philosophy (*Ethics and Natural Law*). By Joseph Rickaby, S.J. Crown 8vo., 5s.

Natural Theology. By Bernard Boedder, S.J. Crown 8vo., 6s. 6d.

Psychology. By Michael Maher, S.J., D.Litt., M.A. (Lond.). Cr. 8vo., 6s. 6d.

History and Science of Language, &c.

Davidson.—*Leading and Important English Words:* Explained and Exemplified. By William L. Davidson, M.A. Fcp. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Graham.—*English Synonyms,* Classified and Explained: with Practical Exercises. By G. F. Graham. Fcp. 8vo., 6s.

Max Müller (F.).

The Science of Language. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 10s.

Biographies of Words, and the Home of the Aryas. Crown 8vo., 5s.

Max Müller (F.)—*continued.*

Chips from a German Workshop. Vol. III. *Essays on Language and Literature.* Crown 8vo., 5s.

Last Essays. First Series. Essays on Language, Folk-lore and other Subjects. Crown 8vo., 5s.

Roget.—*Thesaurus of English Words and Phrases.* Classified and Arranged so as to Facilitate the Expression of Ideas and assist in Literary Composition. By Peter Mark Roget, M.D., F.R.S. With full Index. Crown 8vo., 9s. net.

Political Economy and Economics.

Agacy.—*Free Trade, Protection, Dumping, Bounties and Preferential Tariffs.* By Henry A. Agacy. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

Ashley (W. J.).

English Economic History and Theory. Crown 8vo., Part I., 5s. Part II., 10s. 6d.

Surveys, Historic and Economic. Crown 8vo., 9s. net.

The Adjustment of Wages: a Study on the Coal and Iron Industries of Great Britain and the United States. With 4 Maps. 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.

British Industries: a Series of General Reviews for Business Men and Students. By various Authors. Edited by W. J. Ashley. Crown 8vo., 5s. 6d. net.

Bagehot.—*Economic Studies.* By Walter Bagehot. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Barnett.—*Practicable Socialism:* Essays on Social Reform. By Samuel A. and Henrietta Barnett. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Devas.—*A Manual of Political Economy.* By C. S. Devas, M.A. Cr. 8vo., 7s. 6d. (*Stonyhurst Philosophical Series.*)

Dewey.—*Financial History of the United States.* By Davis Rich Dewey. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d. net.

Leslie.—*Essays on Political Economy.* By T. E. Cliffe Leslie, Hon. LL.D., Dubl. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Macleod (Henry Dunning).

Bimetallism. 8vo., 5s. net.

The Elements of Banking. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

The Theory and Practice of Banking. Vol. I. 8vo., 12s. Vol. II. 14s.

The Theory of Credit. 8vo. In 1 Vol., 30s. net; or separately, Vol. I., 10s. net. Vol. II., Part I., 10s. net. Vol II., Part II. 10s. net.

Indian Currency. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

Mill.—*Political Economy.* By John Stuart Mill. *Popular Edition.* Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d. *Library Edition.* 2 vols. 8vo., 30s.

Mulhall.—*Industries and Wealth of Nations.* By Michael G. Mulhall, F.S.S. With 32 Diagrams. Cr. 8vo., 8s. 6d.

Symes.—*Political Economy:* a Short Text-book of Political Economy. With Problems for Solution, Hints for Supplementary Reading, and a Supplementary Chapter on Socialism. By J. E. Symes, M.A. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Toynbee.—*Lectures on the Industrial Revolution of the 18th Century in England.* By Arnold Toynbee. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Webb (Sidney and Beatrice).

The History of Trade Unionism. With Map and Bibliography. 8vo., 7s. 6d. net.

Industrial Democracy: a Study in Trade Unionism. 2 vols. 8vo., 12s. net.

Problems of Modern Industry. 8vo., 5s. net.

Evolution, Anthropology, &c.

Annandale and Robinson.—*Fasciculi Malayenses:* Anthropological and Zoological Results of an Expedition to Perak and the Siamese Malay States, 1901-2. Undertaken by Nelson Annandale and Herbert C. Robinson. With 17 Plates and 15 Illustrations in the Text. Part I. 4to., 15*s.* net.

Avebury.—*The Origin of Civilisation,* and the Primitive Condition of Man. By the Right Hon. Lord Avebury. With 6 Plates and 20 Illustrations. 8vo., 18*s.*

Clodd (Edward).

The Story of Creation: a Plain Account of Evolution. With 77 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

A Primer of Evolution: being a Popular Abridged Edition of 'The Story of Creation'. With Illustrations. Fcp. 8vo., 1*s.* 6*d.*

Doubts about Darwinism. By a Semi-Darwinian. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Keller.—*Queries in Ethnography.* By Albert Galloway Keller, Ph.D. Fcp. 8vo., 2*s.* net.

Lang and Atkinson. — *Social Origins.* By Andrew Lang, M.A., LL.D.; and *Primal Law.* By J. J. Atkinson. 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.* net.

Packard.—*Lamarck, the Founder of Evolution:* his Life and Work, with Translations of his Writings on Organic Evolution. By Alpheus S. Packard, M.D., LL.D. With 10 Portrait and other Illustrations. Large Crown 8vo., 9*s.* net.

Romanes (George John).

Essays. Ed. by C. Lloyd Morgan. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

An Examination of Weismannism. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

Darwin, and after Darwin: an Exposition of the Darwinian Theory, and a Discussion on Post-Darwinian Questions.

Part I. The Darwinian Theory. With Portrait of Darwin and 125 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.*

Part II. Post-Darwinian Questions: Heredity and Utility. With Portrait of the Author and 5 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.*

Part III. Post-Darwinian Questions: Isolation and Physiological Selection. Crown 8vo., 5*s.*

The Science of Religion, &c.

Balfour. — *The Foundations of Belief:* being Notes Introductory to the Study of Theology. By the Right Hon. Arthur James Balfour. Cr. 8vo., 6*s.* net.

Baring-Gould.—*The Origin and Development of Religious Belief.* By the Rev. S. Baring-Gould. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

Campbell.—*Religion in Greek Literature.* By the Rev. Lewis Campbell, M.A., LL.D. 8vo., 15*s.*

James.—*The Varieties of Religious Experience:* a Study in Human Nature. Being the Gifford Lectures on Natural Religion delivered at Edinburgh in 1901-1902. By William James, LL.D., etc. 8vo., 12*s.* net.

Lang (Andrew).

Magic and Religion. 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.*

Custom and Myth: Studies of Early Usage and Belief. With 15 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Myth, Ritual, and Religion. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 7*s.*

Lang (Andrew)—*continued.*

Modern Mythology: a Reply to Professor Max Müller. 8vo., 9*s.*

The Making of Religion. Cr. 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Max Müller (The Right Hon. F.).

The Silesian Horseherd ('*Das Pferdebürla*'): Questions of the Hour answered by F. Max Müller. With a Preface by J. Estlin Carpenter. Crown 8vo., 5*s.*

Chips from a German Workshop. Vol. IV. Essays on Mythology and Folklore. Crown 8vo., 5*s.*

The Six Systems of Indian Philosophy. Crown 8vo., 7*s.* 6*d.* net.

Contributions to the Science of Mythology. 2 vols. 8vo., 32*s.*

The Origin and Growth of Religion, as illustrated by the Religions of India. The Hibbert Lectures, delivered at the Chapter House, Westminster Abbey, in 1878. Crown 8vo., 5*s.*

The Science of Religion, &c.—*continued.*

Max Müller (The Right Hon. F.)—*continued.*

Introduction to the Science of Religion: Four Lectures delivered at the Royal Institution. Crown 8vo., 5*s.*

Natural Religion. The Gifford Lectures, delivered before the University of Glasgow in 1888. Crown 8vo., 5*s.*

Physical Religion. The Gifford Lectures, delivered before the University of Glasgow in 1890. Crown 8vo., 5*s.*

Anthropological Religion. The Gifford Lectures, delivered before the University of Glasgow in 1891. Cr. 8vo., 5*s.*

Theosophy, or Psychological Religion. The Gifford Lectures, delivered before the University of Glasgow in 1892. Crown 8vo., 5*s.*

Max Müller (The Right Hon. F.)—*continued.*

Three Lectures on the Vedânta Philosophy, delivered at the Royal Institution in March, 1894. Cr. 8vo., 5*s.*

Last Essays. Second Series—Essays on the Science of Religion. Crown 8vo., 5*s.*

Oakesmith. — *The Religion of Plutarch:* a Pagan Creed of Apostolic Times. An Essay. By John Oakesmith, D.Litt., M.A. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Wood-Martin (W. G.).

Traces of the Elder Faiths of Ireland: a Folk-lore Sketch. A Handbook of Irish Pre-Christian Traditions. With 192 Illustrations. 2 vols. 8vo., 30*s.* net.

Pagan Ireland: an Archæological Sketch. A Handbook of Irish Pre-Christian Antiquities. With 512 Illustrations. 8vo., 15*s.*

Classical Literature, Translations, &c.

Abbott.—*Hellenica.* A Collection of Essays on Greek Poetry, Philosophy, History, and Religion. Edited by Evelyn Abbott, M.A., LL.D. Crown 8vo., 7*s.* 6*d.*

Æschylus.—*Eumenides of Æschylus.* With Metrical English Translation. By J. F. Davies. 8vo., 7*s.*

Aristophanes. — *The Acharnians of Aristophanes,* translated into English Verse. By R. Y. Tyrrell. Crown 8vo., 1*s.*

Becker (W. A.), Translated by the Rev. F. Metcalfe, B.D.

Gallus: or, Roman Scenes in the Time of Augustus. With Notes and Excursuses. With 26 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Charicles: or, Illustrations of the Private Life of the Ancient Greeks. With Notes and Excursuses. With 26 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Campbell.—*Religion in Greek Literature.* By the Rev. Lewis Campbell, M.A., LL.D., Emeritus Professor of Greek, University of St. Andrews. 8vo., 15*s.*

Cicero.—*Cicero's Correspondence.* By R. Y. Tyrrell. Vols. I., II., III., 8vo., each 12*s.* Vol. IV., 15*s.* Vol. V., 14*s.* Vol. VI., 12*s.* Vol. VII. Index, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Harvard Studies in Classical Philology. Edited by a Committee of the Classical Instructors of Harvard University. Vols. XI., 1900; XII., 1901; XIII., 1902; XIV., 1903. 8vo., 6*s.* 6*d.* net each.

Hime.—*Lucian, the Syrian Satirist.* By Lieut.-Col. Henry W. L. Hime, (late) Royal Artillery. 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Homer.—*The Odyssey of Homer.* Done into English Verse. By William Morris. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Horace.—*The Works of Horace, rendered into English Prose.* With Life, Introduction and Notes. By William Coutts, M.A. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Lang.—*Homer and the Epic.* By Andrew Lang. Crown 8vo., 9*s.* net.

Lucian. — *Translations from Lucian.* By Augusta M. Campbell Davidson, M.A. Edin. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Ogilvie.—*Horae Latinae:* Studies in Synonyms and Syntax. By the late Robert Ogilvie, M.A., LL.D., H.M. Chief Inspector of Schools for Scotland. Edited by Alexander Souter, M.A. With a Memoir by Joseph Ogilvie, M.A., LL.D. 8vo., 12*s.* 6*d.* net.

Classical Literature, Translations, &c.—*continued.*

Rich.—*A Dictionary of Roman and Greek Antiquities.* By A. Rich, B.A. With 2000 Woodcuts. Crown 8vo., 6*s.* net.

Sophocles.—Translated into English Verse. By Robert Whitelaw, M.A., Assistant Master in Rugby School. Cr. 8vo., 8*s.* 6*d.*

Theophrastus.—*The Characters of Theophrastus:* a Translation, with Introduction. By Charles E. Bennett and William A. Hammond, Professors in Cornell University. Fcp. 8vo., 2*s.* 6*d.* net.

Tyrrell. — *Dublin Translations into Greek and Latin Verse.* Edited by R. Y. Tyrrell. 8vo., 6*s.*

Virgil.

The Poems of Virgil. Translated into English Prose by John Conington. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

Virgil—*continued.*

The Æneid of Virgil. Translated into English Verse by John Conington. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

The Æneids of Virgil. Done into English Verse. By William Morris. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

The Æneid of Virgil, freely translated into English Blank Verse. By W. J. Thornhill. Crown 8vo., 6*s.* net.

The Æneid of Virgil. Translated into English Verse by James Rhoades.

Books I.-VI. Crown 8vo., 5*s.*

Books VII.-XII. Crown 8vo., 5*s.*

The Eclogues and Georgics of Virgil. Translated into English Prose by J. W. Mackail, Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford. 16mo., 5*s.*

Wilkins.—*The Growth of the Homeric Poems.* By G. Wilkins. 8vo., 6*s.*

Poetry and the Drama.

Arnold.—*The Light of the World:* or, The Great Consummation. By Sir Edwin Arnold. With 14 Illustrations after Holman Hunt. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Bell (Mrs. Hugh).

Chamber Comedies: a Collection of Plays and Monologues for the Drawing Room. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Fairy Tale Plays, and How to Act Them. With 91 Diagrams and 52 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* net.

Nursery Comedies: Twelve Tiny Plays for Children. Fcap. 8vo., 1*s.* 6*d.*

Rumpelstiltzkin: a Fairy Play in Five Scenes (Characters, 7 Male; 1 Female). From 'Fairy Tale Plays and How to Act Them'. With Illustrations, Diagrams and Music. Cr. 8vo., sewed, 6*d.*

Bird.—*Ronald's Farewell*, and other Verses. By George Bird, M.A., Vicar of Bradwell, Derbyshire. Fcp. 8vo., 4*s.* 6*d.* net.

Cochrane.—*Collected Verses.* By Alfred Cochrane, Author of 'The Kestrel's Nest, and other Verses,' 'Leviore Plectro,' etc. With a Frontispiece by H. J. Ford. Fcp. 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Dabney.—*The Musical Basis of Verse:* a Scientific Study of the Principles of Poetic Composition. By J. P. Dabney. Crown 8vo., 6*s.* 6*d.* net.

Graves. — *Clytæmnestra: A Tragedy.* By Arnold F. Graves. With a Preface by Robert Y. Tyrrell, Litt.D. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Hither and Thither: Songs and Verses. By the Author of 'Times and Days,' etc. Fcp. 8vo., 5*s.*

Ingelow (Jean).

Poetical Works. Complete in One Volume. Crown 8vo., gilt top, 6*s.* net.

Lyrical and other Poems. Selected from the Writings of Jean Ingelow. Fcp. 8vo., 2*s.* 6*d.* cloth plain, 3*s.* cloth gilt.

Poetry and the Drama—*continued.*

Kendall. — *Poems of Henry Clarence Kendall.* With Memoir by Frederick C. Kendall. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

Lang (Andrew).

Grass of Parnassus. Fcp. 8vo., 2*s.* 6*d.* net.

The Blue Poetry Book. Edited by Andrew Lang. With 100 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.*

Lecky.—*Poems.* By the Right Hon. W. E. H. Lecky. Fcp. 8vo., 5*s.*

Lytton (The Earl of), (Owen Meredith).

The Wanderer. Cr. 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.*

Lucile. Crown 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.*

Selected Poems. Cr. 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.*

Macaulay.—*Lays of Ancient Rome, with 'Ivry' and 'The Armada'.* By Lord Macaulay.

Illustrated by G. Scharf. Fcp. 4to., 10*s.* 6*d.*

——————— Bijou Edition 18mo., 2*s.* 6*d.* gilt top.

——————— Popular Edition Fcp. 4to., 6*d.* sewed, 1*s.* cloth.

Illustrated by J. R. Weguelin. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* net.

Annotated Edition. Fcp. 8vo., 1*s.* sewed, 1*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

MacDonald.—*A Book of Strife, in the form of the Diary of an Old Soul:* Poems. By George MacDonald, LL.D. 18mo., 6*s.*

Morris (William).

POETICAL WORKS—Library Edition. Complete in 11 volumes. Crown 8vo., price 5*s.* net each.

The Earthly Paradise. 4 vols. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net each.

The Life and Death of Jason. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

The Defence of Guenevere, and other Poems. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

The Story of Sigurd the Volsung, and The Fall of the Niblungs. Cr. 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Morris (William)—*continued.*

Poems by the Way, and Love is Enough. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

The Odyssey of Homer. Done into English Verse. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

The Æneids of Virgil. Done into English Verse. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

The Tale of Beowulf, sometime King of the Folk of the Wedergeats. Translated by William Morris and A. J. Wyatt. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Certain of the Poetical Works may also be had in the following Editions:—

The Earthly Paradise.

Popular Edition. 5 vols. 12mo., 25*s.*; or 5*s.* each, sold separately.

The same in Ten Parts, 25*s.*; or 2*s.* 6*d.* each, sold separately.

Cheap Edition, in 1 vol. Crown 8vo., 6*s.* net.

Poems by the Way. Square crown 8vo., 6*s.*

The Defence of Guenevere, and Other Poems. Cheaper Impression. Fcp. 8vo., 1*s.* 6*d.* net.

*** For Mr. William Morris's other Works, see pp. 27, 28, 37 and 40.

Mors et Victoria. Cr. 8vo., 5*s.* net.

*** This is a drama in three acts, the scene of which is laid in France shortly after the massacre of St. Bartholomew.

Morte Arthur: an Alliterative Poem of the Fourteenth Century. Edited from the Thornton MS., with Introduction, Notes and Glossary. By Mary Macleod Banks. Fcp. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Nesbit.—*Lays and Legends.* By E. Nesbit (Mrs. Hubert Bland). First Series. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.* Second Series. With Portrait. Crown 8vo., 5*s.*

Riley. — *Old Fashioned Roses:* Poems. By James Whitcomb Riley. 12mo., gilt top, 5*s.*

Romanes.—*A Selection from the Poems of George John Romanes, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.* With an Introduction by T. Herbert Warren, President of Magdalen College, Oxford. Crown 8vo., 4*s.* 6*d.*

Poetry and the Drama—*continued.*

Savage-Armstrong.—*Ballads of Down.* By G. F. Savage-Armstrong, M.A., D.Litt. Crown 8vo., 7*s.* 6*d.*

Shakespeare.

Bowdler's Family Shakespeare. With 36 Woodcuts. 1 vol. 8vo., 14*s.* Or in 6 vols. Fcp. 8vo., 21*s.*

The Shakespeare Birthday Book. By Mary F. Dunbar. 32mo., 1*s.* 6*d.*

Stevenson.—*A Child's Garden of Verses.* By Robert Louis Stevenson. Fcp. 8vo., gilt top, 5*s.*

Trevelyan.—*Cecilia Gonzaga:* a Drama. By R. C. Trevelyan. Fcp. 8vo., 2*s.* 6*d.* net.

Wagner.—*The Nibelungen Ring.* Done into English Verse by Reginald Rankin, B.A., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law.

Vol. I. Rhine Gold, The Valkyrie. Fcp. 8vo., gilt top, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Vol. II. Siegfried, The Twilight of the Gods. Fcp. 8vo., gilt top, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Fiction, Humour, &c.

Anstey (F.).

Voces Populi. (Reprinted from 'Punch'.)
First Series. With 20 Illustrations by J. Bernard Partridge. Cr. 8vo., gilt top, 3*s.* net.
Second Series. With 25 Illustrations by J. Bernard Partridge. Cr. 8vo., gilt top, 3*s.* net.

The Man from Blankley's, and other Sketches. (Reprinted from 'Punch'.) With 25 Illustrations by J. Bernard Partridge. Cr. 8vo., gilt top, 3*s.* net.

Bailey (H. C.).

My Lady of Orange: a Romance of the Netherlands in the Days of Alva. With 8 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

Karl of Erbach: a Tale of the Thirty Years' War. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

The Master of Gray: a Tale of the Days of Mary Queen of Scots. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

Beaconsfield (The Earl of).

Novels and Tales. Complete in 11 vols. Crown 8vo., 1*s.* 6*d.* each, or in sets, 11 vols., gilt top, 15*s.* net.

Vivian Grey.
The Young Duke; Count Alarcos: a Tragedy.
Alroy; Ixion in Heaven; The Infernal Marriage; Popanilla.
Tancred.
Contarini Fleming; The Rise of Iskander.
Sybil.
Henrietta Temple.
Venetia.
Coningsby.
Lothair.
Endymion.

Novels and Tales. The Hughenden Edition. With 2 Portraits and 11 Vignettes. 11 vols. Crown 8vo., 42*s.*

Bottome.—*Life, the Interpreter.* By Phyllis Bottome. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

Churchill.—*Savrola:* a Tale of the Revolution in Laurania. By Winston Spencer Churchill, M.P. Cr. 8vo., 6*s.*

Converse.—*Long Will:* a Tale of Wat Tyler and the Peasant Rising in the Reign of Richard II. By Florence Converse. With 6 Illustrations by Garth Jones. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

Davenport.—*By the Ramparts of Jezreel:* a Romance of Jehu, King of Israel. By Arnold Davenport. With Frontispiece by Lancelot Speed. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

Dougall.—*Beggars All.* By L. Dougall. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Doyle (Sir A. Conan).

Micah Clarke: A Tale of Monmouth's Rebellion. With 10 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Refugees: A Tale of the Huguenots. With 25 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Stark Munro Letters. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Captain of the Polestar, and other Tales. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Fiction, Humour, &c.—*continued.*

Farrar (F. W., late DEAN OF CANTERBURY).

DARKNESS AND DAWN: or, Scenes in the Days of Nero. An Historic Tale. Cr. 8vo., gilt top, 6*s.* net.

GATHERING CLOUDS: a Tale of the Days of St. Chrysostom. Cr. 8vo., gilt top, 6*s.* net.

Fowler (EDITH H.).

THE YOUNG PRETENDERS. A Story of Child Life. With 12 Illustrations by Sir PHILIP BURNE-JONES, Bart. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

THE PROFESSOR'S CHILDREN. With 24 Illustrations by ETHEL KATE BURGESS. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

Francis (M. E.).

CHRISTIAN THAL: a Story of Musical Life. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

FIANDER'S WIDOW. Cr. 8vo., 6*s.*

YEOMAN FLEETWOOD. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* net.

PASTORALS OF DORSET. With 8 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

THE MANOR FARM. With Frontispiece by CLAUD C. DU PRÉ COOPER. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

Froude.—*THE TWO CHIEFS OF DUNBOY:* an Irish Romance of the Last Century. By JAMES A. FROUDE. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard Side, The: being Essays in Fiction. By the Author of 'Times and Days,' 'Auto da Fé,' &c. Crown 8vo., 5*s.*

Haggard (H. RIDER).

ALLAN QUATERMAIN. With 31 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

ALLAN'S WIFE. With 34 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard (H. RIDER)—*continued.*

BEATRICE. With Frontispiece and Vignette. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

BLACK HEART AND WHITE HEART AND OTHER STORIES. With 33 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

CLEOPATRA. With 29 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

COLONEL QUARITCH, V.C. With Frontispiece and Vignette. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

DAWN. With 16 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

DR. THERNE. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

ERIC BRIGHTEYES. With 51 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

HEART OF THE WORLD. With 15 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

JOAN HASTE. With 20 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

LYSBETH. With 26 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

MAIWA'S REVENGE. Cr. 8vo., 1*s.* 6*d.*

MONTEZUMA'S DAUGHTER. With 25 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

MR. MEESON'S WILL. With 16 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

NADA THE LILY. With 23 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

PEARL-MAIDEN: a Tale of the Fall of Jerusalem. With 16 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

SHE. With 32 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

SWALLOW: a Tale of the Great Trek. With 8 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

THE PEOPLE OF THE MIST. With 16 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

THE WITCH'S HEAD. With 16 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Fiction, Humour, &c.—*continued.*

aggard and Lang.—*The World's Desire.* By H. Rider Haggard and Andrew Lang. With 27 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

arte.—*In the Carquinez Woods.* By Bret Harte. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

ope.—*The Heart of Princess Osra.* By Anthony Hope. With 9 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

loward.—*The Failure of Success.* By Lady Mabel Howard. Crown 8vo., 6s.

lutchinson.—*A Friend of Nelson.* By Horace G. Hutchinson. Cr. 8vo., 6s.

erome.—*Sketches in Lavender: Blue and Green.* By Jerome K. Jerome, Author of 'Three Men in a Boat,' etc. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

oyce.—*Old Celtic Romances.* Twelve of the most beautiful of the Ancient Irish Romantic Tales. Translated from the Gaelic. By P. W. Joyce, LL.D. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Lang (Andrew).

A Monk of Fife; a Story of the Days of Joan of Arc. With 13 Illustrations by Selwyn Image. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

The Disentanglers. With 7 Full-page Illustrations by H. J. Ford. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Lyall (Edna).

The Hinderers. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

The Autobiography of a Slander. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. sewed.

Presentation Edition. With 20 Illustrations by Lancelot Speed. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

Doreen. The Story of a Singer. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Wayfaring Men. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Hope the Hermit: a Romance of Borrowdale. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Marchmont.—*In the Name of a Woman:* a Romance. By Arthur W. Marchmont. With 8 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Mason and Lang.—*Parson Kelly.* By A. E. W. Mason and Andrew Lang. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Max Müller.—*Deutsche Liebe* (*German Love*): Fragments from the Papers of an Alien. Collected by F. Max Müller. Translated from the German by G. A. M. Crown 8vo., gilt top, 5s.

Melville (G. J. Whyte).

The Gladiators.	Holmby House.
The Interpreter.	Kate Coventry.
Good for Nothing.	Digby Grand.
The Queen's Maries.	General Bounce.

Crown 8vo., 1s. 6d. each.

Merriman.—*Flotsam:* A Story of the Indian Mutiny. By Henry Seton Merriman. With Frontispiece and Vignette by H. G. Massey. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Morris (William).

The Sundering Flood. Cr. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

The Water of the Wondrous Isles. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

The Well at the World's End. 2 vols. 8vo., 28s.

The Wood Beyond the World. Crown 8vo., 6s. net.

The Story of the Glittering Plain, which has been also called The Land of the Living Men, or The Acre of the Undying. Square post 8vo., 5s. net.

Fiction, Humour, &c.—*continued.*

Morris (William)—*continued.*

The Roots of the Mountains, wherein is told somewhat of the Lives of the Men of Burgdale, their Friends, their Neighbours, their Foemen, and their Fellows-in-Arms. Written in Prose and Verse. Square crown 8vo., 8*s.*

A Tale of the House of the Wolfings, and all the Kindreds of the Mark. Written in Prose and Verse. Square crown 8vo., 6*s.*

A Dream of John Ball, and a King's Lesson. 16mo., 2*s.* net.

News from Nowhere; or, An Epoch of Rest. Being some Chapters from an Utopian Romance. Post 8vo., 1*s.* 6*d.*

The Story of Grettir the Strong. Translated from the Icelandic by Eiríkr Magnússon and William Morris. Cr. 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Three Northern Love Stories, and Other Tales. Translated from the Icelandic by Eiríkr Magnússon and William Morris. Crown 8vo., 6*s.* net.

*** For Mr. William Morris's other Works, see pp. 24, 37 and 40.

Newman (Cardinal).

Loss and Gain: The Story of a Convert. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Callista: A Tale of the Third Century. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Phillipps-Wolley.—*Snap:* a Legend of the Lone Mountain. By C. Phillipps-Wolley. With 13 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Portman.—*Station Studies:* being the Jottings of an African Official. By Lionel Portman. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* net.

Sewell (Elizabeth M.).

A Glimpse of the World.	Amy Herbert.
Laneton Parsonage.	Cleve Hall.
Margaret Percival.	Gertrude.
Katharine Ashton.	Home Life.
The Earl's Daughter.	After Life.
The Experience of Life.	Ursula. Ivors.

Cr. 8vo., cloth plain, 1*s.* 6*d.* each. Clo
extra, gilt edges, 2*s.* 6*d.* each.

Sheehan.—*Luke Delmege.* E
the Rev. P. A. Sheehan, P.P., Author
'My New Curate'. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

Somerville (E. Œ.) and Ros (Martin).

Some Experiences of an Iris R.M. With 31 Illustrations by E. Œ Somerville. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

All on the Irish Shore: Iris Sketches. With 10 Illustrations by E Œ. Somerville. Crown 8vo., 6*s.*

The Real Charlotte. Crow 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Silver Fox. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d*

An Irish Cousin. Crown 8vo., 6

Stevenson (Robert Louis).

The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde. Fcp. 8vo., 1*s.* sewed 1*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

The Strange Case of Dr Jekyll and Mr. Hyde; with other Fables. Crown 8vo., bound in buckram with gilt top, 5*s.* net.

'Silver Library' Edition. Crown 8vo 3*s.* 6*d.*

More New Arabian Nights—The Dynamiter. By Robert Louis Steven son and Fanny van de Grift Steven son. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Wrong Box. By Robert Louis Stevenson and Lloyd Osbourne Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Fiction, Humour, &c.—*continued.*

uttner.—*Lay Down Your Arms* (*Die Waffen Nieder*): The Autobiography of Martha von Tilling. By Bertha von Suttner. Translated by T. Holmes. Cr. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

Trollope (Anthony).

The Warden. Cr. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

Barchester Towers. Cr. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

Walford (L. B.).

Stay-at-Homes. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Charlotte. Crown 8vo., 6s.

One of Ourselves. Cr. 8vo., 6s.

The Intruders. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Leddy Marget. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Iva Kildare: a Matrimonial Problem. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Mr. Smith: a Part of his Life. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

The Baby's Grandmother. Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Cousins. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Troublesome Daughters. Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Pauline. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Dick Netherby. Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

The History of a Week. Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

A Stiff-necked Generation. Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Nan, and other Stories. Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Walford (L. B.)—*continued.*

The Mischief of Monica. Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

The One Good Guest. Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

'Ploughed,' and other Stories. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

The Matchmaker. Cr. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Ward.—*One Poor Scruple.* By Mrs. Wilfrid Ward. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Weyman (Stanley).

The House of the Wolf. With Frontispiece and Vignette. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

A Gentleman of France. With Frontispiece and Vignette. Cr. 8vo., 6s.

The Red Cockade. With Frontispiece and Vignette. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Shrewsbury. With 24 Illustrations by Claude A. Shepperson. Cr. 8vo., 6s.

Sophia. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo., 6s.

The Long Night: A Story of Geneva in 1602. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Yeats (S. Levett).

The Chevalier D'Auriac. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

The Traitor's Way. Cr. 8vo., 6s.

Yoxall.—*The Rommany Stone.* By J. H. Yoxall, M.P. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Popular Science (Natural History, &c.).

Furneaux (W.).

The Outdoor World; or The Young Collector's Handbook. With 18 Plates (16 of which are coloured), and 549 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.* net.

Butterflies and Moths (British). With 12 coloured Plates and 241 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.* net.

Life in Ponds and Streams. With 8 coloured Plates and 331 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.* net.

The Sea Shore. With 8 Coloured Plates and 300 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., 6*s.* net.

Hartwig (George).

The Sea and its Living Wonders. With 12 Plates and 303 Woodcuts. 8vo., gilt top, 7*s.* net.

The Tropical World. With 8 Plates and 172 Woodcuts. 8vo., gilt top, 7*s.* net.

The Polar World. With 3 Maps, 8 Plates and 85 Woodcuts. 8vo., gilt top, 7*s.* net.

The Subterranean World. With 3 Maps and 80 Woodcuts. 8vo., gilt top, 7*s.* net.

Helmholtz.—*Popular Lectures on Scientific Subjects.* By Hermann von Helmholtz. With 68 Woodcuts. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

Hoffmann.—*Alpine Flora:* For Tourists and Amateur Botanists. With Text descriptive of the most widely distributed and attractive Alpine Plants. By Julius Hoffmann. Translated by E. S. Barton (Mrs. A. Gepp). With 40 Plates containing 250 Coloured Figures from Water-Colour Sketches by Hermann Friese. 8vo., 7*s.* 6*d.* net.

Hudson (W. H.).

Hampshire Days. With 11 Plates and 36 Illustrations in the Text from Drawings by Bryan Hook, etc. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.* net.

Birds and Man. Large crown 8vo., 6*s.* net.

Nature in Downland. With 12 Plates and 14 Illustrations in the Text by A. D. McCormick. 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.* net.

British Birds. With a Chapter on Structure and Classification by Frank E. Beddard, F.R.S. With 16 Plates (8 of which are Coloured), and over 100 Illustrations in the Text. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.* net.

Millais.—*The Natural History of the British Surface Feeding-Ducks.* By John Guille Millais, F.Z.S., etc. With 6 Photogravures and 66 Plates (41 in Colours) from Drawings by the Author, Archibald Thorburn, and from Photographs. Royal 4to., £6 6*s.*

Proctor (Richard A.).

Light Science for Leisure Hours. Familiar Essays on Scientific Subjects. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Rough Ways made Smooth. Familiar Essays on Scientific Subjects. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Pleasant Ways in Science. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Nature Studies. By R. A. Proctor, Grant Allen, A. Wilson, T. Foster and E. Clodd. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Leisure Readings. By R. A. Proctor, E. Clodd, A. Wilson, T. Foster and A. C. Ranyard. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

*** *For Mr. Proctor's other books see pp.* 16 *and* 35, *and Messrs. Longmans & Co.'s Catalogue of Scientific Works.*

Popular Science (Natural History, &c.)—*continued.*

tanley.—*A Familiar History of Birds.* By E. Stanley, D.D., formerly Bishop of Norwich. With 160 Illustrations Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Wood (Rev. J. G.).

Homes without Hands: A Description of the Habitations of Animals, classed according to their Principle of Construction. With 140 Illustrations. 8vo., gilt top, 7*s.* net.

Insects at Home: A Popular Account of British Insects, their Structure, Habits and Transformations. With 700 Illustrations. 8vo., gilt top, 7*s.* net.

Wood (Rev. J. G.)—*continued.*

Insects Abroad: A Popular Account of Foreign Insects, their Structure, Habits and Transformations. With 600 Illustrations. 8vo., 7*s.* net.

Out of Doors; a Selection of Original Articles on Practical Natural History. With 11 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Petland Revisited. With 33 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Strange Dwellings: a Description of the Habitations of Animals, abridged from 'Homes without Hands'. With 60 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Works of Reference.

Chisholm.—*Handbook of Commercial Geography.* By George G. Chisholm, M.A., B.Sc., Fellow of the Royal Geographical and Statistical Societies. With 19 Folding-out Maps and Numerous Maps in the Text. 8vo., 15*s.* net.

Gwilt.—*An Encyclopædia of Architecture.* By Joseph Gwilt, F.S.A. With 1700 Engravings. Revised (1888), with Alterations and Considerable Additions by Wyatt Papworth. 8vo., 21*s.* net.

Longmans' *Gazetteer of the World.* Edited by George G. Chisholm, M.A., B.Sc. Imperial 8vo., 18*s.* net cloth; 21*s.* half-morocco.

Maunder (Samuel).

Biographical Treasury. With Supplement brought down to 1889. By Rev. James Wood. Fcp. 8vo., 6*s.*

The Treasury of Bible Knowledge. By the Rev. J. Ayre, M.A. With 5 Maps, 15 Plates, and 300 Woodcuts. Fcp. 8vo., 6*s.*

Maunder (Samuel)—*continued.*

Treasury of Knowledge and Library of Reference. Fcp. 8vo., 6*s.*

The Treasury of Botany. Edited by J. Lindley, F.R.S., and T. Moore, F.L.S. With 274 Woodcuts and 20 Steel Plates. 2 vols. Fcp. 8vo., 12*s.*

Roget.—*Thesaurus of English Words and Phrases.* Classified and Arranged so as to Facilitate the Expression of Ideas and assist in Literary Composition. By Peter Mark Roget, M.D., F.R.S. Recomposed throughout, enlarged and improved, partly from the Author's Notes, and with a full Index, by the Author's Son, John Lewis Roget. Crown 8vo., 9*s.* net.

Willich.—*Popular Tables* for giving information for ascertaining the value of Lifehold, Leasehold, and Church Property, the Public Funds, etc. By Charles M. Willich. Edited by H. Bence Jones. Crown 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.*

Children's Books.

Adelborg.—*Clean Peter and the Children of Grubbylea.* By Ottilia Adelborg. Translated from the Swedish by Mrs. Graham Wallas. With 23 Coloured Plates. Oblong 4to., boards, 3*s.* 6*d.* net.

Alick's Adventures.—By G. R. With 8 Illustrations by John Hassall. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Bold Turpin: a Romance, as Sung by Sam Weller. With 16 Illustrations in Colour by L. D. L. Oblong 4to., boards, 6*s.*

Brown.—*The Book of Saints and Friendly Beasts.* By Abbie Farwell Brown. With 8 Illustrations by Fanny Y. Cory. Crown 8vo., 4*s.* 6*d.* net.

Buckland.—*Two Little Runaways.* Adapted from the French of Louis Desnoyers. By James Buckland. With 110 Illustrations by Cecil Aldin. Cr. 8vo., 6*s.*

Crake (Rev. A. D.).

Edwy the Fair; or, The First Chronicle of Æscendune. Cr. 8vo., silver top, 2*s.* net.

Alfgar the Dane; or, The Second Chronicle of Æscendune. Cr. 8vo., silver top, 2*s.* net.

The Rival Heirs: being the Third and Last Chronicle of Æscendune. Cr. 8vo., silver top, 2*s.* net.

The House of Walderne. A Tale of the Cloister and the Forest in the Days of the Barons' Wars. Crown 8vo., silver top, 2*s.* net.

Brian Fitz-Count. A Story of Wallingford Castle and Dorchester Abbey. Cr. 8vo., silver top, 2*s.* net.

Dent.—*In Search of Home:* a Story of East-End Waifs and Strays. By Phyllis O. Dent. With a Frontispiece in Colour by Hamel Lister. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.* net.

Henty (G. A.).—Edited by.

Yule Logs: A Story-Book for Boys. By Various Authors. With 61 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 3*s.* net.

Yule Tide Yarns: a Story-Book for Boys. By Various Authors. With 45 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 3*s.* net.

Lang (Andrew).—Edited by.

The Blue Fairy Book. With 13 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.*

The Red Fairy Book. With 10 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.*

The Green Fairy Book. With 9 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.*

The Grey Fairy Book. With 6 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.*

The Yellow Fairy Book. With 104 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.*

The Pink Fairy Book. With 6 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.*

The Violet Fairy Book. With 8 Coloured Plates and 54 other Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.*

The Crimson Fairy Book. With 8 Coloured Plates and 43 other Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.*

The Blue Poetry Book. With 100 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.*

The True Story Book. With 66 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.*

The Red True Story Book. With 100 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.*

The Animal Story Book. With 67 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.*

The Red Book of Animal Stories. With 65 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.*

The Arabian Nights Entertainments. With 66 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.*

The Book of Romance. With 8 Coloured Plates and 44 other Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 6*s.*

Lyall.—*The Burges Letters:* a Record of Child Life in the Sixties. By Edna Lyall. With Coloured Frontispiece and 8 other Full-page Illustrations by Walter S. Stacey. Crown 8vo., 2*s.* 6*d.*

Meade (L. T.).

Daddy's Boy. With 8 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., gilt edges, 3*s.* net.

Deb and the Duchess. With 7 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 3*s.* net.

The Beresford Prize. With 7 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 3*s.* net.

The House of Surprises. With 6 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., gilt edges, 3*s.* net.

Children's Books—*continued.*

Packard. — *The Young Ice Whalers:* a Tale for Boys. By Winthrop Packard. With 16 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s.

Penrose. — *Chubby: A Nuisance.* By Mrs. Penrose. With 8 Illustrations by G. G. Manton. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Praeger (Rosamond).

The Adventures of the Three Bold Babes: Hector, Honoria and Alisander. A Story in Pictures. With 24 Coloured Plates and 24 Outline Pictures. Oblong 4to., 3s. 6d.

The Further Doings of the Three Bold Babes. With 24 Coloured Pictures and 24 Outline Pictures. Oblong 4to., 3s. 6d.

Roberts. — *The Adventures of Captain John Smith:* Captain of Two Hundred and Fifty Horse, and sometime President of Virginia. By E. P. Roberts. With 17 Illustrations and 3 Maps. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

Stevenson.—*A Child's Garden of Verses.* By Robert Louis Stevenson. Fcp. 8vo., gilt top, 5s.

Upton (Florence K. and Bertha).

The Adventures of Two Dutch Dolls and a 'Golliwogg'. With 31 Coloured Plates and numerous Illustrations in the Text. Oblong 4to., 6s.

The Golliwogg's Bicycle Club. With 31 Coloured Plates and numerous Illustrations in the Text. Oblong 4to., 6s.

The Golliwogg at the Seaside. With 31 Coloured Plates and numerous Illustrations in the Text. Oblong 4to., 6s.

The Golliwogg in War. With 31 Coloured Plates. Oblong 4to., 6s.

The Golliwogg's Polar Adventures. With 31 Coloured Plates. Oblong 4to., 6s.

The Golliwogg's Auto-go-cart. With 31 Coloured Plates and numerous Illustrations in the Text. Oblong 4to., 6s.

The Golliwogg's Air-Ship. With 30 Coloured Pictures and numerous Illustrations in the Text. Oblong 4to., 6s.

The Golliwogg's Circus. With Coloured Pictures. Oblong 4to., boards, 6s.

The Vege-Men's Revenge. With 31 Coloured Plates and numerous Illustrations in the Text. Oblong 4to., 6s.

The Silver Library.

Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. each Volume.

Arnold's (Sir Edwin) Seas and Lands. With 71 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

Bagehot's (W.) Biographical Studies. 3s. 6d.

Bagehot's (W.) Economic Studies. 3s. 6d.

Bagehot's (W.) Literary Studies. With Portrait. 3 vols., 3s. 6d. each.

Baker's (Sir S. W.) Eight Years in Ceylon. With 6 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

Baker's (Sir S. W.) Rifle and Hound in Ceylon. With 6 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

Baring-Gould's (Rev. S.) Curious Myths of the Middle Ages. 3s. 6d.

Baring-Gould's (Rev. S.) Origin and Development of Religious Belief. 2 vols. 3s. 6d. each.

Becker's (W. A.) Gallus: or, Roman Scenes in the Time of Augustus. With 26 Illus. 3s. 6d.

Becker's (W. A.) Charicles: or, Illustrations of the Private Life of the Ancient Greeks. With 26 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

Bent's (J. T.) The Ruined Cities of Mashonaland. With 117 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

Brassey's (Lady) A Voyage in the 'Sunbeam'. With 66 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

Buckle's (H. T.) History of Civilisation in England. 3 vols. 10s. 6d.

Churchill's (Winston S.) The Story of the Malakand Field Force, 1897. With 6 Maps and Plans. 3s. 6d.

Clodd's (E.) Story of Creation: a Plain Account of Evolution. With 77 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

Conybeare (Rev. W. J.) and Howson's (Very Rev. J. S.) Life and Epistles of St. Paul. With 46 Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

Dougall's (L.) Beggars All: a Novel. 3s. 6d.

Doyle's (Sir A. Conan) Micah Clarke. A Tale of Monmouth's Rebellion. With 10 Illusts. 3s. 6d.

The Silver Library—*continued.*

Doyle's (Sir A. Conan) The Captain of the Polestar, and other Tales. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Doyle's (Sir A. Conan) The Refugees: A Tale of the Huguenots. With 25 Illustrations. 3*s* 6*d.*

Doyle's (Sir A. Conan) The Stark Munro Letters. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Froude's (J. A.) The History of England, from the Fall of Wolsey to the Defeat of the Spanish Armada. 12 vols. 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

Froude's (J. A.) The English in Ireland. 3 vols. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Froude's (J. A.) The Divorce of Catherine of Aragon. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Froude's (J. A.) The Spanish Story of the Armada, and other Essays. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Froude's (J. A.) English Seamen in the Sixteenth Century. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Froude's (J. A.) Short Studies on Great Subjects. 4 vols. 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

Froude's (J. A.) Oceana, or England and Her Colonies. With 9 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Froude's (J. A.) The Council of Trent. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Froude's (J. A.) The Life and Letters of Erasmus. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Froude's (J. A.) Thomas Carlyle: a History of his Life.
1795-1835. 2 vols. 7*s.* 1834-1881. 2 vols. 7*s.*

Froude's (J. A.) Cæsar: a Sketch. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Froude's (J. A.) The Two Chiefs of Dunboy: an Irish Romance of the Last Century. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Froude's (J. A.) Writings, Selections from. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Gleig's (Rev. G. R.) Life of the Duke of Wellington. With Portrait. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Greville's (C. C. F.) Journal of the Reigns of King George IV., King William IV., and Queen Victoria. 8 vols., 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

Haggard's (H. R.) She: A History of Adventure. With 32 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard's (H. R.) Allan Quatermain. With 20 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard's (H. R.) Colonel Quaritch, V.C.: a Tale of Country Life. With Frontispiece and Vignette. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard's (H. R.) Cleopatra. With 29 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard's (H. R.) Eric Brighteyes. With 51 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard's (H. R.) Beatrice. With Frontispiece and Vignette. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard's (H. R.) Black Heart and White Heart With 33 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard's (H. R.) Allan's Wife. With 34 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard (H. R.) Heart of the World. With 15 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard's (H. R.) Montezuma's Daughter. With 25 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard's (H. R.) Swallow: a Tale of the Great Trek. With 8 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6d.

Haggard's (H. R.) The Witch's Head. With 16 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard's (H. R.) Mr. Meeson's Will. With 16 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard's (H. R.) Nada the Lily. With 23 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard's (H. R.) Dawn. With 16 Illusts. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard's (H. R.) The People of the Mist. With 16 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard's (H. R.) Joan Haste. With 20 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Haggard (H. R.) and Lang's (A.) The World's Desire. With 27 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Harte's (Bret) In the Carquinez Woods and other Stories. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Helmholtz's (Hermann von) Popular Lectures on Scientific Subjects. With 68 Illustrations. 2 vols. 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

Hope's (Anthony) The Heart of Princess Osra. With 9 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Howitt's (W.) Visits to Remarkable Places. With 80 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Jefferies' (R.) The Story of My Heart: My Autobiography. With Portrait. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Jefferies' (R.) Field and Hedgerow. With Portrait. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Jefferies' (R.) Red Deer. With 17 Illusts. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Jefferies' (R.) Wood Magic: a Fable. With Frontispiece and Vignette by E. V. B. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Jefferies (R.) The Toilers of the Field. With Portrait from the Bust in Salisbury Cathedral. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Kaye (Sir J.) and Malleson's (Colonel) History of the Indian Mutiny of 1857-8. 6 vols. 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

Knight's (E. F.) The Cruise of the 'Alerte': the Narrative of a Search for Treasure on the Desert Island of Trinidad. With 2 Maps and 23 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Silver Library—*continued.*

Knight's (E. F.) Where Three Empires Meet: a Narrative of Recent Travel in Kashmir, Western Tibet, Baltistan, Gilgit. With a Map and 54 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Knight's (E. F.) The 'Falcon' on the Baltic: a Coasting Voyage from Hammersmith to Copenhagen in a Three-Ton Yacht. With Map and 11 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Kostlin's (J.) Life of Luther. With 62 Illustrations and 4 Facsimiles of MSS. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Lang's (A.) Angling Sketches. With 20 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Lang's (A.) Custom and Myth: Studies of Early Usage and Belief. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Lang's (A.) Cock Lane and Common-Sense. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Lang's (A.) The Book of Dreams and Ghosts. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Lang's (A.) A Monk of Fife: a Story of the Days of Joan of Arc. With 13 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Lang's (A.) Myth, Ritual, and Religion. 2 vols. 7*s.*

Lees (J. A.) and Clutterbuck's (W. J.) B.C. 1887, A Ramble in British Columbia. With Maps and 75 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d*

Levett-Yeats' (S.) The Chevalier D'Auriac. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Macaulay's (Lord) Complete Works. 'Albany' Edition. With 12 Portraits. 12 vols. 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

Macaulay's (Lord) Essays and Lays of Ancient Rome, etc. With Portrait and 4 Illustrations to the 'Lays'. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Macleod's (H. D.) Elements of Banking. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Marshman's (J. C.) Memoirs of Sir Henry Havelock. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Mason (A. E. W.) and Lang's (A.) Parson Kelly. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Merivale's (Dean) History of the Romans under the Empire. 8 vols. 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

Merriman's (H. S.) Flotsam: A Tale of the Indian Mutiny. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Mill's (J. S.) Political Economy. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Mill's (J. S.) System of Logic. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Milner's (Geo.) Country Pleasures: the Chronicle of a Year chiefly in a Garden. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Nansen's (F.) The First Crossing of Greenland. With 142 Illustrations and a Map. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Phillipps-Wolley's (C.) Snap: a Legend of the Lone Mountain With 13 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Proctor's (R. A.) The Orbs Around Us. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Proctor's (R. A.) The Expanse of Heaven. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Proctor's (R. A.) Light Science for Leisure Hours. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Proctor's (R. A.) The Moon. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Proctor's (R. A.) Other Worlds than Ours. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Proctor's (R. A.) Our Place among Infinities: a Series of Essays contrasting our Little Abode in Space and Time with the Infinities around us. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Proctor's (R. A.) Other Suns than Ours. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Proctor's (R. A.) Rough Ways made Smooth. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Proctor's (R. A.) Pleasant Ways in Science. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Proctor's (R. A.) Myths and Marvels of Astronomy. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Proctor's (R. A.) Nature Studies. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Proctor's (R. A.) Leisure Readings. By R. A. PROCTOR, EDWARD CLODD, ANDREW WILSON, THOMAS FOSTER, and A. C. RANYARD. With Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Rossetti's (Maria F.) A Shadow of Dante. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Smith's (R. Bosworth) Carthage and the Carthaginians. With Maps, Plans, etc. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Stanley's (Bishop) Familiar History of Birds. With 160 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Stephen's (Sir Leslie) The Playground of Europe (The Alps). With 4 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Stevenson's (R. L.) The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde; with other Fables. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Stevenson (R. L.) and Osbourne's (Ll.) The Wrong Box. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Stevenson (Robert Louis) and Stevenson's (Fanny van de Grift) More New Arabian Nights.—The Dynamiter. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Trevelyan's (Sir G. O.) The Early History of Charles James Fox. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Weyman's (Stanley J.) The House of the Wolf: a Romance. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Wood's (Rev. J. G.) Petland Revisited. With 33 Illustrations 3*s.* 6*d.*

Wood's (Rev. J. G.) Strange Dwellings. With 60 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Wood's (Rev. J. G.) Out of Doors. With 11 Illustrations. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Cookery, Domestic Management, &c.

Acton. — *Modern Cookery.* By Eliza Acton. With 150 Woodcuts. Fcp. 8vo., 4s. 6d.

Angwin.—*Simple Hints on Choice of Food,* with Tested and Economical Recipes. For Schools, Homes, and Classes for Technical Instruction. By M. C. Angwin, Diplomate (First Class) of the National Union for the Technical Training of Women, etc. Crown 8vo., 1s.

Ashby.—*Health in the Nursery.* By Henry Ashby, M.D., F.R.C.P., Physician to the Manchester Children's Hospital. With 25 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. net.

Bull (Thomas, M.D.).

Hints to Mothers on the Management of their Health during the Period of Pregnancy. Fcp. 8vo., sewed, 1s. 6d.; cloth, gilt edges, 2s. net.

The Maternal Management of Children in Health and Disease. Fcp. 8vo., sewed, 1s. 6d.; cloth, gilt edges, 2s. net.

De Salis (Mrs.).

À la Mode Cookery: Up-to-date Recipes. With 24 Plates (16 in Colour). Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

Cakes and Confections à la Mode. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

Dogs: A Manual for Amateurs. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

Dressed Game and Poultry à la Mode. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

Dressed Vegetables à la Mode. Fcp. 8vo., 1s 6d.

Drinks à la Mode. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

De Salis (Mrs.)—*continued.*

Entrées à la Mode. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

Floral Decorations. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

Gardening à la Mode. Fcp. 8vo. Part I., Vegetables, 1s. 6d. Part II., Fruits, 1s. 6d.

National Viands à la Mode. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

New-laid Eggs. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

Oysters à la Mode. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

Puddings and Pastry à la Mode. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

Savouries à la Mode. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

Soups and Dressed Fish à la Mode. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

Sweets and Supper Dishes à la Mode. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

Tempting Dishes for Small Incomes. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. 6d.

Wrinkles and Notions for Every Household. Crown 8vo., 1s. 6d.

Lear.—*Maigre Cookery.* By H. L. Sidney Lear. 16mo., 2s.

Poole.—*Cookery for the Diabetic.* By W. H. and Mrs. Poole. With Preface by Dr. Pavy. Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Rotheram. — *Household Cookery Recipes.* By M. A. Rotheram, First Class Diplomée, National Training School of Cookery, London; Instructress to the Bedfordshire County Council. Crown 8vo., 2s.

The Fine Arts and Music.

Burne-Jones.—*The Beginning of the World:* Twenty-five Pictures by Sir Edward Burne-Jones, Bart. Medium 4to., Boards, 7s. 6d. net.

Burns and Colenso.—*Living Anatomy.* By Cecil L. Burns, R.B.A., and Robert J. Colenso, M.A., M.D. 40 Plates, 11½ by 8¾ ins., each Plate containing Two Figures—(*a*) A Natural Male or Female Figure; (*b*) The same Figure Anatomatised. In a Portfolio, 7s. 6d. net.

Hamlin.—*A Text-Book of the History of Architecture.* By A. D. F. Hamlin, A.M. With 229 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

Haweis (Rev. H. R.).

Music and Morals. With Portrait of the Author. Crown 8vo., 6s. net.

My Musical Life. With Portrait of Richard Wagner and 3 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s. net.

The Fine Arts and Music—*continued.*

uish, Head, and Longman.—*Samplers and Tapestry Embroideries.* By Marcus B. Huish, LL.B.; also 'The Stitchery of the Same,' by Mrs. Head; and 'Foreign Samplers,' by Mrs. C. J. Longman. With 30 Reproductions in Colour, and 40 Illustrations in Monochrome. 4to., £2 2s. net.

ullah.—*The History of Modern Music.* By John Hullah. 8vo., 8s. 6d.

ameson (Mrs. Anna).

Sacred and Legendary Art, containing Legends of the Angels and Archangels, the Evangelists, the Apostles, the Doctors of the Church, St. Mary Magdalene, the Patron Saints, the Martyrs, the Early Bishops, the Hermits, and the Warrior-Saints of Christendom, as represented in the Fine Arts. With 19 Etchings and 187 Woodcuts. 2 vols. 8vo., 20s. net.

Legends of the Monastic Orders, as represented in the Fine Arts, comprising the Benedictines and Augustines, and Orders derived from their Rules, the Mendicant Orders, the Jesuits, and the Order of the Visitation of St. Mary. With 11 Etchings and 88 Woodcuts. 1 vol. 8vo., 10s. net.

Legends of the Madonna, or Blessed Virgin Mary. Devotional with and without the Infant Jesus, Historical from the Annunciation to the Assumption, as represented in Sacred and Legendary Christian Art. With 27 Etchings and 165 Woodcuts. 1 vol. 8vo., 10s. net.

The History of Our Lord, as exemplified in Works of Art, with that of His Types, St. John the Baptist, and other persons of the Old and New Testament. Commenced by the late Mrs. Jameson; continued and completed by Lady Eastlake. With 31 Etchings and 281 Woodcuts. 2 vols. 8vo., 20s. net.

Kristeller.—*Andrea Mantegna.* By Paul Kristeller. English Edition by S. Arthur Strong, M.A., Librarian to the House of Lords, and at Chatsworth. With 26 Photogravure Plates and 162 Illustrations in the Text. 4to., gilt top, £3 10s. net.

Macfarren.—*Lectures on Harmony.* By Sir George A. Macfarren. 8vo., 12s.

Morris (William).

Architecture, Industry and Wealth. Collected Papers. Crown 8vo., 6s. net.

Morris (William)—*continued.*

Hopes and Fears for Art. Five Lectures delivered in Birmingham, London, etc., in 1878-1881. Cr 8vo., 4s. 6d.

An Address delivered at the Distribution of Prizes to Students of the Birmingham Municipal School of Art on 21st February, 1894. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net. (*Printed in 'Golden' Type.*)

Some Hints on Pattern-Designing: a Lecture delivered at the Working Men's College, London, on 10th December, 1881. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net. (*Printed in 'Golden' Type.*)

Arts and its Producers (1888) *and the Arts and Crafts of To-day* (1889). 8vo., 2s. 6d. net. (*Printed in 'Golden' Type.*)

Arts and Crafts Essays. By Members of the Arts and Crafts Exhibition Society. With a Preface by William Morris. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

*** For Mr. William Morris's other Works, see pp. 24, 27, 28 and 40.

Robertson.—*Old English Songs and Dances.* Decorated in Colour by W. Graham Robertson. Royal 4to., 42s. net.

Scott.—*Portraitures of Julius Cæsar:* a Monograph. By Frank Jesup Scott. With 38 Plates and 49 Figures in the Text. Imperial 8vo., 21s. net.

Vanderpoel.—*Colour Problems:* a Practical Manual for the Lay Student of Colour. By Emily Noyes Vanderpoel. With 117 Plates in Colour. Sq. 8vo., 21s. net.

Van Dyke.—*A Text-Book on the History of Painting.* By John C. Van Dyke. With 110 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 6s.

Wellington.—*A Descriptive and Historical Catalogue of the Collections of Pictures and Sculpture at Apsley House, London.* By Evelyn, Duchess of Wellington. Illustrated by 52 Photo-Engravings, specially executed by Braun, Clément, & Co., of Paris. 2 vols., royal 4to., £6 6s. net.

Willard.—*History of Modern Italian Art.* By Ashton Rollins Willard. Part I. Sculpture. Part II. Painting. Part III. Architecture. With Photogravure Frontispiece and numerous full-page Illustrations. 8vo., 21s. net.

Wotton.—*The Elements of Architecture.* Collected by Henry Wotton, Kt., from the best Authors and Example. Royal 16mo., boards, 10s. 6d. net.

Miscellaneous and Critical Works.

Auto da Fé and other Essays: some being Essays in Fiction. By the Author of 'Essays in Paradox' and 'Exploded Ideas'. Crown 8vo., 5s.

Bagehot.—*Literary Studies.* By Walter Bagehot. With Portrait. 3 vols. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.

Baring-Gould.—*Curious Myths of the Middle Ages.* By Rev. S. Baring-Gould. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Baynes. — *Shakespeare Studies,* and other Essays. By the late Thomas Spencer Baynes, LL.B., LL.D. With a Biographical Preface by Professor Lewis Campbell. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

Bonnell. — *Charlotte Brontë, George Eliot, Jane Austen:* Studies in their Works. By Henry H. Bonnell. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d. net.

Booth.—*The Discovery and Decipherment of the Trilingual Cuneiform Inscriptions.* By Arthur John Booth, M.A. With a Plan of Persepolis. 8vo. 14s. net.

Charities Register, The Annual, *and Digest:* being a Classified Register of Charities in or available in the Metropolis. 8vo., 5s. net.

Christie.—*Selected Essays.* By Richard Copley Christie, M.A., Oxon. Hon. LL.D., Vict. With 2 Portraits and 3 other Illustrations. 8vo., 12s. net.

Dickinson.—*King Arthur in Cornwall.* By W. Howship Dickinson, M.D. With 5 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d.

Essays in Paradox. By the Author of 'Exploded Ideas' and 'Times and Days'. Crown 8vo., 5s.

Evans.—*The Ancient Stone Implements, Weapons and Ornaments of Great Britain.* By Sir John Evans, K.C.B. With 537 Illustrations. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

Exploded Ideas, *and Other Essays.* By the Author of 'Times and Days'. Cr. 8vo., 5s.

Fitzwygram. — *Horses and Stables.* By Lieut.-General Sir F. Fitzwygram, Bart. With 56 pages of Illustrations. 8vo., 3s. net.

Frost. — *A Medley Book.* By George Frost. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d. net.

Geikie.—*The Vicar and his Friend.* Reported by Cunningham Geikie, D.D. LL.D. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

Gilkes. — *The New Revolution.* By A. H. Gilkes, Master of Dulwich College. Fcp. 8vo., 1s. net.

Haggard (H. Rider).

A Farmer's Year: being his Commonplace Book for 1898. With 36 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d. net.

Rural England. With 23 Agricultural Maps and 56 Illustrations from Photographs. 2 vols., 8vo., 36s. net.

Harvey-Brooks. — *Marriage and Marriages:* Before and After, for Young and Old. By E. C. Harvey-Brooks. Crown 8vo., 4s. net.

Hodgson.—*Outcast Essays and Verse Translations.* By Shadworth H. Hodgson. Crown 8vo., 8s. 6d.

Hoenig. — *Inquiries concerning the Tactics of the Future.* By Fritz Hoenig. With 1 Sketch in the Text and Maps. Translated by Captain H. M. Bowen. 8vo., 15s. net.

Hutchinson.—*Dreams and their Meanings.* By Horace G. Hutchinson. 8vo., gilt top, 9s. 6d. net.

Jefferies (Richard).

Field and Hedgerow: With Portrait. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

The Story of My Heart: An Autobiography. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Red Deer. With 17 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

The Toilers of the Field. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Wood Magic: a Fable. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Jekyll (Gertrude).

Home and Garden: Notes and Thoughts, Practical and Critical, of a Worker in both. With 53 Illustrations from Photographs. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

Wood and Garden: Notes and Thoughts, Practical and Critical, of a Working Amateur. With 71 Photographs. 8vo.. 10s. 6d. net.

Miscellaneous and Critical Works—*continued.*

ohnson (J. & J. H.).

THE PATENTEE'S MANUAL: a Treatise on the Law and Practice of Letters Patent. 8vo., 10*s.* 6*d.*

AN EPITOME OF THE LAW AND PRACTICE CONNECTED WITH PATENTS FOR INVENTIONS, with a reprint of the Patents Acts of 1883, 1885, 1886 and 1888. Crown 8vo., 2*s.* 6*d.*

oyce.—*THE ORIGIN AND HISTORY OF IRISH NAMES OF PLACES.* By P. W. JOYCE, LL.D. 2 vols. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* each.

Lang (ANDREW).

LETTERS TO DEAD AUTHORS. Fcp. 8vo., 2*s.* 6*d.* net.

BOOKS AND BOOKMEN. With 2 Coloured Plates and 17 Illustrations. Fcp. 8vo., 2*s.* 6*d.* net.

OLD FRIENDS. Fcp. 8vo., 2*s.* 6*d.* net.

LETTERS ON LITERATURE. Fcp. 8vo., 2*s.* 6*d.* net.

ESSAYS IN LITTLE. With Portrait of the Author. Crown 8vo., 2*s.* 6*d.*

COCK LANE AND COMMON-SENSE. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

THE BOOK OF DREAMS AND GHOSTS. Crown 8vo., 3*s.* 6*d.*

Matthews.—*NOTES ON SPEECH-MAKING.* By BRANDER MATTHEWS. Fcp. 8vo., 1*s.* 6*d.* net.

Max Müller (The Right Hon. F.).

COLLECTED WORKS. 20 vols. Vols. I.-XIX. Crown 8vo., 5*s.* each. Vol. XX., 7*s.* 6*d.* net.

Vol. I. *NATURAL RELIGION:* the Gifford Lectures, 1888.

Vol. II. *PHYSICAL RELIGION:* the Gifford Lectures, 1890.

Vol. III. *ANTHROPOLOGICAL RELIGION:* the Gifford Lectures, 1891.

Vol. IV. *THEOSOPHY;* or, Psychological Religion: the Gifford Lectures, 1892.

Max Müller (The Right Hon. F.)—*continued.*

CHIPS FROM A GERMAN WORKSHOP.

Vol. V. Recent Essays and Addresses.

Vol. VI. Biographical Essays.

Vol. VII. Essays on Language and Literature.

Vol. VIII. Essays on Mythology and Folk-lore.

Vol. IX. *THE ORIGIN AND GROWTH OF RELIGION*, as Illustrated by the Religions of India: the Hibbert Lectures, 1878.

Vol. X. *BIOGRAPHIES OF WORDS, AND THE HOME OF THE ARYAS.*

Vols. XI., XII. *THE SCIENCE OF LANGUAGE:* Founded on Lectures delivered at the Royal Institution in 1861 and 1863. 2 vols. 10*s.*

Vol. XIII. *INDIA:* What can it Teach Us?

Vol. XIV. *INTRODUCTION TO THE SCIENCE OF RELIGION.* Four Lectures, 1870.

Vol. XV. *RÂMAKRISHNA:* his Life and Sayings.

Vol. XVI. *THREE LECTURES ON THE VEDÂNTA PHILOSOPHY*, 1894.

Vol. XVII. *LAST ESSAYS.* First Series. Essays on Language, Folk-lore, etc.

Vol. XVIII. *LAST ESSAYS.* Second Series. Essays on the Science of Religion.

Vol. XIX. *THE SILESIAN HORSEHERD* ('Das Pferdebürla'): Questions of the Hour answered by F. MAX MÜLLER. Translated by OSCAR A. FECHTER, Mayor of North Jakima, U.S.A. With a Preface by J. ESTLIN CARPENTER. Crown 8vo., 5*s.*

* * *This is a translation of a work which was published some years back in Germany, but which is now for the first time translated into English. It consists of a controversy on religion carried on between Professor Max Müller and an unknown correspondent in America.*

Vol. XX. *THE SIX SYSTEMS OF INDIAN PHILOSOPHY* Crown 8vo., 7*s.* 6*d.* net.

Miscellaneous and Critical Works—*continued.*

Milner.—*Country Pleasures:* the Chronicle of a Year chiefly in a Garden. By George Milner. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Morris.—*Signs of Change.* Seven Lectures delivered on various Occasions. By William Morris. Post 8vo., 4s. 6d.

Parker and Unwin.—*The Art of Building a Home:* a Collection of Lectures and Illustrations. By Barry Parker and Raymond Unwin. With 68 Full-page Plates. 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.

Pollock.—*Jane Austen:* her Contemporaries and Herself. By Walter Herries Pollock. Cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d. net.

Poore (George Vivian, M.D.).

Essays on Rural Hygiene. With 13 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s. 6d.

The Dwelling House. With 36 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

The Earth in Relation to the Preservation and Destruction of Contagia: being the Milroy Lectures delivered at the Royal College of Physicians in 1899, together with other Papers on Sanitation. With 13 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 5s.

Colonial and Camp Sanitation. With 11 Illustrations. Cr. 8vo., 2s. net.

Rossetti.—*A Shadow of Dante:* being an Essay towards studying Himself, his World and his Pilgrimage. By Maria Francesca Rossetti. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Seria Ludo. By a Dilettante. Post 4to., 5s. net.

*** *Sketches and Verses, mainly reprinted from the St. James's Gazette.*

Shadwell.—*Drink: Temperance and Legislation.* By Arthur Shadwell, M.A., M.D. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.

Soulsby (Lucy H. M.).

Stray Thoughts on Reading. Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

Stray Thoughts for Girls. 16mo., 1s. 6d net.

Stray Thoughts for Mothers and Teachers. Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

Soulsby (Lucy H. M.)—*continued.*

Stray Thoughts for Invalids 16mo., 2s. net.

Stray Thoughts on Character Fcp. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

Southey.—*The Correspondence of Robert Southey with Caroline Bowles* Edited by Edward Dowden. 8vo., 14s.

Stevens.—*On the Stowage of Ship and their Cargoes.* With Information regarding Freights, Charter-Parties, etc. By Robert White Stevens. 8vo., 21s.

Thuillier.—*The Principles of Land Defence, and their Application to the Conditions of To-day.* By Captain H. F. Thuillier, R.E. With Maps and Plans 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.

Turner and Sutherland.—*The Development of Australian Literature* By Henry Gyles Turner and Alexander Sutherland. With Portraits and Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 5s.

Ward.—*Problems and Persons* By Wilfrid Ward, Author of 'The Life and Times of Cardinal Wiseman,' &c. 8vo., 14s. net.

Contents.—The Time-Spirit of the Nineteenth Century—The Rigidity of Rome—Unchanging Dogma and Changeful Man—Balfour's 'The Foundations of Belief'—Candour in Biography—Tennyson—Thomas Henry Huxley—Two Mottoes of Cardinal Newman—Newman and Rénan—Some Aspects of the Life-work of Cardinal Wiseman—The Life of Mrs. Augustus Craven.

Weathers.—*A Practical Guide to Garden Plants.* By John Weathers, F.R.H.S. With 159 Diagrams. 8vo., 21s. net.

Whittall.—*Frederick the Great on Kingcraft,* from the Original Manuscript; with Reminiscences and Turkish Stories. By Sir J. William Whittall, President of the British Chamber of Commerce of Turkey. 8vo., 7s. 6d. net.

Winston.—*Memoirs of a Child.* By Annie Steger Winston. Fcap. 8vo., 2s. 6d. net.

Contents—I. The Child and the Child's Earth.—II. People.—III. The Garden and a few Related Things.—IV. Divers Delights.—V. The Child and 'The Creatures'.—VI. Playthings.—VII. Portable Property.—VIII. Pomps and Vanities.—IX. Social Divertisements.—X. Conduct and Kindred Matters.—XI. Dreams and Reveries.—XII. Bugbears.—XIII. Handicraft.—XIV. School, Slightly Considered.—XV. Books.—XVI. Language.—XVII. Random Reflections.—Conclusion.

10,000/11/03.—A. U. P.

BOUND BY
HM

9781362623854
01/02/2020 11:54-2